

JOURNAL

OF THE

Society for Psychical Research

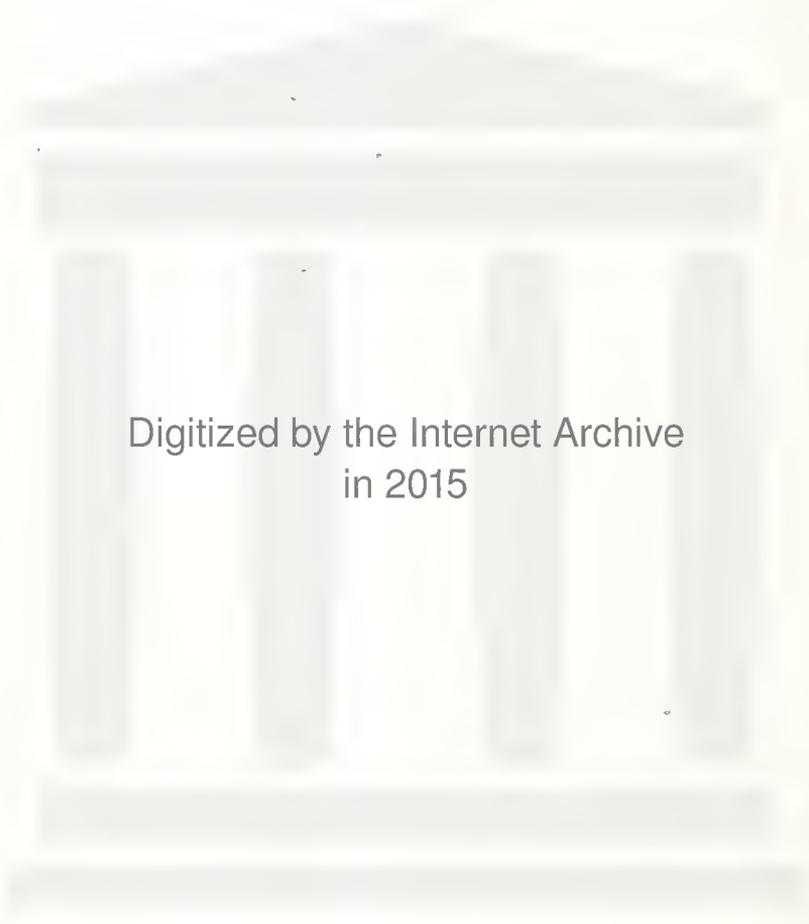
VOLUME XXI

1923—1924

*For Private Circulation among Members
and Associates only*

THE SOCIETY'S ROOMS
31 TAVISTOCK SQUARE, LONDON, W.C. 1.

All rights reserved



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2015

JOURNAL

OF THE

Society for Psychical Research.

NOTICE OF MEETING.

A CONVERSAZIONE

WILL BE HELD IN

THE SOCIETY'S ROOMS,

31 TAVISTOCK SQUARE, LONDON, W.C. 1,

Bindery
On *WEDNESDAY, FEBRUARY 7th, 1923, at 4 p.m.*

Tea will be provided between 4 and 5 p.m., and it is hoped that one or two short communications may be read

It is requested that all Members and Associates who intend to be present will inform the Secretary beforehand, so that she may arrange about the tea. Members and Associates who wish to bring a friend are asked to apply to the Secretary for a ticket not later than January 31, 1923.

N.B.—Members and Associates will be admitted on signing their names at the door. Visitors will be admitted on production of an invitation card signed by a Member or Associate. Each Member or Associate is allowed to invite one friend.

215634

NEW MEMBERS.

Bracht, Federico, Cangallo 466, Buenos-Aires, Argentine Republic.

Clark, Major Stanley, c/o Culliford and Clark, 80 Bishopsgate, London, E.C. 2.

Cromer, Katharine Countess of, 29 Marlborough Place, London, N.W. 8.

Gibbes, Miss Beatrice, 24 Sloane Street, London, S.W. 1.

Hyland, Charles W., 300 Commissioner Street, Johannesburg, East, Transvaal.

Martin, W. T., Ora Cabessa P.O., St. Mary, Jamaica.

Pollock, Dr. Alexander N., c/o Mascard, 280 Bath Street, Glasgow.

MEETINGS OF THE COUNCIL.

THE 195th Meeting of the Council was held at 31 Tavistock Square, London, W.C., on Wednesday, November 29th, 1922, at 2.30 p.m.; MR. J. G. PIDDINGTON in the chair. There were also present: Captain E. N. Bennett, the Hon. Everard Feilding, Sir Lawrence Jones, Miss M. Radelyffe-Hall, Mr. W. H. Salter, Mrs. W. H. Salter, Mr. Sydney C. Scott; and Mrs. Henry Sidgwick and Dr. V. J. Woolley, Hon. Secretaries.

The Minutes of the last Meeting of the Council on the communications from the British College were read.

Proposed by Mr. J. G. Piddington and seconded by Mr. W. H. Salter: "That the Hon. Secretaries and the Hon. Treasurer of the Society be requested to draw up a Statement to be offered to *Light* and printed in the *Journal* in connexion with the Price-Hope controversy."

Carried *nem. con.*

The 196th Meeting of the Council was held at 31 Tavistock Square, London, W.C., on Tuesday, December 12th, 1922, at 3.0 p.m.; the RT. HON. GERALD W. BALFOUR in the chair. There were also present: Mr. W. W. Baggally, Sir William F. Barrett, the Hon. Everard Feilding, Sir Lawrence Jones, Sir Oliver Lodge, Mr. and Mrs. W. H. Salter, Mr. Sydney C. Scott, Mrs. Henry Sidgwick, and Dr. V. J. Woolley; also Mr. E. J. Dingwall, Research Officer, and Miss I. Newton, Secretary.

The Minutes of the last two Meetings of the Council were read and signed as correct.

Seven new Members were elected. Their names and addresses are given above.

The monthly Account for November, 1922, was presented and taken as read.

The Council filled the vacant place among their elected members caused by the death of Mr. Bayfield by appointing to it the Hon. Editor, Mrs. Salter, hitherto a co-opted member.

The Council wish to place on record their appreciation of Mr. Scott's generosity in conducting the legal business relative to the acquisition of the Society's new premises without charge to the Society.

MEETINGS OF THE SOCIETY.

THE 73rd Private Meeting of the Society was held in the Council Chamber at 20 Hanover Square, London, W., on Tuesday, October 17th, 1922, at 5 p.m.; THE PRESIDENT in the chair.

MR. SYDNEY E. HOOPER, M.A., read a paper entitled, "An Experimental Study of the Appreciation of Time by Somnambules," which, it is hoped, will be published later in the *Proceedings*.

The 74th Private Meeting of the Society was held in the Hall of the Mary Ward Settlement, Tavistock Place, London, W.C., on Tuesday, November 14th, 1922, at 4.45 p.m.; the RT. HON. GERALD W. BALFOUR in the chair.

MR. J. G. PIDDINGTON read the first part of a paper entitled, "Forecasts in Scripts concerning the War."

The 75th Private Meeting of the Society was held in the Hall of the Mary Ward Settlement, Tavistock Place, London, W.C., on Tuesday, December 12th, 1922, at 4.45 p.m.; the RT. HON. GERALD W. BALFOUR in the chair.

MR. J. G. PIDDINGTON read the second part of the paper entitled, "Forecasts in Scripts concerning the War."

The full paper will be published later, it is hoped, in the *Proceedings*.

OBSERVATIONS ON MR. PRICE'S SITTING WITH
MR. HOPE.

THE issue of *Light* of the 25th November, 1922, contains an article contributed by Mr. Hewat M'Kenzie, and entitled, "Total Collapse of the Price-Hope Case." This article is of a most misleading nature, and at the request of the Council we sent a short reply to *Light* at the first opportunity. In fairness, however, to the various Members of the Society criticised in the article, we feel that we ought to set before the Society as a whole a more detailed résumé of the facts and of the conclusions which we think should be drawn from them.

In the May *Journal* of the S.P.R. Mr. Price described in detail an experiment with Mr. Hope, for the purpose of which a packet of six plates, each containing a mark which would only appear on development, was prepared by the Imperial Dry Plate Co.

The plates were sent by the Company to Mr. Price in a postal packet, within which was a close-fitting brown paper wrapper, the ends of which were stuck down, a paper label being pasted so as to cover the ends of both flaps. Inside this wrapper was the box containing the plates.

Mr. Price received this packet on the 30th January, and handed it, as it was received by him, to Mr. Moger, a neighbour, who put it in a large envelope, which he sealed. Outside this again Mr. Moger put a postal wrapper, and posted the packet to the S.P.R. There were, therefore, at this stage four wrappers outside the box—Mr. Moger's postal wrapper, his sealed envelope, the Company's postal wrapper, and the Company's labelled wrapper. When received by the S.P.R. the packet remained in the charge first of the Secretary and then of the Research Officer of the S.P.R., until it was delivered by the Research Officer, exactly as received from Mr. Moger, to Mr. Price on the morning, and very shortly before the sitting of February 24th.

Mr. Dingwall then removed Mr. Moger's postal wrapper and his sealed envelope, and the packet was taken to the British College of Psyché Science and laid before Mr. Hope and

Mrs. Buxton in the postal wrapper in which it had been despatched by the Company. This postal wrapper was then removed in their presence, and in the presence of Mr. Seymour who accompanied Mr. Price, and the labelled wrapper was closely scrutinised by both Mr. Hope and Mrs. Buxton. Mr. Hope gave Mr. Price a dark slide to examine, and Mr. Price made certain secret marks on it. Finally, in the dark room Mr. Hope cut open the labelled wrapper, and two plates from the packet were loaded into the marked slide.

Mr. Price observed that the slide put subsequently into the camera was not marked. Two exposures were taken at the sitting, and on the two plates being developed the marks affixed by the Company appeared on neither of them.

After despatch by the Company the plates passed through the hands of four persons—Mr. Price, Mr. Moger, the Secretary and the Research Officer. Each of them declares positively that he or she did not in any way tamper with the outer wrapping as he or she received it, except that, as already stated, Mr. Dingwall removed Mr. Moger's postal wrapper and sealed envelope on handing the plates to Mr. Price, who at the College removed the Company's postal wrapper. Since the publication of the article in *Light* we have questioned Mr. Price, Mr. Seymour, the Research Officer and the Secretary in detail, and we have seen a written statement by Mr. Moger, who is in poor health, as to his part in the transaction. There is no discrepancy between the accounts given by any of them, and, as regards what took place at the College in the presence of Mr. Hope and Mrs. Buxton, Mr. Price's account is confirmed by Mr. Seymour.

As they are all responsible persons, their first-hand evidence cannot be rejected, unless clear contradictory evidence can be adduced.

Mr. M'Kenzie attempts to discredit their evidence by stating that, when on the 5th of November he first examined the Company's labelled wrapper, he saw signs that the label had been disturbed, and by quoting a letter of the 13th November from the Company, in which they state that they are "of opinion that one end of the label has been unstuck from the wrapper and folded back, so as to leave the 'ear' of the

brown paper wrapping uncovered. This 'ear' also appears to show signs of having been unstuck and refolded." The suggestion obviously made by Mr. M'Kenzie is that the labelled wrapper was tampered with before the sitting of the 24th February by some one of the four persons who had then had possession of the packet, and unless this can be shown, the whole of Mr. M'Kenzie's case falls to the ground.

The labelled wrapper, which is the property of the S.P.R., has, together with several other articles relating to the case lent by the S.P.R., been most improperly retained by the College, notwithstanding requests by the Council of the S.P.R. for its return. It has admittedly been subjected to much rough usage since it was first opened; it was left lying about during the sitting, at the close of which it was crammed into Mr. Price's pocket, and it has since been in the hands of numerous persons, as appears from Mr. M'Kenzie's report.

On the evidence before us (and two of us have never seen the wrapper at any stage) we cannot say with certainty that the marks on the wrapper were not innocently produced by this rough usage. For the purpose of argument, however, we are prepared to assume that the labelled wrapper has in fact been tampered with at some time.

Now, neither Mr. M'Kenzie himself, nor his Committee, nor the manufacturers of the plates, whom we have questioned as to the meaning of their letter of the 13th November, claim that the present state of the wrapper shows that the assumed tampering took place before any date earlier than the 4th of November, when Mr. M'Kenzie took charge of it, and, as already stated, unless it can be shown to have taken place before the 24th February, there is a "total collapse" of Mr. M'Kenzie's case.

It can, we think, on the contrary, be proved beyond all reasonable doubt that the Company's labelled wrapper did not at the time of the sitting bear the marks of "tampering" which it now bears.

If, as the suggestion apparently is, the labelled wrapper was opened for the purpose of extracting two of the Imperial Dry Plate Company's marked plates, and substituted two unmarked plates, this scheme could only succeed if Mr. Price, who

selected the two plates taken from the box at the sitting, were at least privy to it. Otherwise the chances were fourteen to one that at least one of the two plates selected would have been a marked one, and at least one unmarked plate would have been left in the box and discovered afterwards when developed (see S.P.R. *Journal*, pp. 281-2).

Now, Mr. Price is a skilled "magician," and it is inconceivable that, if he had been a party to a fraud of this kind, he would have carried it out, or allowed a collaborator to carry it out, so clumsily as to invite immediate detection by Mr. Hope or Mrs. Buxton.

But if, for the sake of argument, even this degree of clumsiness and stupidity on his part be assumed, is it credible that any one fraudulent enough to be a party to such a scheme should not have taken the first opportunity of covering up his tracks, either by cutting the wrapper open at the sitting in such a way as to obliterate all trace that it had been tampered with, or by destroying the wrapper, the preservation of which was not necessary to prove his case? The fact that Mr. Price adopted neither of these courses appears to us conclusive evidence, were any needed, of his *bona fides*.

It is not, however, necessary to explore Mr. Price's hypothetical motives, as both Mr. Price and Mr. Seymour testify that the packet was carefully examined by Mr. Hope and Mrs. Buxton, who apparently saw nothing suspicious in the condition of the wrapper.

Moreover, Mr. M'Kenzie's article does not in any way meet Mr. Price's evidence that the slide used for the exposure was not the slide into which he had placed the two plates. Unless it can be shown that this is a pure invention on his part, it is quite immaterial whether or not the manufacturers' label had been tampered with.

We do not feel called upon to make any suggestion as to the time when, or the person by whom, the crease and other suspicious marks, stated now to be visible on the wrapper, were produced. Since the wrapper was lent to the College several persons appear to have had access to it. The direct request of the Council for information as to what has happened

to it since it left the Society's hands has not yet been answered.

It is, however, significant that the insinuations as to the wrapper having been tampered with were only made when other attempts to discredit Mr. Price's report had broken down, and apparently as an afterthought. No request by Mr. McKenzie for the loan of the wrapper was made until the 23rd of October.

Mr. McKenzie airily dismisses as "frivolous" all questions as to the plate bearing the Imperial Dry Plate Co.'s mark which came into the Society's possession after the sitting, as stated on p. 282 of the May *Journal*. This plate was contained in one of two anonymous packets purporting to come from the College, and we see no reason whatever to doubt that they in fact did so. It is not difficult to suppose that the sender of the anonymous packet was aware of Mr. Price's experiment; for according to Mr. Price's account two marked plates were left at the College in the dark slide into which they were loaded. Only one of them has been returned. The other may well have been developed at the College by Mr. Hope himself, who would thus become aware of its being marked, and that, therefore, Mr. Price must have discovered the substitution practised on him. That the S.P.R. might know something of the matter would be a not unreasonable conjecture, Mr. Price being a member of it.

The real significance, in our opinion, of the "anonymous" plate is that it is a complete disproof of the suggestion at one time put forward that the two plates exposed at the sitting might have been two of the plates marked by the Company, and that the non-appearance of the marks was due to faulty exposure and/or development. This suggestion is otherwise negatived by Mr. Price's evidence as to the change of slides. But, putting this aside for the moment, and also disregarding for the moment the fact that the evidence is altogether against faulty exposure or development, and the remarkable difference in thickness between the exposed plate brought back from the sitting and all the four unexposed plates, the suggestion would be possible only if the Company had marked nine plates, whereas they

only marked eight. Seven of these are now in the Society's possession and have been developed. Whence, then, came the two plates exposed and developed at the sitting?

In conclusion, after carefully examining the case afresh, we are satisfied that the report contained in the *May Journal* is true as regards the facts, and that the inferences there drawn from the facts are fair and reasonable. In so far as Mr. M'Kenzie's article makes insinuations—for no overt charges are brought—of *mala fides* against any of the Members of the Society who took part in the experiment, we consider these insinuations absolutely disproved.

We cannot but express our surprise and regret that six Members of the Society should have been found willing to support Mr. M'Kenzie in his unfounded attacks on their fellow-members, and in preventing the Society from recovering property voluntarily lent by it.¹ Their action in this respect is to the best of our knowledge unparalleled in the whole history

¹ *Postscript.*—Since the above statement was sent to the printers further correspondence has taken place between the Society and the British College of Psychic Science in connexion with a proposal by the Committee of the College to submit the wrapper to a chemist for analysis of the adhesive. In the course of this correspondence Mr. M'Kenzie was invited to disclaim any intention of making charges involving *mala fides* against any Members or Officials of the S.P.R. Mr. M'Kenzie personally has omitted to take any notice of this invitation, but a letter dated 18th December, 1922, from the College Committee contains the following passage: "No charge of bad faith has been or is being made against any Member or Official of the S.P.R. in connexion with the Price-Hope enquiry, but we are quite convinced there has been some questionable dealing of which the S.P.R. as well as ourselves may be the victims."

That insinuations against the good faith of Members and Officials of the S.P.R. were made in Mr. M'Kenzie's article is beyond doubt. If and so far as the Committee wish, however tardily, to dissociate themselves from Mr. M'Kenzie's insinuations, we welcome their disclaimer.

Who the mysterious person or persons may be who by "questionable dealing" have victimised both the S.P.R. and the College Committee does not interest us deeply. The solution of the mystery could not affect the validity of Mr. Price's evidence.

E. M. S.

V. J. W.

W. H. S.

of the S.P.R. If Members have any complaint or criticism to make against their fellow-members in matters relating to the Society's work, their proper course is to lay the matter before the Council, and not exploit it through an outside organisation, or in the columns of the public press.

The Council are still anxious to give Mr. Hope an opportunity of demonstrating whether he can produce genuine phenomena under fair test conditions.

ELEANOR MILDRED SIDGWICK.

V. J. WOOLLEY.

W. H. SALTER.

CASE.

L. 1240.

The case which we print below has been sent to us by one of our Members whom we will call here Mr. McClure. The names and addresses of all persons concerned are known to us, but we have been asked not to print them.

The interest of the case lies in the fact that some friends of Mr. McClure's, Mr. and Miss Crane (pseudonym) obtained through the ouija board a message purporting to come from Mr. McClure's father, who was dead, and relating to certain conditions in Mr. McClure's life at the time which were unknown to the automatists. There is a further point of interest in that at the hour that the message was obtained Mr. McClure in his own home had a strong impression that "some one" wished to communicate with him and his wife.

The first report of the incident reached us in a letter from Mr. McClure to the Secretary, as follows :

June 24, 1922.

On Friday night, 21st April, 1922, about 9 p.m., my wife and I were sitting in our rooms at —, Bushey. I got a very strong impression that "someone was there," and said so to my wife, but as we both were tired (she especially so), we took no further notice. As a rule, when these "impressions" come, my wife tries for automatic writing, or (less frequently) we use the ouija board.

Next day, our friend Mr. A. R. [Crane], called round and said that on the previous evening, about 9 p.m., he and his sister had felt urged¹ to go to the ouija board. A. R. C. is very "sensitive," but his sister more usually acts as recorder at any sittings. On this evening they worked together, and with great difficulty, and very slowly, the following was spelt out. The notes were taken by Miss C.,¹ and I copy from her typescript. The message meant nothing to them, but A. R. C. brought it round to my wife, wondering if it might be intelligible to us. It was—entirely so.

"Am I here for K——?"²

(A. R. C. No, K. is not here.)

"He is coming"?

(A. R. C. Not that we know of.)

"Tell him Mrs. [McClure] is . . . make my daughter try to write."

(A. R. C. Do you mean Mrs. [McClure]?)

"Yes."

(A. R. C. Have you failed to make her write when you wished to do so?)

"My son must know that we will try to help him."

(A. R. C. We are sure he knows that.)

"See if he can come soon to this house. My hope is that he will find his help here."

(A. R. C. asks if it is easier to write here?)

"I think he likes to come."

(A. R. C. We went to their rooms to-day, but they were out. We had expected to see them, and wondered why they had not turned up.)

"He is very worried. Do help him."

(A. R. C. Did you hear me say that we tried to find them to-day?)

"Yes. Will you help him to find joy and peace for them both? Yet my normal thought is that she is helping him."

(A. R. C. notes here that one or two words are doubtful in the foregoing sentence, but that he was unable to get them repeated.)

¹ See below Mr. Crane's comment.

² See below p. 14.

“My own simple life was easy, his is hard. He, more than she, is needing help. She loves him. . . . pity him . . . fight [confusion here] . . . my own simple life was not more hard work. More trials will come if he thinks his father lets him alone. Give him your friendship. He needs hope more than faith, my best wishes more than gifts [*sic*]. Time is short. Make him come here soon. My destiny is to him more than his wife.”

(A. R. C. asked further about the meaning of this last sentence.)

“Desire is to help him. . . .”

(A. R. C. suggests “more than his wife?”)

“Yes.”

(A. R. C. That is most natural, we think.)

“Now she will make him happy; this is all I wish. You are tired. My thanks to you.”

. . . The time of the message (circa 9 p.m. on April 22) coincides with the time when I got my “impression.” The opening words “make my daughter try to write” are apposite, as that is just what she had refused to do, and it is worth noting that in all communications from my father, he always refers to my wife as “my daughter,” not “my daughter-in-law”—a fact of which A. R. C. was ignorant.

The whole burden of the message (the desire to “help” me) is singularly appropriate, as I was going into London practically every day for a course of treatment by a doctor, and it is quite true that his own life, which was strenuous but very successful, was “not more hard work” than my own, hampered by ill-health, has always been. Of this, too, A. R. C. was ignorant.

This is the first time A. R. C. has ever had a communication from him (or read one that has come to us), and yet that phrase “not more hard work” is typical of my father’s “style” over the board. He will never use the board if he can get my wife to write, and when he does, he shows an extraordinary fondness for comparatives like “more hard” and for monosyllables beginning with “m” or “n.” This has been very noticeable.

Will you please let me know what you think of it, and ask any questions you like?

In reply to this Miss Newton wrote to Mr. McClure as follows :

1st July, 1922.

. . . The important point is how much knowledge Mr. A. R. C. had of your trouble and need of "help." I note that it is the only communication purporting to come from your father that he had received, and that he had not seen any of the communications which you had received. Do you and your wife often get communications purporting to come from your father and, if so, are they similar to those in question now? I am wondering whether there can have been any telepathic rapport in the case.

To this letter Mr. McClure replied thus :

July 3, 1922.

Thank you for yours of the 1st inst.

I note that you say, "the important point is how much knowledge Mr. A. R. C. had of your trouble and need of 'help.'"

I don't think he had any real knowledge of it at all. He knew that we were not well off, but the trouble to which my father refers is another matter entirely. It has to do with a course of treatment I am undergoing for the relief of an obstinate neurotic condition, and I don't think he even knew I was under treatment, or how hopeless I at times became of a really satisfactory cure. I really know him only slightly, through going to his house now and again to attend ouija sittings. Both my wife and myself are fairly cheerful individuals, and naturally do not refer either to monetary difficulties or illness of any kind among people whom we know only slightly. I do not think that anything either in the manner or speech of either of us would give Mr. [Crane] any idea of how great our need of "help" of various kinds has often been. . . . What struck me about the whole thing was, that on the evening in question, I was feeling *especially* depressed, my wife was too tired to attempt to write, and my impression of someone "wanting to get through" was unusually vivid and insistent.

A. R. C. has never seen any communications from my father. [I am taking it, *argumenti causá*, that the communicator *is* my father, as it simplifies writing.] They are all of a purely private

nature, referring to our difficulties, or (on one occasion *very* "evidentially") to his own domestic affairs. He has occasionally come to the board at A. R. C.'s but it has invariably been "I cannot speak before these people. Get Ella [my wife] to write." He has (1) the greatest contempt for, and objection to, the board as a means of communication. It is apparently very difficult to him to communicate in that way. Witness the peculiar, crabbed style to which I referred in my previous letter, and the fact that the short typed message I sent you, took over an hour to come through. (2) The only third person before whom he will "speak freely" is our friend Mr. P—— K——, and of him too, he was at first extremely "shy." On Sept. 6, 1921, he came through the board for the first time when my wife and P. K. were sitting. I was recording, and my notes run, "[McClure] I am your father. Why have you him, K——? Him I do not know. Will he mind you talking?" He is now 'broke' to P. K., but still objects to the board.

After A. R. C. brought us round the message in question, he and I tried to get more from my father through the board, working quite alone, but it was slow and painful work, and nothing particularly evidential came.

Communications have come fairly freely to my wife and myself from him. The general tenor of them is not unlike that of the one you have, but they are of a rather more general character, and *none*, without exception, has been so singularly apposite to the exact conditions of the evening in question, as that. Coming, as it did, through an outside source, with such singular appropriateness even to our actual *feelings* at the time, it was certainly arresting.

I have read the above to my wife, and she fully agrees with me that A. R. C. could have no idea of our need of "help"—or rather, in this case, of *my* need. She will be passing through town shortly, and could, I expect, call in and see you if you would care for this.

As to the idea of telepathic rapport—I do not think I am in sufficient sympathy with A. R. C.'s outlook to make this likely, but of course it is singularly difficult, in any case, to rule this out entirely.

Can I give you any other information?

H. [McCLURE].

On October 19, 1922, Mrs. Salter met Mrs. McClure at the Society's rooms and talked over the case with her. Mrs. McClure had nothing to add to Mr. McClure's statement of the case, but the points which she particularly emphasised were :

(1) Mr. and Miss Crane had never before received any communication purporting to come from her father-in-law, whilst sitting by themselves. There had been a few attempts at communication when she and Mr. McClure had been present, but they had not been very successful.

(2) Mr. and Miss Crane had no normal knowledge of the circumstances in Mr. McClure's life which made the message so apposite.

(3) Mr. and Miss Crane could not possibly know that at the time they received their message Mr. McClure had an impression that some one wished to communicate with him and his wife, but that she being tired had not made any attempt to receive a communication.

A proof of the earlier part of this report was sent to Mr. Crane, who, after reading it through, wrote the following letter to Mrs. Salter :—

13th November, 1922.

Your letter of the 11th inst. enclosing a proof of the case you propose to print in the *S.P.R. Journal* just received.

I have looked over the proof and find the message as printed is quite accurate. I enclose the original notes in order that you may have the account in full as received . . .

There are two inaccuracies in Mr. [McClure's] letter of the 24th June, 1922, neither of much importance. It was I, not my sister, who recorded the message sentence by sentence. We did not feel any particular "urge" to go to the ouija board. As a matter of fact we had been trying it regularly, as we did not get very satisfactory results together: only two or three times had we received consecutive messages. We were not thinking of the [McClures] at all, but rather anticipated a control that purported to be a relative. At the point where "my daughter" was written, I anticipated "daughter-in-law," almost to the point of consciously pushing the carrier to the letters: this we were unable to do. The message was spelled very

slowly (between one and two hours were taken to get the whole message through), and there was a very strong feeling of an outside personality at work; that is to say, the feeling of being 'controlled' was the strongest I have ever felt: it was practically impossible to believe that the message was due to either conscious or sub-conscious movements on our part, a feeling that is sometimes very evident. In so far as the receiving of the message was very exhausting, it was an unpleasant experience and we were very glad to stop. As a rule I have been unable to detect any sensation of fatigue caused by these experiments: the feeling in this case was that the 'control' was determined to get through a certain message, but at the time we felt that nothing of any great importance had been said. The 'control' took no notice whatever when we asked questions (not noted in my record), but went steadily on, as if we had made no comments whatever. In my experience this is somewhat unusual, and made the feeling of its being an outside personality much more convincing than usual.

I do not know if the above comments are of any use, but with the exception of the two inaccuracies mentioned, I believe the proof to be quite correct.

A. R. [CRANE].

CORRESPONDENCE.

A LABORATORY FOR PSYCHIC RESEARCH.

13 QUEEN SQUARE,
LEEDS.

To the Editor of the JOURNAL OF THE S.P.R.

DEAR MADAM,—I have recently opened in Leeds a Laboratory for Psychic Research which is intended to be worked on scientific lines. It is already equipped with apparatus for X-ray work, including a 16" induction coil, Crookes's and other tubes; Ultra-Violet Ray equipment, and facilities for carrying forward the work begun by Dr. Kilner. The object is to demonstrate (if possible) the existence of that atmosphere or emanation said to surround living matter, frequently called the Aura.

As the object is to investigate this matter without the use of mediums, except in so far as that every human may be a medium, the methods employed and the mechanism used are those of the ordinary physicist and chemist when engaged in research work.

My immediate object in writing is to gain through the medium of the *Journal* any advice or assistance that members who may be interested in this aspect of research may care to offer me; any such help will be gratefully received and acknowledged.

Faithfully yours,

CLIFFORD S. BEST.

II. ON "AN EXPERIMENTAL STUDY OF THE APPRECIATION OF TIME BY SOMNAMBULES" (read before S.P.R. by Mr. S. E. Hooper, M.A.).

To the Editor of the JOURNAL OF THE S.P.R.

MADAM,—It does not appear to me that Mr. Hooper's experiments, extremely interesting though they be, have at all solved the question as to whether somnambules possess any intuitive sense of the passage of time, or whether they calculate this by some mechanical means, such as by counting. Further, I am of opinion that the long interval experiments described by Mr. Hooper are not of a nature to lead to any definite conclusion.

For it does seem very probable that in these experiments the subject did, either immediately the suggestion was given, or shortly after, make a simple calculation by mental arithmetic, reducing the thousands of minutes to hours and a fraction (in minutes) of an hour, and then calculated the day, and the hour by the clock, at which the suggestion should be acted upon. This is an entirely reasonable method, and one which would undoubtedly be adopted by any person in their normal condition, although he might have to use paper and pencil to make the calculation.

It transpired during the discussion that followed the paper that the subject either knew the time by the clock at which the suggestion was given, or knew it approximately, and the errors made seemed to have a definite ratio to the degree of accuracy with which the time at which the suggestion was given was known to the subject.

It also transpired that in most cases the somnambule had access to a timepiece at the time at which the suggestion had to be carried out, while on the occasions on which she had not such access she had verified the time shortly before.

Now whether in this latter case the subject estimated the time remaining by counting, or by some other mechanical method, or appreciated the time through an intuitive sense, there is nothing in the experiments to show, and that is just the question to be solved.

In any case it would seem unnecessary to assume that a somnambule counts day and night for say 5080 minutes, and for purposes of investigation short time experiments would appear to be better than long time ones and more convenient.

Now, we, in civilized countries, are accustomed to appreciate time by the movement of the hands of a clock or by the ticking of a clock, but the division of the cycle of day and night into 24 hours, of the hour into 60 minutes, and of the minute into 60 seconds is convenient but purely arbitrary, and is not even absolutely correct astronomically.

Still, civilized people have become so accustomed to this division of time that it is possible that they *may* estimate time consciously or unconsciously by counting seconds, and indeed many photographers can count seconds up to 40 with an error of not more than 1 or $1\frac{1}{2}$ per cent. Whether they could continue for any considerable length of time, say for 10 minutes, is doubtful; it would probably become too irksome, but perhaps their *sub-conscious* would not find it too tiresome. It would be of interest to ascertain whether a somnambule accustomed to count in seconds is more accurate than others.

There exist, however, on the Earth many peoples who still know nothing about the clock, or the subdivision of the day into hours, minutes, and seconds. Obviously, to tell a somnambule of this kind to perform an act in say 45 minutes would convey nothing to his mind. If he were to perform the act correctly (in a number of experiments) one would be led to suspect the direct impulse of the hypnotiser's mind on that of the subject about the moment the act should be carried out. Experiments of this kind would be very interesting. People who do not use or know of a clock, estimate the passage of time in various other ways, such as by the relative position of the sun, or by the time it takes to perform some familiar act, such as the cooking of a pot of rice. It would be of extreme interest if experiments of the same kind as those of Dr. Mitchell and Mr. Hooper were carried out by qualified and competent men with somnambules unacquainted with clock time.

As the ordinary estimates of time by such persons are necessarily inaccurate compared with our appreciations of time, one would not expect any great degree of accuracy in the carrying out of a suggestion, but if it should be proved that they did in fact

carry out the suggestion given in their own terms of time, with an accuracy transcending chance, care being taken of course that they were excluded from the observation of the events by which they normally estimate time, it would tend to establish as a fact that an intuitive sense of time does exist, as it could hardly be maintained in their case that they had been counting seconds.

There should be many medical men living amongst uncivilized peoples who would, if approached, be sufficiently interested to take the matter up and to carry out the necessary experiments.

C. E. BADDELEY, *Colonel.*

REVIEWS.

(*Psychical Research.*) *The Goligher Circle; May to August, 1921.*

Experiences of E. E. Fournier D'Albe, D.Sc. Pp. 81.

London: John M. Watkins. 1922. 7s. 6d. net.

When Dr. Crawford died in July, 1920, it was naturally thought to be desirable by those who had supported his work that further researches should be undertaken with a view to confirming and amplifying the results that he had already attained. For this purpose Dr. Fournier D'Albe was chosen as one who had considerable knowledge of and sympathy with mediumistic work, while at the same time being a critical investigator and careful observer. He took up his work in May and completed it in August, 1921, the results of his inquiry being embodied in the volume under review.

Before attempting to deal with the contents of this book, let us first cast our minds back and glance at the past history of the Goligher Circle. Dr. Crawford first began work in 1914. His investigations continued until 1920, when he died by his own hand. Thus for varying intervals he worked with the circle for about six years, and published the summaries of his results in the volumes which have already been reviewed in these pages. His method of work was peculiar, and it is as well to understand it. Its origin is rooted in the theories built up by those who claim to know the truth underlying psychical phenomena. The tragedy of it is that nascent mediumship is immediately seized upon by such persons, and in the ignorance of their conceit they at once begin a course of "development." Darkness or the dimmest light; hymn singing; "guides and spirit friends"; the evil effects of a critical attitude; the paramount necessity of avoiding

a scientific investigation; the good influence of "vibrations," and the bad influence of human eyesight—all those spiritualistic axioms, which are handed down from generation to generation in an unbroken succession, are dinned into the only too willing ears of the new medium and circle. In such an atmosphere as this Dr. Crawford found himself in 1914. Four main courses were open to him: (1) To avoid the circle altogether; (2) To work with them under *their* conditions and make the best of it; (3) To accept their conditions at first, and then to break down their prejudices little by little; (4) To insist from the start on test conditions and on forming a committee to investigate the phenomena. Of these four alternatives he chose the second. When confronted with a similar though milder problem, Baron von Schrenk-Notzing chose the third, and can we doubt who was the wiser? Having chosen, Dr. Crawford proceeded to work almost single-handed and in semi-darkness with seven persons. He introduced mechanical appliances, all of which had to be explained to the "operators" before use. He began to take photographs, and although the results staggered even sympathetic critics and did not seem to agree with his own theories, he persevered. Continuous co-operation with prominent psychical researchers was refused: an offer by a committee of skilled conjurors to verify the authenticity of the phenomena was likewise refused. Personal requests from those who had specialized in fraudulent manipulations were declined, and entrance often given to spiritualist sympathisers and persons with no special qualifications.

When 1920 came and Dr. Crawford passed away, the situation was somewhat clarified. Opinions differed widely. The spiritualists, of course, proclaimed the absolute truth and accuracy of the results of Dr. Crawford's investigations, looking upon him as one of their champions, although perhaps a trifle upset by the fact that Dr. Crawford had decided that plasmic rods raised tables and not the hands of the spirit friends which clairvoyants had so vividly described when visiting the circle. The ordinary physical scientist either did not read the books at all or just derided them, whilst the serious psychical researchers, including, of course, those who had accepted the survival of personality, found themselves in a state of uncertainty and suspense. Knowing that similar telekinetic phenomena *do* actually occur when fraud is out of the question, the majority regarded

the conclusions of Dr. Crawford as possibly approximating to accuracy in regard to the mechanics of telekinesis. They were however totally unable to accept the phenomena on Dr. Crawford's bare statements, and without even many of the simplest details being provided for their enlightenment. On the few occasions when critical witnesses were invited their reports¹ were distinctly favourable, yet the conditions seemed so impossible that the great majority of intelligent critics hesitated before finally committing themselves. Thus when Dr. Crawford died and Dr. Fournier took charge, it was hoped that at last evidence would be forthcoming which would either confirm or deny the observations of the former investigator. It is true that many felt that the old method was to be continued and would yield nothing of value. They therefore welcomed the appearance of Dr. Fournier's book in the hope that their fears might prove groundless. We confess that we were with those that feared and whose fears have not been allayed.

The volume before us gives an account of twenty sittings and a discussion of the results obtained. It also includes some extracts from unpublished notes by Dr. Crawford and a selection from letters written by various sitters. Dr. Fournier's conclusion is, in short, that the circle is an organized gang of frauds, highly skilled and acting in concert. Dr. Crawford, he thinks, under the influence of spiritualistic traditions, was completely deceived throughout his six years' investigation, and in the course of his book Dr. Fournier hints at the sort of methods used by the family for bringing this about. The curious thing, however, about Dr. Fournier's book is that he has given no real evidence whatever that his conclusion is correct. It seems to be founded largely upon suspicious incidents and movements which *might* have a simple explanation. It is true that the shadowgraphs of the plasma cannot be distinguished from shadowgraphs of chiffon, but then for all we know "plasma" may be exactly like chiffon. The only way of discovering whether the plasma is or is not chiffon is to prevent real chiffon from being brought in, which Dr. Fournier found to be impossible for the most excellent of reasons. It is also true that he saw, or thought he saw, Kathleen Goligher's foot raising the stool, but for all we know it might have been a

¹ Such as those of Sir William Barrett and Mr. Whately Smith.

“pseudopod,” just as Home’s “arm” might have been one when Mr. Merrifield saw it. He does not say whether he could see Miss Goligher’s two feet, one raising the stool and the other on the ground. Presumably the light was too poor to see either when on the ground, but would it not have been better to repeat the experiment on another occasion, and in the meantime to have invented some secret device for controlling the feet of the medium?

Apart from these self-evident objections the book is full of omissions and inconsistencies, which imply that for some reason or other it was hurriedly put together and therefore left incomplete. For example, in the list of sitters *A* is omitted; in the account of Sitting 10 it is said that the sitters and table are seen distinctly (p. 28) without saying whether the medium is included as a sitter. Presumably she is not, since on p. 30 Dr. Fournier says that all the results of the sitting could have been produced by the medium leaning out of her chair and supporting herself with one foot. If, as he says, there was good red light, then it is difficult to account for the fact that he did not see the medium performing these actions. Again on p. 34 a 7-lb. weight is described as being raised several times. We are not told whether the weight had a handle, an important point, since it might not have been very difficult to have raised a weight provided with one, whilst not at all easy had the weight merely smooth sides and top. In the first sitting the table was levitated eighteen inches into the air, was turned over towards the medium, turned over on to its top and dropped with its top on the floor. It was then seized and turned back in the reverse direction. Dr. Fournier says that the light was not sufficient to show anything below the level of the table top, but he does not say whether these conditions still held good when the table was upside down. He tells us that “most” of the sitters’ hands could be seen, but he does not say if he could see the medium’s hands, which surely were the most important in the circle.

Similarly we fail to understand the experiment with the decanter (pp. 18, 19) and Dr. Fournier’s note on p. 22. There would seem to be no need for substitution if a “receptacle” into which to put the mercury or water had been used like the bell in the old independent voice test.

Taking the above as specimens of how the book is constructed, it will be seen how incomplete is Dr. Fournier’s report. What

however is far more important is the fact that he did not apparently witness any of the larger phenomena under good conditions as described by Dr. Crawford, Sir William Barrett or Mr. Whately Smith. This fact alone makes one ask why Dr. Fournier did not continue his work even *after* he had decided that he was dealing with a party of tricksters. It ought to have been perfectly easy to devise experiments which would have exposed completely the true nature of the phenomena and which could have been put into operation without the circle being in the least aware of what was occurring. Thus ample proof could have been given and the matter placed beyond any doubt. As it is, the gravest doubt exists whether the circle is in reality the gang of frauds that Dr. Fournier would have us believe. A critical and detailed examination of his book is valueless. It is as useless as any critical examination of Dr. Crawford's work in the past. *The facts are not given.* In *Materialisations-Phaenomena* and in the S.P.R. Naples *Report* on Palladino the facts are given, and no serious adverse attack has yet been made upon either. The Goligher Circle has yet to find an investigator to do justice to it. If the medium and members are genuine they must be prepared to give as well as to take. If conditions excluding fraud and normal processes prevent the phenomena from occurring, then it is almost waste of time to prosecute the investigation further. We do not believe the above to be the case, but rather the reverse. The history of investigations into physical phenomena shows that it is not true. No serious investigator pays any heed to the stories of the marvels occurring in the presence of Monck or Spriggs, Mrs. Roberts or Mrs. Benedict. The conditions insisted upon by the spiritualists effectually prevented any value being attached to their efforts, although in the case of Mrs. Roberts some sort of semi-scientific investigation was attempted. Similarly, spirit photography has been going on under the direction of spiritualists since about 1855 or 1857, when such pictures were said to be first produced in America. Since their appearance scarcely a single series of connected scientific experiments have ever been conducted, to the misfortune of all concerned. In the present instance it is for the Goligher Circle to take the next step. It has done much in the past for what many people believe to be the good of science. It is indeed deplorable that its efforts should have been of so

little scientific value. Whether we may think it just or not, the fact remains that Dr. Fournier's book will be generally taken as a complete exposure of the circle and as a refutation of all Dr. Crawford's findings. Such a conclusion is warranted neither by the book itself nor by common sense. However unfortunate Dr. Crawford's conditions may have been he obtained results for which it is extremely difficult to account on any theory of fraud. Are we really to suppose that this family of working people, besides levitating tables and faking innumerable other phenomena, performed these tricks night after night for four years without any remuneration whatsoever? It would certainly seem to be doubtful, although not perhaps so doubtful to some as the theory of the plasma. The truth about the Belfast phenomena still remains to be discovered, and it is for the Goligher family to decide whether it shall be arrived at or not. They have two alternatives before them. They can either decline to have anything to do with *any* investigators—in which case they will go down to history, at least for a time, as dubious mediums with a bias against them, or on the other hand they can pocket their pride—or their fear—and demand the fullest and frankest investigation of their claims by a committee of sympathetic scientific men. It is only in some such way that progress can be made.

E. J. DINGWALL.

Raymond Revised. By SIR OLIVER LODGE. Methuen. 6s. net.

This is a considerably abbreviated edition of the earlier book, *Raymond*, and contains a new chapter in which Sir Oliver Lodge discusses "points which have seemed specially open to hostile criticism." In particular, he replies to the many criticisms directed against the account given at sittings of the conditions obtaining "over there," on the ground that the point of view is too materialistic and too much similarity is suggested with conditions obtaining in our earthly life.

The various evidential incidents given in the earlier edition are all included here, and in this shortened form the general tenor of the book will be more easily grasped by those to whom the subject with which it deals is new.

H. DeG. S.

JOURNAL

OF THE

Society for Psychical Research.

NEW MEMBERS.

- Adshead, N. R.**, Larchwood, Hammerfield, Hemel Hempstead, Herts.
Allgood, Guy H., Nunwick, Humshaugh, Northumberland.
Atcherley, J. R., Expropriation Board, Rabaul, N.W. Pacific Islands.
Balfour, Mrs. E. W. S., 65 Cadogan Gardens, London, S.W. 3.
Basu, N. K., Calcutta High Court, 12 Pataldanga Street, Calcutta, India.
Bird, Mrs. Francis William, East Walpole, Mass., U.S.A.
Brooke, Mrs. Hastings, 28 Collingham Place, London, S.W. 5.
Dingwall, Mrs. E. J., 73 Corringham Road, London, N.W. 11.
French, Major Alexander W., T.D., Medical Officer's House, Princetown, Dartmoor.
Montgomerie, C. W., Woodleigh, Aldershot Road, Fleet, Hants.
McNeil, Dr. Mary L., Scottish Mission Hospital, Bhandara, Central Provinces, India.
Searle, William C., 38 Bedford Row, London, W.C. 1.
Stuart, Lady, 10 Cleveland Gardens, Hyde Park, London, W. 2.

MEETINGS OF THE COUNCIL.

THE 197th Meeting of the Council was held in the House of the Society, 31 Tavistock Square, London, W.C., on Monday, January 22nd, 1923, at 3 p.m.; SIR LAWRENCE JONES, BART., in the chair. There were also present: The Rt. Hon. Gerald W. Balfour, Sir William Barrett, Captain E. N. Bennett, Mr. J. G. Piddington, Miss M. Radclyffe-Hall, Mr. W. H. Salter, Mrs. W. H. Salter, Mr. Sydney C. Scott, Mrs. Henry Sidgwick, and Dr. V. J. Woolley; also Mr. E. J. Dingwall, Research Officer, and Miss Isabel Newton, Secretary.

The Minutes of the last Meeting were read and signed as correct.

Thirteen new Members were elected. Their names and addresses are given above.

M. Camille Flammarion was elected a Corresponding Member of the Society.

Mr. E. J. Dingwall was re-appointed Research Officer for a year.

THE 198th Meeting of the Council was held in the House of the Society, 31 Tavistock Square, London, W.C., on Wednesday, January 31st, 1923, at 2.45 p.m.; SIR LAWRENCE JONES, BART., in the chair. There were also present: Captain E. N. Bennett, the Hon. Everard Feilding, Sir Oliver Lodge, Mr. J. G. Piddington, Mr. W. H. Salter, Mrs. W. H. Salter, Mr. Sydney C. Scott, and Mrs. Henry Sidgwick; also Mr. E. J. Dingwall, Research Officer, and Miss Isabel Newton, Secretary.

The Minutes of the last Meeting were read and signed as correct.

Committees were elected as follows:

Committee of Reference and Publication.—The Rt. Hon. Gerald W. Balfour, Sir William Barrett, Sir Oliver Lodge, Dr. T. W. Mitchell, Mr. J. G. Piddington, Mr. W. H. Salter, Mrs. Henry Sidgwick, Mr. W. Whately Smith, and Dr. V. J. Woolley.

Library Committee.—The Hon. Everard Feilding, Dr. T. W. Mitchell, Mrs. Salter and Dr. V. J. Woolley.

Research Committee.—Sir William Barrett, Captain E. N. Bennett, the Hon. Everard Feilding Mrs. W. H. Salter, and Dr. V. J. Woolley.

House and Finance Committee.—Mr. W. W. Baggally, Mr. W. H. Salter, Mrs. W. H. Salter, Mr. Sydney C. Scott, and Dr. V. J. Woolley.

THE 199th Meeting of the Council was held in the House of the Society 31 Tavistock Square, London, W.C., on Wednesday, January 31st, 1923, immediately after the Annual General Meeting of the Society; SIR LAWRENCE JONES, BART., in the

chair. There were also present: Mr. J. G. Piddington, Mr. W. H. Salter, and Dr. V. J. Woolley.

M. Camille Flammarion was elected President of the Society for the year 1923.

Mr. W. H. Salter was re-elected Hon. Treasurer; Mrs. Henry Sidgwick and Dr. V. J. Woolley were re-elected Hon. Secretaries; Mrs. W. H. Salter was re-elected Hon. Editor; and Messrs. Miall, Wilkins, Avery and Co. were re-elected Auditors for the current year.

Corresponding Members and Honorary Associates were elected for the year 1923.

ANNUAL GENERAL MEETING OF MEMBERS.¹

THE Annual General Meeting of Members of the Society was held in the House of the Society, 31 Tavistock Square, London, W.C., on Wednesday, January 31st, 1923, at 3.30 p.m.; SIR LAWRENCE JONES, BART., in the chair. The following Members were present: Mr. W. W. Baggally, Mrs. Barclay, Captain E. N. Bennett, Mr. F. B. Bond, Miss A. Cotterell, Mr. L. Curnow, Miss M. A. Curtois, Mr. E. J. Dingwall, Mrs. E. J. Dingwall, Sir Arthur Conan Doyle, Mr. J. R. K. Duff, the Hon. Everard Feilding, Mrs. Fernald, Mr. Hugh B. Fitch, Mrs. Frith, Mr. H. Gatliff, Miss B. Gibbes, Mr. R. C. Grey, Lady Harris, Mrs. Hockliffe, Captain A. J. Hollick, Mr. F. M. Jeboult, Mrs. Kingsley, Mrs. Leaning, Sir Oliver Lodge, Mr. A. E. O'dell, Mr. A. S. Owen, Mr. J. G. Piddington, Dr.

¹ As we go to Press, we note that the issue of *Light* of the 10th February contains a Report of the Annual Meeting which is inaccurate in several particulars. After a very misleading summary of the speeches made against Sir A. Conan Doyle's motion, the Report says, "If a deduction may be drawn from the opinions expressed at the Meeting, it was clear that the motion had the support of the great majority of the private members of the Society." This deduction is wrong, for a large majority of those present are known to have been opposed to the motion, and in addition over eighty Members who were unable to be present in person, including many of our most distinguished Members, had sent proxies to be used, if necessary, in opposing the motion.

We need hardly add that the Annual General Meeting is for Members only, and that whoever sent the Report to *Light* committed a serious breach of confidence.

J. Rickman, Mrs. Sydney Rothschild, Mr. W. H. Salter, Mrs. W. H. Salter, Miss F. R. Scatcherd, Mr. Sydney C. Scott, Mr. William C. Searle, Miss E. F. Seymour, Mrs. Henry Sidgwick, Mr. W. S. Montgomery-Smith, Mrs. St. Clair Stobart, Mr. F. C. Summerson, Rev. C. D. Thomas, Mr. Hubert Wales, Dr. A. Wallace, Miss M. A. Wilkinson, Mrs. Willock, Lieut.-Colonel L. P. Winby, Dr. V. J. Woolley, and Mr. G. E. Wright.

The Report of the Council for 1922 was read.

The Hon. Treasurer (Mr. W. H. Salter), in presenting the Financial Statement for the year, said that he did not propose to say more about the finances than had already been said in the Report. He felt however that although many members had been very generous in contributing to both the Research and the Removal Fund the response had not been quite so satisfactory as it should have been. He hoped that those members who could afford to contribute but had not yet done so would not mind his again calling their attention to the Appeal.

The Chairman moved that the Report and Financial Statement be adopted. The resolution was carried unanimously.

The Chairman announced that six of the retiring Members of the Council offered themselves for re-election. No other nominations having been received, the following were declared to be duly elected Members of the Council: Sir William F. Barrett, The Hon. Everard Feilding, Dr. L. P. Jacks, Professor Gilbert Murray, Mr. J. G. Piddington, and Dr. F. C. S. Schiller.

The Chairman announced that notice had been received of the following motion proposed by Sir Arthur Conan Doyle, seconded by Mr. George E. Wright, and supported by Miss F. R. Scatcherd:

That this meeting regrets the action of the responsible officers of this Society in regard to the recent case of psychic photography, as being in conflict with the principles of justice, and with the procedure proper to a scientific body.

The Chairman then read a letter from Sir William Barrett expressing regret that he was for reasons of health unable to be present and giving his opinions on the controversy concerning Mr. Price's experiment with Mr. Hope.

A long discussion ensued in which the following speakers

took part: Sir A. Conan Doyle, Mr. G. E. Wright, Mr. W. H. Salter, Mr. Harry Price, The Hon. Everard Feilding, Rev. C. Drayton Thomas, Mr. Fitch, Mr. Curnow, Mrs. Stobart, Miss Scatcherd, Sir Oliver Lodge, and Mr. A. W. Trethewy.

The Resolution was then withdrawn and the meeting adjourned at 6 p.m.

CONVERSAZIONE.

A CONVERSAZIONE was held for Members and Associates and friends at the House of the Society, 31 Tavistock Square, W.C., on Wednesday, February 7th, 1923, from 4-6 p.m. There was a large attendance.

Sir William Barrett announced the election of Monsieur Camille Flammarion as President of the Society for the present year, and gave some account of his work, which we hope to report in the next *Journal*. He also spoke of cases which had reached him and of some automatic drawings, which he showed.

A paper by Mr. A. D. Graham, a member of the Society living in South Africa, entitled "The Sub-conscious Mind," was read by Mrs. W. H. Salter.

Mrs. Henry Sidgwick read a report on a recent "Book-Test," sent by Mr. J. F. C. Kimber, a member of the Society, who was himself the percipient.

RESPONSE TO THE APPEAL. SECOND REPORT. DONATIONS

TOWARDS THE EXPENSES OF REMOVAL.

Dr. F. C. S. Schiller	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	£8	2	0
Miss E. C. Simmonds	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	5	0	0
Hubert Wales	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	5	0	0
Mrs. Woodhouse	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	0
Lieut.-Colonel G. I. Davys	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	0	0
Miss A. H. Scott-Bell	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	0	0

TO BE ALLOCATED BETWEEN REMOVAL AND RESEARCH.

J. T. Hackett	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	£25	0	0
A. R. Bonus	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	5	0	0
A. W. Trethewy	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	2	0

EXPENSES OF RESEARCH.

Hon. Everard Feilding	-	-	-	-	-	-	£10	0	0
Count J. H. Herberstein	-	-	-	-	-	-	0	10	6

THE THREE YEARS' GUARANTEE RESEARCH FUND.

Lieut.-Colonel G. I. Davys (1st Instalment)	-	-	-	-	-	-	£1	0	0
Rev. W. S. Irving (2nd Instalment)	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	2	0
Mrs. H. Pennington („ „)	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	0	0

ANNUAL REPORT OF THE COUNCIL, 1922.

THE most notable event in the administrative history of the Society during the past year has been its removal from the Rooms at 20 Hanover Square which it has occupied since 1902 to its present quarters at 31 Tavistock Square, W.C. As already stated in the *Journal*, the move was rendered necessary both by the fact that the lease of 20 Hanover Square was due to end in March, 1923, and could not be renewed except at a considerably increased rental, and also because the constant noise in other parts of the building made the rooms no longer suitable for the kind of work which the Society has to carry out. This defect was most noticeable during the recent investigation into the phenomena of Eva C.; the entranced medium was extremely sensitive to sudden noises, and on several occasions the inception of phenomena was completely inhibited by this cause. The new rooms are very quiet and will for this reason be better suited to any experimental work upon which the Society may wish to engage. They are also more commodious than the rooms at Hanover Square. There is an excellent Library and Reading Room where members can be quite undisturbed, and there is also plenty of storage room—an important consideration when we remember the large number of documents of various kinds which have to be carefully preserved. Although the move has at the moment involved the Society in considerable additional expense, the Council are confident that it will in the long run be a source of economy.

As was recorded in the Annual Report for 1921 in January last, the Council decided that some addition to the regular salaried staff of the Society was desirable if full advantage

was to be taken of any opportunities for research which might present themselves; it will be remembered that since the resignation of Miss Alice Johnson in 1917 the Society had had no salaried Research Officer. It was decided, therefore, to fill this post, and Mr. E. J. Dingwall was appointed, and entered upon his duties in February immediately upon his return from America, where he had been working with Dr. Walter Prince.

At the end of May, 1922, the Research Officer visited Munich at the invitation of Baron von Schrenck-Notzing in order to be present at a few sittings with Willy S., a young Austrian medium. Three séances were attended in the laboratory of Dr. von Schrenck-Notzing, and, as reported at a meeting of the Society on July 13th, 1922, many varied phenomena were observed. The movements of objects without visible contact formed the major part of the phenomena, but apparent partial materialization of limbs was also observed. The control was excellent, and the sitters mainly savants and relations or personal friends of Dr. von Schrenck-Notzing. No normal explanation of the phenomena appeared to be possible under the circumstances, and both the Research Officer and Mr. Harry Price, who had accompanied him, were strongly inclined to the opinion that the occurrences were of supernormal origin. This view seems to be strengthened by the fact that the most powerful phenomena occur within a gauze cage, the only opening to which is away from the medium and the sitters. In order to explain normally the phenomena observed it would seem necessary to assume collusion on the part of the investigators, a supposition which can scarcely be seriously entertained.

Since 1920 the Society had been receiving reports concerning the alleged poltergeist phenomena which were occurring in a lonely cottage in Argyllshire. The case had interested the Glasgow Society for Psychical Research, and several members had had sittings with the family, the results being considered worthy of further study. Accordingly the two children most concerned in the manifestations visited Glasgow and gave sittings, but the phenomena did not seem good enough for the Committee to issue a unanimous report. Later a member of

the Glasgow Society had a number of further sittings and gave a more favourable report. It was suggested that our Research Officer might visit the family and give his report, and a member of the Glasgow Society very kindly defrayed a part of the travelling expenses. At the end of September, therefore, Mr. and Mrs. Dingwall visited the hamlet. A number of sittings were attended and a great variety of phenomena observed. There was, however, no reason to suppose that any of the manifestations were supernormal, and when adequate control conditions were imposed the phenomena ceased absolutely. Although the case presented nothing in the way of sound evidence for supernormal physical phenomena, it has some psychological and historical interest in relation to similar pseudo-poltergeist cases elsewhere. In connexion with the study of fraud in incipient mediumship, too, the case may prove of interest, and it is hoped to keep in touch with the family for the next few years.

For some time past the Society has been anxious to enquire into the phenomena of the well-known "psychic photographer," Mr. Hope, of Crewe. One or two members of Council have been able personally to obtain occasional sittings during the last year or so, but Mr. Hope has not appeared willing to submit himself to anything in the nature of a systematic enquiry. In February, 1922, Mr. Harry Price, a Member of the Society, had a sitting with Mr. Hope, a full report of which was printed in the May *Journal*, together with an invitation to any persons who might be in possession of good evidence for the genuineness of Mr. Hope's psychic powers to submit their evidence for the Society's consideration. Of the cases received in response to this invitation one, sent in by Major Spencer, was printed in the July *Journal*. A number of other cases were also submitted to the Society bearing on the alleged mediumship of the Crewe Circle, and also that of Mrs. Deane. The evidence consisted mainly of short accounts by various sitters supplemented by specimens of the photographs obtained. It was said that further information could be obtained from Mr. Fred Barlow, the Hon. Secretary of the Society for the Study of Supernormal Pictures. A careful enquiry has been made into each of these cases

by the Research Officer and first-hand evidence obtained whenever possible. A summary of the evidence has been examined by the Research Committee, appointed by the Council, and it is hoped to deal with it fully in a report on psychic photography in general. Of the cases submitted *two* only appear to approach the evidential standard necessary. The value of one of these depends in great measure on the memory of one of the witnesses, whilst in the other the case rests on the question whether the mediums could have obtained a photograph of the person whose "extra" is shown. The other cases submitted to us have but little evidential value, either from lack of any detailed accounts at the time of the sitting or from insufficiency of knowledge on the part of the sitters as to the kind of information required.

The only useful moral which it appears possible to draw from these facts is that in the case of such extremely obscure and disputed phenomena as those which are believed by some to occur in the presence of Mr. Hope and Mrs. Deane, no general scientific conclusions will ever be reached so long as the enquiry is carried out under such uncertain and constantly shifting conditions as have hitherto obtained. It is in the hope of setting the enquiry upon a systematic basis that the Council is anxious to have the opportunity of investigating Mr. Hope's and Mrs. Deane's powers. They are so far fortunate that by the generosity of Mr. H. W. Pugh the sum of £100 is available for this investigation. The terms upon which Mr. Pugh's offer was made have been set out in the *Journal* for July last, Vol. XX., p. 331-333, and also in *Light*, and the Council take this opportunity of re-affirming that their invitation to both mediums is still open.

A certain number of minor experiments have been carried out at the Rooms during the past year. Amongst these we may mention a few with Mrs. Travers Smith, some of whose earlier experiences with the ouija board have been described by Sir William Barrett and have also been published in her own book.

We have already recorded in the *Journal* our thanks to one of our Members, Mr. Harry Price, for his generosity in lending to the Society for an indefinite period his extensive

collection of books on magic and witchcraft. These books are now installed in the Research Officer's room and form a valuable addition to the Library. A catalogue of them has now been completed and comprises over two thousand cards. Among recent additions to this library which may be of interest to members are Pierre Massé's *De l'imposture et tromperie des diables* (Paris, 1579); a rare pamphlet by Gottlieb Dämmerung on the early "Spirit" photographs of Mumler published in Vienna in 1863; Guillaume de Fontenay's work on psychic photographs (Paris, 1912) and the study of the same subject by Girod published a year later; two editions of the rare pamphlet by Oscar Simony on making knots in endless bands published in Vienna in 1881; a locally printed tract by Thomas Carr on the Davenportes published in Newcastle in 1864; the volume of the *Psychic Magazine* containing Miss Barklay's attack on Eva C.; copies of several early German works on the table-turning controversy of the middle of the nineteenth century, and a set of E. D. Hauber's *Bibliotheca, Acta et Scripta Magica* (36 parts in 3 Vols., Lemgo, 1739-1741).

Our thanks are due to other members of the Society for assistance of various kinds—for example, in the re-arranging and re-cataloguing of the Society's Library consequent upon the removal—and in particular to Mrs. Creasy, who has spent a considerable amount of time in indexing the records of Haunted Houses.

The Society's Library, as already said, has been more suitably housed in the new rooms. For convenience the Edmund Gurney Memorial Library is now combined with the General Library, and the whole number of volumes now amounts to just over 4,000. The library has been well used both by Members and Associates reading at the rooms and by Members borrowing books.

Permission has been granted to translate into French Mr. G. W. Balfour's paper on "The Ear of Dionysius," and two papers by Professor William James, published in our *Proceedings*. The Council welcome this evidence of the interest taken abroad in the Society's publications.

Mr. Gardner Murphy, a member of our Society, has been

appointed Research Fellow in Psychology at Harvard University under the Richard Hodgson Memorial Fund. (The foundation of the Memorial was announced in the *Journal*, November, 1912.)

An additional privilege has been granted to members of the Society, the Secretary having been authorised "to issue to members who apply for them tickets admitting husbands or wives of such members to any Private Meeting of the Society, other than a Business Meeting." Advantage has been taken of this privilege upon several occasions.

The President of the Society for the past year, Dr. T. W. Mitchell, delivered his Presidential Address in May. Dr. Mitchell is the first practising physician who has occupied our Presidential chair, and his distinguished position amongst medical psychologists in this country makes it specially advantageous to the Society to be able to include him amongst our Presidents.

During the year Sir Lawrence Jones and Mr. Sydney C. Scott, both Council members of long standing, who have done much to promote the interests of the Society, have been elected Vice-Presidents.

The Council has lost a member and a former member by death. Mr. H. Arthur Smith, a former President of the Society, was a member of Council from 1883 to 1921, and as Hon. Treasurer for 31 years rendered very valuable service in establishing the finances of the Society upon a sound basis. The Rev. M. A. Bayfield, who joined the Society in 1890 and became a member of Council in 1912, was a frequent contributor to the *Journal* and *Proceedings*. Both Mr. Arthur Smith and Mr. Bayfield were regular attendants at Council Meetings so long as their health permitted, and the Society owes much to their help and advice. Obituary notices have appeared in the *Journal*.

Nine Members, sixteen Associates and one Corresponding Member have died during the past year. Amongst these we may mention Mrs. James, widow of Professor William James, Dr. Gower (of Denver, Colorado) and Mr. E. Westlake, F.G.S. Dr. Gower, who had been an Associate since 1904, contributed a considerable number of cases to the Society's records and in particular

some interesting reports on physical phenomena said to occur in a circle of his own friends. Readers of *Proceedings* will remember a further report on these phenomena by Miss Alice Johnson after her visit to Denver in 1908. Mr. Westlake became a Member in 1887 and did a good deal of useful work for the Society in its earlier days. In particular he spent a considerable amount of time in investigations into the phenomenon of dowsing, and several of his reports on this subject are included in Sir William Barrett's two papers published in our *Proceedings*.

The total number of resignations during the past year has been 35 Members and 32 Associates; 13 Members and 22 Associates who have not paid their subscriptions have been removed from the list. One Member has become an Hon. Associate and 10 Associates have become Members.

Seventy-four Members and one Corresponding Member have been elected.

The total membership of the Society is now 1213.

The amount received during the past year by the sale of the Society's publications is as follows: By sale through the Secretary to Members and Associates, £70 12s. 7d.; by sale in America through the Society's Agents, the F. W. Faxon Co., £15 0s. 7d.; by sale to the public in this country through Mr. Francis Edwards, £83 8s. 3d.

Financially, the Society still needs further support. For the first time for many years it was found necessary at the end of 1922 to obtain a small overdraft from the Bank, and temporarily to apply to meeting current expenditure various sums which strictly speaking cannot be reckoned as part of the Society's ordinary income.

In one way and another the move to the Society's new premises cost about £225, an amount which would have been substantially greater had not Mr. Scott generously declined to accept any remuneration for the legal work done by him in this connection. In response to the Appeal issued by the Council, the sum of £197 9s. 0d. was received to the end of the year, of which £69 13s. 0d. was allocated by the donors to the Removal Fund, £14 11s. 0d. to Research, and the application of the balance as between the two Funds was left

to the discretion of the Council. It is hoped that further contributions will be received, so as to place the Society in a stronger financial position. In the meantime the Council wishes to thank those Members and Associates who have already given their generous assistance, either by donations or by increasing their subscriptions.

Three Parts of the *Proceedings* were published during the year, Part 84 in January, Part 85 in June, and Part 86 in October.

Seven Meetings and a *Conversazione* were held during the year. The dates and subjects of the papers read were as follows :

January 31st. *Conversazione*.

March 7th. "Were-Tigers among the People of the Assam Hills," by Mr. J. P. Mills, I.C.S.

April 11th. "Three Interesting Cases of Supernormal Perception," by Sir William F. Barrett, F.R.S.

*May 10th. Address by the President, Dr. T. W. Mitchell (*Proc.*, Vol. XXXIII., p. 1).

July 13th. "Physical Phenomena recently observed with the Medium 'Willy S.' at Munich," by Mr. E. J. Dingwall.

October 17th. "An Experimental Study of the Appreciation of Time by Somnambules," by Mr. Sydney E. Hooper, M.A.

November 14th. "Forecasts in Scripts concerning the War," by Mr. J. G. Piddington. Part I.

December 12th. "Forecasts in Scripts concerning the War," by Mr. J. G. Piddington. Part II.

* A General Meeting.

ACCOUNT OF RECEIPTS AND EXPENDITURE

Dr.

FOR THE YEAR ENDING DECEMBER 31ST, 1922.

Cr.

<p>To Balance in hand, 31st December, 1921: At London, County, Westminster and Parr's Bank, Ltd.— On Current Account, or in Treasurer's hands, - - - - - £54 16 7 In Secretary's hands, - - - - - 3 2 10</p> <hr/> <p>Subscriptions: Members (1920), - - - - - £2 2 0 (1921), - - - - - 19 4 0 (1922), - - - - - 929 19 4 (1923), - - - - - 63 4 11</p> <hr/> <p>Associates (1915), - - - - - £1 1 0 (1920), - - - - - 2 13 3 (1921), - - - - - 14 3 6 (1922), - - - - - 645 19 7 (1923), - - - - - 7 6 0</p> <hr/> <p>Life Members, - - - - - - - - - - - Special Annual Subscriptions, - - - - - Special Donations towards the Expenses of Removal and Research Work, - - - - - 10 0 0</p> <p>Guarantee Research Fund, - - - - - 197 7 0 Library Subscriptions, - - - - - 7 2 0 Sale of Publications: Per Secretary, - - - - - £70 12 7 Francis Edwards, - - - - - 83 8 3 American Agent, - - - - - 15 0 7</p> <hr/> <p>Contributions towards the Piper Fund, Balance returned of Grant in 1921 for an Investigation, - - - - - 6 3 3 Sir Ernest Clarke: Proportion of Ground Rent, - - - - - £7 10 0 of Rates and Taxes, - - - - - 8 2 0 Share of Liability in connection with future repairs of the property, - - - - - 25 0 0</p> <hr/> <p>Sale of Fixtures at 20 Hanover Street, - - - - - 40 12 0 Royalty on the sale in America of the "Ear of Dionysius," - - - - - 4 3 6 - - - - - 0 19 0</p> <hr/> <p>Interest on Investments (including the Interest on Securities of the Piper Trust and of the Edmund Gurney Library Fund), - - - - - £2,253 12 6 Overdraft at London, County, Westminster and Parr's Bank, 31st December, 1922, - - - - - 220 5 5 - - - - - 3 8 1</p>	<p>£57 19 5</p> <p>1,014 10 3</p> <p>671 3 4 31 0 0 10 0 0</p> <p>197 7 0 7 2 0 1 0 0</p> <p>169 1 5 42 11 4 6 3 3</p> <p>40 12 0 4 3 6 0 19 0</p> <p>£2,253 12 6</p> <p>220 5 5 3 8 1</p> <p>£2,477 6 0</p>
<p>By Printing of Publications: <i>Journal</i> (ccclxxxviii.—ccclxxxviii.), - - - - - £271 18 1 <i>Proceedings</i>, Appendix to Part lxxxv., Parts lxxxiv., and lxxxv., and Reprint Part lxxxi. 429 1 4</p> <hr/> <p>Library: Books, - - - - - £14 9 2 Binding, - - - - - 66 15 9</p> <hr/> <p>Postage and Dispatch of Publications and Carriage on Books, Salaries: Secretary, - - - - - £300 0 0 Assistant Secretary, - - - - - 163 16 0</p> <hr/> <p>Pension to Miss Alice Johnson, - - - - - Grant to Mrs. Piper, - - - - - Rent, - - - - - Rates, 31 Tavistock Square, - - - - - Fuel and Lighting, - - - - - Expenses of Meetings of the Society, - - - - - Travelling and Research, - - - - - Stationery, - - - - - Sundries, - - - - - Telephone Rent and Installation, - - - - - Auditors, - - - - - Insurance, - - - - - Income Tax on Interest from Consols and Annuities, and Deposit Account, - - - - - General Printing, - - - - - Cleaning, - - - - - Furnishings, - - - - - Repairs, - - - - - Clerical Work, - - - - - Legal Expenses re lease of 31 Tavistock Square, - - - - - Surrender of Lease of 20 Hanover Square, and dilapidations, - - - - - Expenses of Removal, - - - - - Press Cuttings, - - - - - American Relief Administration, - - - - - Commission on Sales, Cheques, etc., - - - - - Repayment of Loan from Endowment Fund, - - - - -</p> <hr/> <p>Balance in Secretary's hands, 31st December, 1922, - - - - - £2,469 1 4</p>	<p>81 4 11 125 15 8</p> <p>463 16 0 120 0 0 185 7 7 207 0 0 24 6 5 20 11 6 15 13 5 38 18 4 21 8 11 11 9 4 12 18 0 10 10 0 12 16 6</p> <p>8 15 6 21 17 3 22 17 10 56 6 8 11 17 0 2 2 0 15 0 6 52 2 9 78 18 7 4 4 0 13 10 10 28 13 0 100 0 0</p> <p>£2,469 1 4</p> <p>8 4 8</p>

£2,477 6 0

CASE.

L. 1241.

The following incident, which occurred at a sitting with Mrs. Leonard, has been sent to us by the Rev. W. S. Irving. Other cases contributed by Mr. Irving have already appeared in the *Journal* (see, e.g., *Jour. S.P.R.*, Vol. XX., p. 122).

The sitting took place on April 27th, 1922; Mr. Irving acted on this occasion as his own recorder.

Extract from the Sitting.

FEDA. And what's the trouble with getting the water? The communicator says, "Is there some difficulty in getting some water?" She heard you say, "Rur-rur-rur-rur-rur-water!"

W. S. I. Yes.

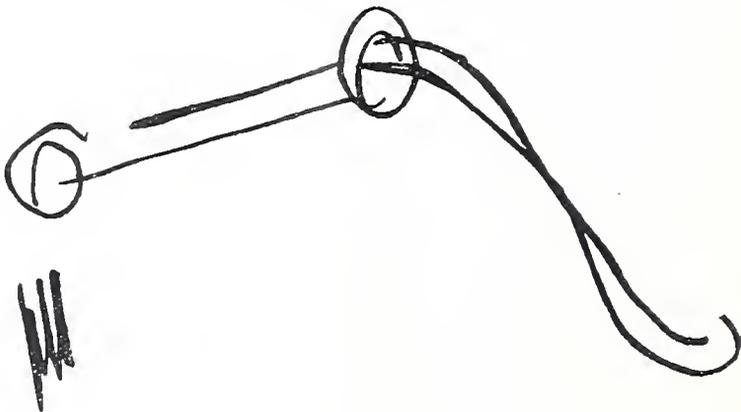
F. What a nuisance! She could only hear you mumbling about it. Rur-rur-rur-rur- like that. She hopes it's all right again. She says, "It's very inconvenient. It wants a"—what? It wants a new middle part. It's a part what you can't see. You see, it's not the part you do this with (Feda imitates some one pumping). It's the part o—— piece inside. (Feda draws in the air.)

W. S. I. What?

F. Looks like a little rod, as if something either worn out or undone in him.

W. S. I. Draw it.

(Feda draws on my writing pad with a pencil.)

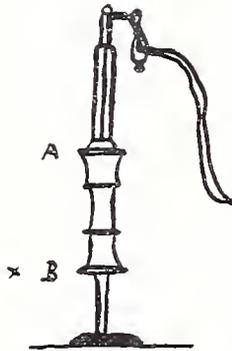


F. That's what's wrong, there, the end of that part. And she says she does look after things.

Note by Mr. Irving.

During the winter 1920-1921 the pump in the scullery went wrong. We get all our drinking water from it. I sent for the plumbers, and told them there was probably a washer worn out, or something simple the matter, but they said it was something deeper, as they could find nothing wrong with the pump itself. After they had spent nearly a week hunting for leaks in the piping, and had taken up the flooring of two rooms, I stopped them, as they seemed to be running up a bill with nothing to show. From that time onwards, up till now, much pumping has had to be done before any water could be obtained. I did not send again for the plumbers, however, as I found that many of my neighbours were having trouble to get water, as their wells were running dry owing to the drought. I concluded that probably mine was in the same condition.

In view, however, of what was said at this sitting, I called in a plumber from another firm. He did not come to start on the work till Aug. 14, 1922. He told me that all that was wrong was that the leather of the lower valve was worn away; he put the matter right in a few hours, and the pump now goes as well as it used to. I know nothing myself about the mechanism of pumps, nor that they had leather valves.



A. Upper valve. B. Lower valve. X. The place where the part was that was worn out.

Mr. Irving also sent us a receipted bill from the plumber, from which it appears that the repair to the pump was carried out in August, 1922.

NOTES ON RECENT PERIODICALS.

L'Année Psychologique. 22nd year (1920-21). Edited by HENRI PIÉRON. Paris: Alcan. Pp. xii, 608.

This publication doubtless has its uses—else it would not now receive State aid in order that it may continue to appear,—but among them that of supplying a complete record of the literature referring to Psychical Research can hardly be included. It only abstracts four articles on this subject, three French (from the *Bulletin de l'Institut général psychologique*) and one German. Two of these are concerned with experiments on dowsing, and one (French) reports positive, the other (German) negative, results. MM. Youriévitche and Courtier also report negatively on the ability of a hypnotized subject to feel stimulations at a distance. As, moreover, the four abstracts only occupy one and a half pages, too much should not be expected from them.

F. C. S. S.

 ADDITIONAL NOTE ON A PUBLISHED CASE.

WE have recently obtained a small piece of additional evidence in regard to a case which appeared originally in our *Journal* (Vol. XIX., p. 76) and was afterwards published in Mrs. Sidgwick's recent report on Phantasms of the Living (*Proc. S.P.R.* Vol. XXIII., p. 152). As the case is an exceptionally good one, it seems worth while to print the additional evidence, even after this long interval, because a normal explanation of what occurred is thereby made even more unlikely than it was before.

Mrs. Sidgwick's attention was first drawn to the point by a letter from one of our Members, Dr. Sydney Alritz, of Upsala, who wrote as follows :

I am lecturing this term on hallucinations at the University and have given Case L. 1226, p. 152, Part 86 [of *Proceedings*]. A quite remarkably good case. Would it not, however, be invincible, if Mr. McConnel, who is personally acquainted with them, would procure testimonials that *they had not entered the room* at the time from the two officers who wore a naval cap?

In consequence of receiving this letter from Dr. Alritz Mrs.

Sidgwick wrote to Mr. M'Connel and got from him the following reply :

4-1-23

. . . In reply to your inquiry about my son's appearance—all I could say to Mrs. Salter at the time she wrote to me, asking if it might not have been another of the "white caps" who came into the cabin, and which Lieut. Larkin saw, was what appeared in the *Journal* of the S.P.R. I learned afterwards—that one of the "white caps" had gone to the Instructors' camp at Redcar the week before David's death. The other was on leave at the time of the accident so that there is no possibility whatever that either of them came to Lieut. Larkin that evening—Dec. 7th. I learned this from Larkin himself and from other fellow officers of David—too late for the information to be printed in the *Journal* which contained the account of the appearance—and did not think it worth while to tell Mrs. Salter after the *Journal* had been printed. . . .

D. R. M'CONNEL.

If our readers will refer to the original report of the case, they will see that this statement by Mr. M'Connel appears to put out of court the possibility that the figure seen by Lieut. Larkin at the time of Lieut. M'Connel's death, and identified by him as Lieut. M'Connel, might have been one of the two other officers in the camp (the only two) who wore the same uniform.

ERRATUM IN CASE L. 1240.

In the report of a case printed in the last issue of the *Journal* there is an error on p. 12. In Mr. M'Clure's first letter to us he has by mistake written "circa 9 p.m. on April 22." As appears from an earlier passage in Mr. M'Clure's letter, and from original notes in our possession, the date when the message was received by means of the ouija board was April 21, not April 22, 1922.

REVIEW.

Spiritism and Common Sense. By C. M. DE HEREDIA, S.J. New York: P. J. Kenedy & Sons (1922). Pp. xv. 220.

THIS book is an attempt to discuss psychical phenomena from the point of view of one who, although admitting that "there may be something in it," is inclined to think that trickery will account for a great deal and that the rest had better be left alone by all true Catholics. Father Heredia is not content to discuss fraud in the abstract. He is a performer himself and in his entertainments he is said to duplicate many of the tricks of fraudulent mediums. On the whole we are inclined to think that he overestimates the fraudulent aspect of the subject and would have done better by a serious consideration of some of the best cases brought forward by psychical researchers. Thus we cannot admit his explanation of Home's accordion test (p. 68), neither do we consider it in the least probable that mediumistic levitation, if it ever takes place at all, should be produced by methods similar to those employed by himself for his own levitation. We would also like to remind Father Heredia that neither Mr. Clodd nor Mr. Joseph McCabe deserves serious consideration, and we are frankly surprised that he has followed the latter in his statement that Dr. von Kemnitz's book is "an annihilating criticism" of *Materialisations-Phaenomene* (p. 188).

Being a Catholic, Father Heredia is bound to exhort his co-religionists to eschew the practices of spiritualism. "In baptism," he says, "Catholics promise to renounce the devil and all his works." Since the presence of the devil is probable in some of the phenomena, and since observers can never know whether he is not present in others, the best plan is to avoid séances altogether. The Church knows best and it is for Catholics to obey (pp. 167, 162).

Generally the book marks a distinct advance on similar productions. Father Heredia has some knowledge of his subject and treats of it in an original manner. The photographs of fraudulent phenomena are highly entertaining, and we would like to recommend especially the "spirit" photographs, produced according to the author without touching the plates in any way.

E. J. D

JOURNAL

OF THE

Society for Psychical Research.

ELECTION OF THE PRESIDENT.

As has already been announced in the *Journal* for February, the Council have elected Monsieur Camille Flammarion to be President of the Society for the year 1923. We are indebted to Sir William Barrett for the following account of Monsieur Flammarion's work; part of this account he gave at the recent *Conversazione* on February 7th, but some additions have been made since.

As is now known to our members the Council have elected the distinguished French astronomer, M. Camille Flammarion, to be the President of our Society for the ensuing year. In accepting this invitation, M. Flammarion writes that he is proud to be asked to follow so many eminent men who have presided over a Society which he honours so profoundly, and which has done so much for the critical and scientific investigation of psychical phenomena.

I have been asked to say a few words about our new President, whose name is, of course, known to everyone present. In spite of his great age, he will be 82 years old in a few weeks, his intellectual activity is undiminished. Few, if any, scientific men have written so many books, each characterised by great and wide learning and that wonderful lucidity in which French *savants* excel. His last treatise, now in course of publication, is on psychical research, and entitled *La Mort et son Mystère*, and is divided into three volumes, viz. 1. "Avant la Mort"; 2. "Autour de la Mort"; and 3. "Après la Mort." The first two parts have been translated, and already published in handsome volumes by Fisher Unwin; the last part (which M. Flammarion has kindly sent me) is being translated, and will shortly be published both

in America and England. I have only read enough of this last volume to see that it contains an immense mass of evidence on behalf of survival after death. Much of this evidence is new to me, and will doubtless be of considerable value; but in such voluminous records as M. Flammarion has collected in these volumes it is obvious that all the cases cannot come up to a very high standard of excellence, and some will doubtless need revision or excision.¹

But what amazes one in reading these and other works by our new President is the prodigious labour they have involved, and yet, M. Flammarion informs me he has no secretary and writes every word with his own hand. On the fly-leaf of *Après la Mort* is given a list of some of the many psychical works M. Flammarion has published. His best-known book is *L'Inconnu et les problèmes psychiques*, in two volumes, the French edition of which has reached a circulation of twenty-six thousand. Another work of his, entitled *Dieu dans la Nature*, in two volumes, has had a circulation of thirty-four thousand, and is, I believe, a brilliant attack on Materialism. But although M. Flammarion has been studying psychical phenomena for fifty years, his life work has been astronomy, and his papers and books on this subject have had an immense circulation; e.g. his small volume entitled *Lumen* has reached a circulation of 70,000, and his *Rêves Étoilés* no less than 142,000. Besides these he has published at least twenty works on astronomy, most of which are intended to bring the wonders of the heavens and the results of modern astronomical research within the comprehension of the general public. In addition he has published sixteen books on general science, of which his *L'Atmosphère*, a popular treatise on meteorology, is the best known. Then he has written at least half-a-dozen books on speculative science and philosophy, such as *La pluralité des mondes habités*, *La fin du monde*, etc.

But all this monumental labour has been subsidiary to his work at the Observatory of Juvisy, which he founded in 1883 and still superintends. The résumé of his astronomical observations

¹Since the meeting I have had the opportunity of a long interview with M. Flammarion at his summer quarters in Monaco, and he kindly gave me a copy of the *Proceedings of the French Astronomical Society*, devoted to the homage paid him by distinguished French *savants*, and from the information therein contained I have gleaned most of the facts subsequently mentioned.

and papers fills two pages of the memorial to him in the *Bulletin de la Société Astronomique de France*, and to these labours must be added the editing of a monthly astronomical review which M. Flammarion founded in 1882. With such a wonderful record of scientific work there is little wonder that last year the Council of the French Astronomical Society held a public meeting to celebrate the 80th anniversary of M. Flammarion's birth. At this meeting the great amphitheatre of the Sorbonne, which holds 3000 persons, was found too small for the multitude who wished to join in this magnificent celebration. A special number of the *Bulletin* of the Society was published, entitled "Hommage à Camille Flammarion," with a striking portrait of the veteran astronomer. This meeting was presided over by the President of the Astronomical Society, Prince Bonaparte, membre de l'Institut, who read a delightful letter from the President of the Republic, M. Poincaré, regretting his inability to attend, and spoke (as Prince Bonaparte remarked) "des paroles éloquentes et particulièrement élogieuses" of M. Flammarion, whom he called "citoyen du ciel." Discourses were delivered by M. Reibel, representing the French Government, and by M. C. Ed. Guillaume (Director of the "Bureau international des poids et mesures" and Nobel prizeman), who addressed M. Flammarion as "mon vénéré maître, mon cher et illustré ami," he gave a résumé of his friend's life work with a fervid eulogium of Flammarion, and of the esteem in which he is held. A valuable discourse was then given by that eminent savant, M. Paul Painlevé, also a member of the Institute, on recent astronomical discoveries, which concluded as follows: "Mon cher et illustré ami, en célébrant votre œuvre, je veux célébrer aussi l'œuvre de bienfaisance que vous accomplie—et pour notre pays et pour toutes les autres nations—en créant, en fondant la Société Astronomique de France."

We hope to reproduce the portrait of M. Flammarion in our *Proceedings*, and shall look forward to the address he will deliver, though it is unlikely he will be able to be present, as he rarely attends any meetings, and at his age we can hardly expect him to greet us in person.

Since the foregoing was written the Continental papers announce the discovery of a remarkable and sudden change of brilliancy

of a star—made by a student of M. Flammarion, a young English boy named W. M. Abbott, living at Athens. On telegraphing to Flammarion's observatory at Juvisy the observer there confirmed the existenee of this new variable star, which seems unique, from its swift and sudden change from a faint star in Beta Ceti to a star of the first magnitude.

W. F. BARRETT.

RESPONSE TO THE APPEAL. THIRD REPORT.
DONATIONS.

TO BE ALLOCATED BETWEEN REMOVAL AND RESEARCH.

Alan C. Harris	-	-	-	-	£100	0	0
Miss A. B. Balfour	-	-	-	-	5	0	0
Rt. Hon. G. W. Balfour	-	-	-	-	5	0	0
H. F. Saltmarsh	-	-	-	-	1	1	0

EXPENSES OF RESEARCH.

Lady Dewar	-	-	-	-	£5	0	0
------------	---	---	---	---	----	---	---

NOTE ON MR. J. G. PIDDINGTON'S RECENT PAPER.

[We have received from Sir Oliver Lodge the following note upon Mr. J. G. Piddington's paper entitled, "Forecasts in Scripts concerning the War" (*Proc. S.P.R.*, Vol. XXXIII., pp. 439 ff). This note embodies the comments made by Sir Oliver Lodge upon the first part of the paper when it was read at a meeting of the Society on November 14, 1922. Ed.]

It will be seen, from what Mr. Piddington has told us, that at the outbreak of war all three automatists were productive of concordant scripts, agreeing in tone with the scripts that had long preceded them, when as yet they had no inkling of the fact that any war topic was being involved. No doubt we are unable positively to assert that they had no such inkling, but it certainly did not clearly come into their conscious minds. And one of them has said that, in so far as she thought about the meaning of her scripts, she thought they might possibly refer to future domestic or financial troubles of a private nature.

It is noticeable that the actual outbreak of war brought

no new and pugnacious quality into the scripts. They continued to employ sentences sufficient to show that the previous writings had been anticipatory of what was now fulfilled. But they seem to me now to cease to lay stress upon the fulfilled portion of the vaticinations and to proceed rather to re-emphasise the other aspect, that is to say, the peaceful, the Utopian ultimate outcome, the forgiveness of injuries, the coming of the Kingdom, which all along had been promised, however little the significance of the passages was recognised; and continued to repeat those portions which, in the outbreak of war fever, might have seemed almost alien to the normal temper of the automatists, had they understood the allusions. It must be assumed I suppose that they did now begin to understand them, but they had not the advantage which we possess of collating each other's writings. They could not realise their consistent and concurrent character, because for the most part each was only cognisant of her own script: and it is only now, by putting the scripts together and pondering over their cross correspondences and following out in detail their literary allusions, that Mr. Piddington has clearly perceived and expounded:—first, the clear anticipation of a coming world-war, and then an equally clear anticipation of a fruitful and beneficent outcome in the fulness of time, a time apparently not long to be delayed, though also apparently likely to be preceded by further troubles and eruptions, sufficiently perturbing, though not so violently destructive as the war itself.

In so far as we can admit intention and intelligent design in the production of these concordant scripts, I believe their object to be our encouragement; and they probably acquiesce in the present publication of such parts of the material as can be published, with the object of helping us to live through the present and future perturbed era, to take our due share in helping on the forces that make for good, and to realise, amid untoward events when men's hearts are failing them for fear, the guidance, the foresight, and the preparation for the Coming of the Kingdom.

OLIVER LODGE.

CASES.

I.

L. 1242. A Book-Test.

The following report of a successful book-test has been received from Mr. J. F. C. Kimber; other cases reported by Mr. Kimber have been printed in the *Journal* for January and December, 1922. In the present instance Mr. Kimber was himself the percipient, as he was in an earlier case (see *Journal S.P.R.*, Vol. XX., p. 197). In so far as the incident is to be explained by telepathy from the living, the agent would seem to have been Mrs. Ellis, as she is called here, a friend of Mr. Kimber's, who was one of the sitters in some of the earlier cases reported by him; one of the supposed communicators at the sittings is Mrs. Ellis' husband, Colonel Ellis (see below). The book-test had a curious sequel, which appeared to indicate precognition. Mr. Kimber's first report was enclosed in a letter to Mrs. Sidgwick, which ran as follows:

THE GATE HOUSE, EASHING,
GODALMING.
Nov. 13th, 1922.

I think perhaps the enclosed will interest you, as there are one or two interesting points about it. Are we to suppose for instance that Mrs. [Ellis's] subliminal noticed the space in the bookcase and guessed where the book came from? Mrs. [Ellis] has no conscious knowledge of this. I seem to have gone wrong with the room description, and this was probably my imagination at work; it is so difficult to know what is coming from outside and what one is thinking of oneself.

The bottle I saw very plainly, but Mrs. [Ellis] does not remember if there had been one there.

At our last home sitting we got a reference to *Moth and Rust*. Without prompting came: "MOTH AND RUST IS FILMED AND WILL BE HERE SEE." I asked before reading out if Bob [Colonel Ellis, one of the communicators] had anything to do with the message I got. "I THINK SO." "Who did I get most of it from?" "MY WIFE." "And partly from you?" "YES."

Mrs. [Ellis] was not trying to transmit anything at the time, nor was she reading the book.

“Confusion” is a good description in one word of the extract, don't you think?

Twice in the last six months or so I have got very accurate impressions of the rooms Mrs. [Ellis] has been occupying when away from home, without her trying to transmit.

I have asked “Charles” or “Bob” for these, when I have had an idea they were about.

Enclosed with this letter was Mr. Kimber's report, as follows:

On Oct./25/22. Mrs. “Ellis” went to visit friends at H—— near Sherborne, Dorset, for the first time.

I have never been there, and do not know these friends of Mrs. Ellis.

On Oct./30/22. I wrote to Mrs. Ellis as follows:

“I got this last night, will you look it up; though there is probably nothing in it, we may as well see.

A big room, dining-room I think, standing with my back to the fireplae. Table in front, with chairs up to it.

Right opposite, two windows, and between them near the floor, some books. On a shelf I think, yet I seem to see a bottle, wine or something over in that direction.

Fourth book from the right, page 93, about half-way down something giving the impression of “Confusion.”

The table had a high backed chair at each end, and the fireplace was mostly *Stone and Oak.*”

Mrs. “Ellis” returned home on Nov./1/22, and says that the library at H—— answers the description as regards the fireplace.

There is a table in the middle of the room, up to which chairs were drawn for tea.

The window opposite the fireplace is one big one, and the bookcase evidently meant is to the left and not directly opposite.

On the 27th or 28th Oct. Mrs. “Ellis” hostess brought her a book to read in her bedroom. Mrs. “Ellis” was reading page 93 of this book late in the evening of the 29th.

Before leaving on Nov./1/22 Mrs. “Ellis” returned the book to her hostess who asked her to put it back in the Library, saying, “You will see the place in the bookcase it came from.”

On going to the bookcase Mrs. "Ellis" found the book had come from *the fourth space from the right on the bottom shelf.*

Extract from book.

Moth and Rust. Page 93, about half-way down reads :

... lay pell mell one over the other. Among the books crouched an agonised tangle of wires, all that was left of Cuckoo's piano.

The pictures had leapt wildly from the walls to join in the conflict, a few pieces of strewed gilding, etc. etc.

The above impression came to me in the early part of the night at my home in Surrey.

J. F. C. KIMBER.

Subsequently, in reply to an enquiry from Mrs. Sidgwick, a corroborative statement was received from Mrs. Ellis. This statement is not dated, but was received by Mrs. Sidgwick on November 30, 1922, and ran as follows :

On Oct. 25, 1922 I visited my friends at H—— in Dorsetshire for the first time.

A day or two before the 29th my hostess gave me a book entitled *Moth and Rust*. I took this to my bedroom, without knowing which book-shelf in the house it had been taken from.

On the 29th, when in bed, I read up to page 93 on which occurs the passage quoted above.

It was not until Nov. 1st, before taking my departure and after having read J. K.'s letter, that I returned the book to my hostess, who asked me to replace it on a particular shelf in the library, saying that I should find the gap from which it had been taken.

On finding this gap, I discovered that it was the fourth place from the Right on the bottom shelf.

The bookcase, a large one, contained books of all sorts and descriptions.

E. P. [ELLIS].

It will be generally admitted that the word "confusion" used by Mr. Kimber excellently describes the subject matter of the passage quoted from *Moth and Rust*, by Mary Cholmondeley, a passage which is found in the position indicated "about half way down page 93." This book-test differs from the majority of those obtained through Mrs. Leonard, in that the information obtained about the contents of the book appears to have been derived from the mind of a recent

reader of the book, and at the sitting referred to in Mr. Kimber's letter, which occurred on November 11, 1922, it was distinctly claimed that Mrs. Ellis was the principal agent. In the Leonard tests it is claimed that the information is derived by the communicators clairvoyantly from the books themselves, and if any living telepathic agents do in fact exist, it has not been possible to trace them.

There is one veridical point in Mr. Kimber's impression which was not derived from Mrs. Ellis' conscious mind, namely the position of the book on the shelf. It is possible, as Mr. Kimber himself suggests, that Mrs. Ellis unconsciously noticed that the fourth book from the right in the bottom shelf of the library book-case was missing, and inferred that this was the book she had been given to read. If we admit the claim made by the communicator at the sitting of November 11th that he had some share in the matter, we may suppose that his contribution was the knowledge conveyed to Mr. Kimber of the position of the book on the shelf.

We may now pass on to consider the sequel. It will be noted that in Mr. Kimber's letter quoted above he stated that at the "last home sitting" a statement was made that *Moth and Rust* would be filmed and the film shown in the neighbourhood. Subsequently Mr. Kimber sent us the record of the sitting, which we quote below; but it is important to note that the reference in Mr. Kimber's letter of November 13th was made before any corroboration of the prediction had been obtained.

Extract from the sitting of November 11, 1922.

Sitters : Mrs. Ellis and Mrs. Kimber.

Recorder : Mr. Kimber.

[The words spelt out by the ouija board are in capitals.]

MOTH AND RUST IS FILMED AND WILL COME HERE SEE.

J. F. K. Had you anything to do with that message I got, Bob ?

I THINK SO.

J. F. K. Whom did I get it from ?

MY WIFE.

J. F. K. And partly from you ?

O YES.

[The message was then read out by the recorder.]

On November 18, 1922, corroboration of the above statement concerning the film of *Moth and Rust* was obtained, and the first record was contained in a letter from Mrs. Kimber to Mrs. Sidgwick, thus :

November 18th, 1922.

I am very excited about a fulfilment of the *Moth and Rust* test, and as my husband is away I really must write and tell you about it. On Armistice night we had a sitting with Mrs. [Ellis] and among other things this was spelt out :

“Moth and Rust is filmed and will come here—see.”

In this morning's *Surrey Advertiser*, *Moth and Rust*, from the book by Mary Cholmondeley and featuring Sybil Thorndike, is to be shown at the Guildford Playhouse on Thursday, Friday and Saturday! Needless to say we are going to see it.

None of us had any idea of this, nor had we heard of the book, until it was given to Mrs. [Ellis] to read. . . .

GERTRUDE L. KIMBER.

On November 23, 1922, Mrs. Kimber wrote again to Mrs. Sidgwick, thus :

Thank you for your letter, We are going to see *Moth and Rust* this afternoon, but I thought I would let you know that *none* of us have seen any announcement of its coming to Guildford. The films are never advertised¹ until the previous Saturday (as this one was). But the announcement is often thrown on the screen two or even three weeks in advance. I do not know whether this happened in the case of *Moth and Rust*, because it so happens that *none* of us have been to the Guildford “Playhouse” for four or five weeks, the “cinema” is the only one we have visited. . . .

GERTRUDE L. KIMBER.

II.

M. Cl. 108. A Case of Clairvoyance ?

WE print below an account we have received from a member of the Society of a curious experience he had which may be

¹That is, presumably never advertised in the *Surrey Advertiser*. Mr. Kimber ascertained by enquiry at the “Playhouse,” Guildford, that the film was not advertised on the posters before November 17th. There was no record as to when the announcement was first thrown on the screen, but he was told that this was “almost certainly not more than a fortnight before it was shown.”

of special interest to our members at the present time in view of Mr. S. E. Hooper's recent paper on "The Appreciation of Time by Somnambules."

We print the account just as it was sent to us, except that by our correspondent's request we have given only his initials. In the nature of the case it will be understood that no corroboration is possible, but we have no doubt whatever that to the best of his knowledge the writer has given an accurate account of what occurred.

July 19, 1922.

One evening in May, 1919, I had been reading the two cases cited in Myers' *Human Personality* of people having seen hallucinatory clock-faces which showed the correct time at the moment. Next morning, after a long hot climb on a Scotch mountain, I had lain down in the heather and gone to sleep: sometime later, perhaps an hour or an hour and a half, I awoke into a very drowsy state, and, before I had opened my eyes or moved in any way, the thought "... what's the time...?" came vaguely into my mind, linked with the feeling that though close in spirit to my luncheon I was far removed from it physically. Following immediately came a perfectly clear visualisation of the face of my own watch; the hands being at "just short of 12 minutes to one."

So absolutely life-like was it, indeed, that I had noted the time, exactly and at leisure, before I realised that my watch was still in my waistcoat pocket, that I had not yet opened my eyes, and that I was in fact supposed to be still half-asleep. Then, as may be readily imagined, I did wake to full consciousness, instantly, exclaiming to myself, "Why, this is just like Myers last night!"; and thereupon, as far as I can describe it, I found that the watch had imperceptibly shifted from an actuality into an ordinary memory,—it had lost its objective reality, however vivid the picture that remained. Well, I sat up, rubbing my eyes while I quickly checked the facts of the case, and then looked round for the first time at the view—dazzled by the sunshine; sure enough, I was awake and not still dreaming, I had just seen my watch, and now I could safely take it out and check the time and make sure that this strange thing really had happened to me. I was totally unaccustomed to such events. Out came my watch: the minute-hand was just perceptibly past where it had been.

Now, five theoretically possible explanations occur to be dealt with,—no doubt there may be more in reality,—and as in these cases it is probably the victim who sees most of the game, although he may not understand so well as the trained observer what it is that has happened to him, his impressions may at least be of interest, and possibly of value, even if wrong; so I will deal with my own *seriatim*:

- | | | |
|--------|------------------------|---|
| (i.) | Somnambulism. | } N.B.—Probably unscientific headings, but adopted for brevity. |
| (ii.) | “Complete telepathy.” | |
| (iii.) | “Partial telepathy.” | |
| (iv.) | Subliminal time-sense. | |
| (v.) | Clairvoyance. | |

(i.) *Somnambulism: the hypothesis that I had previously in some such state taken out and examined my watch, lain down again, and finally reawakened to commence the above experience.*

I think anyone who has ever slept in deep heather under a hot sun, to awake feeling rather cramped, stiff, and sticky, will at once rule this out. It is not easy to rise out of such a bed (though it makes a remarkably comfortable one, may I add; “on top” by day, “underneath” at night), and the operation calls for some little muscular effort: my whole physical being protested against any such idea,—especially since, as the hands of the watch had scarcely moved, the whole of such an occurrence would have had to have taken place in the interval of a few seconds.

(ii.) *“Complete telepathy”: the hypothesis that some mind with which I may have been in touch telepathically had, knowing intimately the appearance of my watch and also the correct time; transmitted this visual image to me in response to a subliminal request.*

This may sound rather far-fetched, and there is also a further objection inherent in it, which may not be apparent at first sight, that makes it tremendously improbable. Any such message, in order to meet the test to which it was put, would have had to have included an exact allowance (we are dealing now with seconds) for whatever the error of my watch was at the time,—*i.e.* the difference between its reading and standard time or whatever the time by which my hypothetical colleague was going. Though many people may have known what they thought to be

the correct time at that instant, not even I myself knew the error of my watch. Again, I am sure that no one save myself could have visualised the inner face of that half-hunter as I then saw it,—a watch that I have only used during the past 10 years when my wrist-watch has been out of action.

On the whole, then, it would seem that that theory may be ruled out pretty safely; unless one postulates clairvoyance in the first place on the part of such a collaborator. Should anyone possibly suggest that it might yet have been telepathy, but with a discarnate mind, I imagine they might then write the case down as one of clairvoyance; no one would be in a position to disprove their theory.

(iii.) *“Partial telepathy”*: hypothesis as above, but with my own mind supplying the visual image in response to a subliminal message giving either numerical terms or guidance in placing the hands.

As to the psychological probability, or possibility, of such a translation of mental impressions from one set of terms to another I am not competent to express an opinion; but the theory is open to the same radical objection as the previous one, namely, the difficulty of the allowance for watch-error. It seems scarcely less improbable, and we will therefore beg permission to rule it out also.

(iv.) *Subliminal time-sense*: the hypothesis that there exists such a sense, which can record its results by prompting a visual hallucination of an actual or imaginary time-dial.

As to such a possible sense, it seems important to note that its results could at best be only relative; that is to say, referring always to some previous observation of the time and bringing it up to date by adding to it a record of the “interval since the last observation”; and further, the corollary that such a sense (of *interval*) must have been acquired subconsciously during life. For there is no such thing as Absolute Time: what we call the time of day is an arbitrary thing, and also it is different for all observers, or at all places, except those on exactly the same meridian of longitude,—that is to say, either due north or due south of each other. At the poles of the earth, for example, there is no “Time of day.” For conventional purposes we call the time the same at any moment all over England, although Margate and Land’s End are nearly half an hour apart, and to this inaccuracy we have now added “Summer Time”: add to

these inaccuracies those of individual watches, and we see that no subliminal "Sense of the Actual Time," even were such a thing possible, could hope in summer to bring off one of these tests, which work to a matter of seconds! Incidentally, such a sense would have to slow up its speed of functioning very considerably if the observer flew due west in an aeroplane, and increase it similarly if flying east, and such retardation or acceleration would have further to vary with the latitude in which he flew. Assuming, however, a possible subliminal sense of Lapse of Time,—of *Time-intervals*, acquired by a lifetime of subconscious notation of our measurements or units of time,—it must be admitted that this theory does meet the watch-error difficulty; but why should the freakish thing have gone to the added trouble, at its first and only appearance, of building up a reproduction of my watch, complete in every detail and with the hands set exactly right, instead of just murmuring in an appropriately drowsy fashion into my auditory centre, "Not quite twelve minutes to one." Again, this is a matter for expert psychologists; but to the layman the latter method would seem at least the more natural and calling for fewer steps in the dark,—or at any rate in a rather obscure region.

(v.) *Clairvoyance.*

This heading at least calls for no amplification, and, as a theory to explain the occurrence, it calls for but one "step in the dark," and that of a not very startling or unheard-of nature; also only a very short one, into my waistcoat pocket! Is it not also an open question, possibly, as to whether the previous theory,—the only other one that appears to remain at all in the running,—would not in fact be tantamount to "clairvoyance," restated in a series of eumbrous guesses as to the processes involved in this particular instance? For who as yet can say in what fashion these things really take place?

C. H. B. G.

REVIEWS.

I.

Remembering and Forgetting. By T. H. PEAR, Professor of Psychology in the University of Manchester. London: Methuen, 1922. Pp. xii, 242.

Prof. Pear is one of those psychologists who ought to join

the S.P.R. He is so open-minded, so acute, so ingenious, and so capable of seeing that questions generally have more than one side, that a subject like Psychological Research seems to be just made for the exercise of his talents. His present volume, which is eminently readable, is not directly concerned with Psychological Research, though it just mentions veridical dreams and the evidence for telepathy on p. 70; its main topics are the problems connected with remembering and forgetting, with dreaming and its psycho-analysis. Now these topics are distinctly relevant to Psychological Research, and it is refreshing to come across an academic psychologist who realizes how great and intricate are the problems they involve. Probably, however, Prof. Pear's book is best taken as one more tribute paid by academic psychology to the stimulus it received from the War. For the war shook psychology out of its dogmatic slumbers and idle, theoretic dreamings of a perfectly technical and perfectly futile terminology, and put it on its mettle. Or rather, the psychologists. For they had to show that they were of use in the world, and even of national utility, or go into the trenches. So, not unnaturally, they preferred to devise mental tests and to analyse, and sometimes cure, the multitudinous cases of "shell-shock." No wonder they have returned from practice to theory with their theories considerably expanded. I cannot do better than quote Prof. Pear's own testimony to this effect (p. 176). "Many psychologists have recently been among the tempests of the mind. From them they, like Franklin's pupils, have learnt that the lightning displays are but striking appearances of a force which exists, in a quieter form, everywhere. Yet while some physicists remained to study the rough weather, others went back to apply the new knowledge to everyday life, And in this respect the parallel between physics and psychology does not appear as yet to be sufficiently complete." Nor, one may add, is that between psychical research and psychology. If psychologists would pay more attention to the abnormal and the residual phenomena that lurk in the dark corners of the mind, they might get control of the forces that actuate its normal workings; conversely, if psychical researchers made more use of normal clues, they might find that their super-normal happenings were in principle intelligible as exaggerations of quite normal processes. And so, perhaps, both parties might make progress.

F. C. S. SCHILLER.

II.

Kriminal-Telepathie und Retroskopie. Telepathie und Hellsehen im Dienste der Kriminalistik. By Dr. UBALD TARTARUGA. Leipzig: Max Altmann, 1922. Pp. ii, 201.

Das Hellseh-Medium Megalis in Schweden. By Dr. UBALD TARTARUGA. Leipzig: Talisverlag. Pp. 128.

Dr. Tartaruga is a lawyer, and has been (or is) an official of the police (Regierungsrat) in Vienna. He is also a writer on criminology and interested in "occultism," which is the German equivalent of psychical research. It was in his latter capacity that he came across Dr. Leopold Thoma, also a lawyer, with similar interests and moreover, a skilful "muscle-reader," percipient, and hypnotizer, who had been appointed official police expert in telepathy, and had founded, in the beginning of 1921, an "Institute for Criminological Research," in Vienna. His researches were conducted with the aid of a medium called "Megalis," *alias* Fräulein Karoline Steininger, the twenty year old daughter of a Viennese butcher who had been killed in the War. About this girl Dr. Tartaruga tells us that, as a little girl of ten, she had had veridical dreams about the future and had foreseen *e.g.* the death of her grandmother. In 1920 she had performed as a "dream-dancer" on the variety stage and, after her mediumistic talent had been discovered, as a fortune-teller. When Dr. Thoma hypnotized her, she used to pass into deep hypnosis, becoming anaesthetic and deaf to every voice but his. In addition to this she used to be blindfolded. After this the *modus operandi* was as follows:

Dr. Thoma was told the place and time of the case to be investigated by the clairvoyant, whether a crime or an otherwise interesting occurrence, and he then told "Megalis" to proceed (clairvoyantly) to the locality and to say what she saw happening there at a certain time in the past. If she did not know the place, she had to be given directions to find it, until she said she had arrived there. She then described what she saw from the standpoint of a spectator, and her utterances were taken down in shorthand in the presence of various officials of the police, who could usually verify her statements. According to Dr. Tartaruga she frequently, and indeed usually, described circumstances of which she could have no normal knowledge, and often such as were

not known to anyone present, though they turned out to be correct; but as, even where her descriptions were sufficient to identify the suspected parties, she could only see what they had done in the places she was sent to, and could not say where they were at the time, her evidence never actually enabled the police to apprehend and convict a suspect. In spite of her remarkable successes, however, Dr. Tartaruga after about two months retired from the Institute for clairvoyant criminology, because he disapproved of Dr. Thoma's advertizing and unscientific methods. It thereupon collapsed, and Dr. Tartaruga lost sight of "Megalis" for some months. After this interval she reappeared with a new hypnotizer, a Swedish gentleman, to whom she was engaged, and whom she soon after married, and proposed to Dr. Tartaruga that he should accompany them on a tour in Sweden.

The latter accepted, and gives a full account in his second book of "Megalis'" performances in nineteen Swedish towns during the four weeks of April 1922. The account is very full and clear and abounds in very remarkable incidents, which seem to establish the genuineness of "Megalis'" clairvoyance and leave no very obvious ground for cavil.

It is also obvious that "Megalis'" successes were all the more remarkable for occurring in a strange country, and in places in which she had never been, than in her native Vienna.

At the same time psychical researchers know from much painful experience that every account has to be confirmed and every detail verified before it is accepted, even in cases where the *bona fides* of the narrator cannot be questioned. There is no apparent reason for questioning that of Dr. Tartaruga, whose qualifications as an observer seem excellent, and whose narrative carries conviction; but one would like to hear more from some of the other witnesses of this highly sensational and useful development of psychism. Fortunately, there should be no difficulty about this; for among those who are mentioned as taking part in the experiments are the well-known members of our Society, Dr. Sydney Alritz and Dr. Backman. They could easily supply the requisite corroboration of Dr. Tartaruga's narrative. And clearly, unless marriage has completely destroyed "Megalis'" powers, further experiments should be arranged with her, even though Scotland Yard is probably much too conservative and too jealous to welcome her collaboration with the amiable alacrity shown by the Vienna Police. F. C. S. SCHILLER.

NOTES ON PERIODICALS.

THE *Journal* of the American Society for Psychical Research for October contains translations of recent articles by Sir Oliver Lodge and Prof. Charles Richet on the hypothesis of survival, and also an account of mental phenomena in the case of an American medium, "Mrs. Borden."

The *Revue Métapsychique* (Sept.-Oct.) has an article by Prof. Richet on recent newspaper reports with reference to the phenomena of the Villa Carmen and the alleged confession of the coachman Arski, and another article by the same writer on the hypothesis of hyperaesthesia of touch in the case of the sealed letter reading medium, Ossowiecki. M. Sudre has a note on the work of Dr. W. J. Crawford, of Belfast, and a new series of wax moulds produced by Franek Kluski are discussed and illustrated.

In the *Archives Suisses de Neurologie et de Psychiatrie* appeared, in Fasces. 1 and 2, an account of the work of Dr. Alrutz on hypnotized subjects, which has already been discussed in the *Proceedings*. It is in two parts and is entitled "Une nouvelle espèce de rayonnement de l'organisme humain."

The *Occult Review* for November has an article on the occult lore of the cross roads by W. N. Neill, and a further account of Welsh fairy lore by Mary L. Lewes.

In the April-June issue of the *Journal of Abnormal Psychology and Social Psychology* there is nothing of importance to the psychical researcher. Mr. Peterson has a paper on imitation and mental adjustment, whilst A. A. Roback discusses behaviourism in the light of medicine.

The *Proceedings* of the American Society for Psychical Research for 1921 is a bulky volume of 592 pages. Section one is devoted to a consideration of the Chenoweth-Drew automatic scripts; section two comprises—first, an account by Dr. Prince of the highly important psychometrical experiments with Señora Maria Reyes de Z, and secondly, a Survey of American Slate-Writing Mediumship. Anyone who read Dr. Prince's searching analysis of the Keeler-Lee-Bocock photographic case will be prepared for his discussion of the evidence in favour of the mediumship of the photographer's brother, the famous "Alphabetical Keeler" of Washington, Mr. Pierre L. O. A. Keeler. Pierre Keeler is undoubtedly the most important medium for independent slate

writing in the world. His work has been passed as genuine by investigators in almost every branch of life—lawyers, business men, doctors, etc. He appears willing to sit with anyone provided that they are not acquainted with deceptive methods. Thus the officials of the American Society are not allowed. Dr. Prince publishes part of his correspondence with the medium offering to give him full facilities for proving his gifts before publishing the present report. The report deals with the Keeler scripts mainly from their external aspect and their phraseology. Internal evidence is then examined and a number of sittings compared. As Mr. Keeler obtains messages from one's deceased relatives written in their handwriting, it was necessary to examine this carefully and to estimate the ability of sitters to recognize the writing of their friends. The whole account of the evidence points to one conclusion, namely, that the handwriting is that of Mr. Keeler, the phraseology is that of Mr. Keeler, the conditions those necessary for normal processes on the part of Mr. Keeler. The report closes with an account of a recent materialization séance through Mr. Keeler's mediumship where the police were forced to stop the performance, a trap door being found in the wall and the footsteps of the confederate leading away across the snow to the back fence. The medium was fined fifty dollars and departed. Yet the mediumship of this person has been the subject of at least two books, one written by the late President of the "Canadian Society for Psychical Research," and the other by a well-known lawyer. Working in full light at the same table as the sitter, he obtains what purport to be messages from the dead, and in their own familiar writing as certified by their own friends. Conducting the Message Department in the *Progressive Thinker*, which is the chief spiritualistic paper in the United States, he gives comfort to thousands and what is considered certain proof of immortality. Yet it cannot be said that there is any valid evidence whatever that he possesses supernormal power. For possibly forty years the Brothers Keeler have been operating, the one with the camera, the other with the slates. Since Dr. Prince's exposure of the photographer, Mr. L. K. Jones, one time President of the William T. Stead Memorial Center, has been sending out circulars for his paper promising to anyone who sends in four subscriptions, "pictures of loved ones in the spirit," taken by Mr. W. M. Keeler.

Psychische Studien for January 1923 contains a summary of Dr. von Schrenck-Notzing's work with physical mediums by General Peter, an account of the Commission of the Berlin Psychological Society for investigating mediumistic phenomena, and a few remarks by Dr. Debo on the sideric pendulum.

The December and January issues of the *Scientific American* contain details as to the proposed \$5000 prize for psychic phenomena. A committee, consisting of Prof. M'Dougall, Dr. Walter Prince, Mr. Hereward Carrington and others, has been formed, the permanent secretary being Mr. J. M. Bird of the journal offering the prize.

The *Revue Métapsychique* for November-December contains a note of protest on the campaign of insults and lies which have been directed against Dr. Geley. The same issue contains two articles on the luminous phenomena obtained with the medium Erto, and a translation of the report on Nielsen, which we summarised in the *Journal* for June. M. S. Dermendji contributes a method for duplicating normally some of the more difficult hand positions in paraffin mould tests, and Prof. Gruber has a note on the phenomena exhibited by Willy S.

E. J. D.

CORRESPONDENCE.

To the Editor of the JOURNAL OF THE S.P.R.

ELMSTEAD,

EPSOM LANE,

TADWORTH.

MADAM,—In Mrs. de Morgan's book of reminiscences, *Threescore Years and Ten*, p. 70, she speaks of "a few sentences in Locke 'On the Understanding,' in which the philosopher describes his own experiences" of what we now term Hypnagogic Illusions. I have been searching for this in Locke and cannot find such a passage. In fact, in Bk. IV., chap. ii. §§ 4, 5, he contrasts sensation and the memory of sensation in a way which would suggest that he was unaware of any third possibility. I should feel obliged to any member of the Society, versed in Locke, who could help me to the reference, therefore.

Also, I should be glad to know where Richter refers to or describes his hypnopompic experience, referred to in Sully's *Illusions*, p. 143.

F. E. LEANING.

JOURNAL

OF THE

Society for Psychical Research.

NOTICE OF MEETING.

A Private Meeting of the Society

WILL BE HELD IN

THE SOCIETY'S ROOMS,

31 TAVISTOCK SQUARE, LONDON, W.C. 1,

On *FRIDAY, MAY 11th*, 1923, at 4.30 p.m.,

WHEN A PAPER ENTITLED

“Hindrances and Complications in Telepathic
Communication,”

BY

MRS. HENRY SIDGWICK,

WILL BE READ BY

MRS. W. H. SALTER.

N.B.—No Tickets of Admission are issued for this Meeting. Members and Associates will be admitted on signing their names at the door.

NEW MEMBERS.

- Brooke, John R.**, 1 Mitre Court Buildings, Temple, London, E.C. 4.
Bruce, Rev. Frederic D., The Vicarage, Penryn, Cornwall.
Davies, Vincent, 9 Mervyn Road, West Ealing, London, W. 13.
Kirkham, T. A., 38 Bedford Row, London, W.C. 1.
Mactavish, Mrs., Moray Park, Inverness.
Myers, Miss Mary, 1 Cloisters, Temple, London, E.C. 4.
O'Neill, Edward E., 20 Croxted Road, W. Dulwich, London, S.E
Portal, Mrs. Spencer, Bere Hill, Whitchurch, Hants.
Talbot, Mrs., 26B Kildare Terrace, London, W. 2.
Tartaruga, Ubald, Gentzgasse 132, Vienna, XVIII., Austria.
Thurn and Taxis, Princess Mary of, Lautschin, Nymburk, Czecho-Slovakia.
Vincent, Miss Gertrude H. M. M., Carisbrooke Road, Leicester.

MEETING OF THE COUNCIL.

THE 200th Meeting of the Council was held at 31 Tavistock Square, London, W.C., on Friday, April 13, 1923, at 3 p.m.; SIR LAWRENCE JONES, BART., in the chair. There were also present: Mr. W. W. Baggally, Sir William Barrett, Captain E. N. Bennett, The Hon. Everard Feilding, Mr. J. G. Piddington, Miss M. Radclyffe-Hall, Mrs. W. H. Salter, Dr. F. C. S. Schiller, Mr. Sydney C. Scott, and Mrs. Henry Sidgwick; also Mr. Dingwall, Research Officer, and Miss Isabel Newton, Secretary.

The Minutes of the last two Meetings were read and signed as correct.

The following were co-opted as Members of the Council for the year 1923: Sir George Beilby, Miss M. Radclyffe-Hall, Mr. W. Whately Smith, and Dr. Maurice Wright.

The Report of the Annual General Meeting was presented and signed as correct.

Twelve new Members were elected. Their names and addresses are given as above.

The Monthly Accounts for February and March, 1923, were presented and taken as read.

AN EARLY PSYCHICAL RESEARCH SOCIETY.

BY SIR W. F. BARRETT.

It may be of interest to our members to read the accompanying document, giving the objects of a Psychological Research Society established in Cambridge at least twenty-five years before our S.P.R. was founded. My friend, the Archdeacon of Dublin, kindly gave me the printed circular, which originally came from the Hon. Arthur Gordon. This Cambridge Society seems to have been founded by the Rev. B. F. Westcott, Fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge, who afterwards became the eminent Bishop of Durham: he was appointed assistant master at Harrow School about or a little before 1860; this explains the address given on the circulars.

Mrs. Henry Sidgwick has reminded me that this early Cambridge S.P.R. is referred to in her memoir of Professor Sidgwick on p. 43, as follows:

“He [Professor Sidgwick] before his degree joined the Ghost Society which Archbishop Benson when at Cambridge had helped to found (see *Life* of the latter, Vol. I., p. 98¹). Dr. Westcott, afterwards Bishop of Durham, while in residence at Cambridge, had apparently acted as Secretary; and in 1860, when he had left for Harrow, we find him sending Sidgwick a story, “produced by the old ‘ghostly’ circular,” and adding “I trust I am right in believing you are still engaged in the pursuit of this question.” This investigation of ghost stories was the beginning, so far as Sidgwick was concerned, of “Psychical Research,” in which, as will be seen from the following pages, he was engaged with brief intervals during the rest of his life.”

Mrs. Sidgwick tells me she does not think the Cambridge Ghost Society ever published anything nor preserved any records, as it appears to have been loosely organized and had no centre nor means of continuity.

¹ “Among my father’s [Archbishop Benson’s] diversions at Cambridge was the foundation of a ‘Ghost’ Society, the forerunner of the Psychological Society, for the investigation of the supernatural. Lightfoot, Westcott and Hort were among the members.”

Here is a reprint of the circular of the Cambridge "Ghostly Guild" as some called it :

The interest and importance of a serious and earnest inquiry into the nature of the phenomena, which are vaguely called "supernatural" will scarcely be questioned. Many persons believe that all such apparently mysterious occurrences are due either to purely natural causes, or to delusions of the mind or senses, or to wilful deception. But there are many others who believe it possible that the beings of the unseen world may manifest themselves to us in extraordinary ways, and also are unable otherwise to explain many facts, the evidence for which cannot be impeached. Both parties have obviously a common interest in wishing cases of supposed "supernatural" agency to be thoroughly sifted. If the belief of the latter class should be ultimately confirmed, the limits which human knowledge respecting the spirit-world has hitherto reached might be ascertained with some degree of accuracy. But in any case, even if it should appear that morbid or irregular workings of the mind or senses will satisfactorily account for every such marvel, still some progress would be made towards ascertaining the laws which regulate our being, and thus adding to our scanty knowledge of an obscure but important province of science. The main impediment to investigations of this kind is the difficulty of obtaining a sufficient number of clear and well-attested cases. Many of the stories current in tradition, or scattered up and down in books, may be exactly true: others must be purely fictitious: others again, probably the greater number, consist of a mixture of truth and falsehood. But it is idle to examine the significance of an alleged fact of this nature until the trustworthiness, and also the extent, of the evidence for it are ascertained. Impressed with this conviction, some members of the University of Cambridge are anxious, if possible, to form an extensive collection of authenticated cases of supposed "supernatural" agency. When the inquiry is once commenced, it will evidently be needful to seek for information beyond the limits of their own immediate circle. From all those then who may be inclined to aid them they request written communications, with full details of persons, times, and places: but it will not be required that names should be inserted without special permission, unless they have already become public property: it is, however, indispensable that the

person making any communication should be acquainted with the names, and should pledge himself for the truth of the narrative from his own knowledge or conviction.

The first object then will be the accumulation of an available body of facts; the use to be made of them must be a subject for future consideration: but, in any case, the mere collection of trustworthy information will be of value. And it is manifest that great help in the inquiry may be derived from accounts of circumstances which have been at any time considered "supernatural," and afterwards proved to be due to delusions of the mind or senses, or to natural causes, (such, for instance, as the operation of those strange and subtle forces which have been discovered and imperfectly investigated in recent times); and, in fact, generally from any particulars which may throw light indirectly, by analogy or otherwise, on the subjects with which the present investigation is more expressly concerned.

The following temporary classification of the phenomena, about which information is sought, may serve to show the extent and character of the inquiry proposed.

I. Appearances of Angels.

(1) Good.

(2) Evil.

II. Spectral appearances of

(1) The beholder himself (*e.g.* "Fetches" or "Doubles").

(2) Other men, recognized or not.

(i) Before their death (*e.g.* "Second sight").

(a) To one person.

(b) To several persons.

(ii) At the moment of their death.

(a) To one person.

(b) To several persons.

1. In the same place.

2. In several places.

i. Simultaneously.

ii. Successively.

(iii) After their death. In connexion with

(a) Particular places, remarkable for

1. Good deeds.

2. Evil deeds.

- (b) Particular times (*e.g.* on the anniversary of any event, or at fixed seasons).
 - (c) Particular events (*e.g.* before calamity or death).
 - (d) Particular persons (*e.g.* haunted murderers).
- III. "Shapes" falling under neither of the former classes.
- (1) Recurrent. In connexion with
 - (i) Particular families (*e.g.* the "Banshee").
 - (ii) Particular places (*e.g.* the "Mawth Dog").
 - (2) Occasional.
 - (i) Visions signifying events, past, present, or future.
 - (a) By actual representation (*e.g.* "Second sight").
 - (b) By symbol.
 - (ii) Visions of a fantastical nature.
- IV. Dreams remarkable for coincidences
- (1) In their occurrence.
 - (i) To the same person several times.
 - (ii) In the same form to several persons.
 - (a) Simultaneously.
 - (b) Successively.
 - (2) With facts
 - (i) Past.
 - (a) Previously unknown.
 - (b) Formerly known but forgotten.
 - (ii) Present but unknown.
 - (iii) Future.
- V. Feelings. A definite consciousness of a fact
- (1) Past—an impression that an event has happened.
 - (2) Present—sympathy with a person suffering or acting at a distance.
 - (3) Future—Presentiment.
- VI. Physical effects.
- (1) Sounds,
 - (i) With the use of ordinary means (*e.g.* ringing of bells).
 - (ii) Without the use of any apparent means (*e.g.* voices).
 - (2) Impressions of touch (*e.g.* breathings on the person).

Every narrative of "supernatural" agency which may be communicated will be rendered far more instructive if accompanied

by any particulars as to the observer's natural temperament (*e.g.* sanguine, nervous, etc.), constitution (*e.g.* subject to fever, somnambulism, etc.) and state at the time (*e.g.* excited in mind or body, etc.).

B. F. WESTCOTT.

FURTHER NOTES ON HYPNOPOMPIC ILLUSIONS.

IN the *Journal* for April, 1922 (Vol. XX, p. 256) we printed an account of hypnopompic illusions sent to us by Mr. M. Gheury de Bray, F.R.A.S. We now print a further report from Mr. de Bray and some accounts of similar experiences sent to us by members of the Society after reading Mr. de Bray's earlier statement.

I. FURTHER REPORT BY MR. DE BRAY.

The following is an account of three observations similar to the one I described in the *Journal* of the Society for Psychological Research for April, 1922, together with some remarks suggested thereby.

A. The usual appearance took place in almost an exactly similar form to the one described. The appearance was, however, less distinct, the details were hazy and smaller, as if seen from a distance, in fact as seen from an aerial rope railway or aircraft flying fairly low. (I have never been in either, nor had either been particularly brought to my notice in the few days preceding the observation.) An important variation, however, was that the motion of the landscape was reversed, being from right to left. To test whether the sub-conscious self responded to a conscious mental stimulus, I "willed" to see a crashed aeroplane in a field; and two or three seconds later, surely enough, was the quite recognisable collapsed structure of a smashed aeroplane, with a profusion of details, too many, however, to be noted, white on the dark ground as if seen from above, my sub-conscious self evidently interpreting the stimulus in a manner consistent with the rest of the picture. The view then became more blurred and vanished gradually.

B. A short semi-conscious period revealed the impression of something passing before my eyes with such a great speed that nothing was visible but horizontal lines, like a wall close by an express train at full speed.

C. The scene, this time, was architecture—building after building passing into view. The view was uncomfortably crossed slantingly from the left down to the right by a line which appeared as a defect, crumpling, or crease in the view that was unrolling itself before my eyes. The motion was erratic—sometimes oblique or, I believe, even vertical—and suddenly I realised that this slanting feature did not belong to the view. It was a line of separation (and therefore had probably no objective existence) between two views, both of an architectural nature, the one on the right moving to the right, the one on the left moving to the left. It was as if two rolls, oppositely wound, were placed side by side and unrolled in a skew manner, so that, although the pictures were unrolling horizontally right and left, yet the line separating them (dark narrow gap between the two rollers) was oblique. The effect was most peculiar.

REMARKS.

My theory of these curious appearances is as follows:

It is known that just as the heart beats continuously from birth to death, the mind works continuously, and ceaselessly there is produced a succession of mental pictures. This is done by a mental mechanism, the effect of which is similar to the unrolling of an endless picture film. Three different states can exist:—

1. The unconscious. The picture film is reeled off, but we do not know it when we are sound asleep. In this state our power of interpreting or feeling is immensely greater than at any other time.

2. The semi-conscious, in which we become aware of the reeling off. If we are more unconscious than conscious, or if we become suddenly conscious, we are in the position of the person who remembers his dream. With the vividness of perception that we all know, the degree of which depends on the rapidity of the transition between sleep and wakefulness, a quick awakening allows our conscious self to retain for a moment the power of acute perception of the unconscious state. If we awake gradually, this power becomes blinded by the gradual breaking in of consciousness, and yet if we remain in the intermediate state long enough, we see the hypnopompic picture, which I only

see when I am lying lazily in bed, before getting up at leisure, on a Sunday or other day of rest.

3. The conscious, subdivided into:—

(a) Semi-control when the picture film continually interferes with our thoughts, only partially guided by them.

(b) The full control when we become absolutely unconcerned to the moving picture (which goes on all the while) and cause our mind, as a perfectly obedient tool, either to call forth a succession of correlated pictures as when one goes through the sequence of the action of one's afternoon shopping to remember where one has left one's umbrella or hand-bag behind; or a succession of correlated ideas, as when going through the chain of a mathematical reasoning, or yet merely to remain open, pregnant to the required stimulus, as when one goes over one's memory, as one would investigate one by one a set of pigeon holes, to remember a name "that is just on the tip of one's tongue."

It is well known that in dreams, the pictures (or actions) suggested by the sub-conscious self succeed one another with an inconceivable rapidity. Observation *B* seems to throw a light on this. The sub-conscious mind being intensely more active may be able to follow the swift unrolling film, which to the conscious mind presented but a blank, owing to the lightning speed at which it was unreeled.

It is also held by many that the brain is in duplicate (so that it is possible in the case of particular lesions of the brain, to have one half only of it working). It seems as if this was verified by observation *C*. In this particular partly sub-conscious state, evidently, there were two processes going on, correlated to a certain extent (both unrolling pictures were of the same nature), but so independent as to allow of the unrolling to take place in two opposite directions. It is rather interesting to note that the separation was skew, that is, along an oblique line. Is this always the case? If it is, is it the same for different individuals, or is the direction of the dividing line different for different persons, owing to some dissymmetry peculiar to each person? These questions are not impossible of elucidation but, seeing the rarity of favourable opportunities, may require a very long time to be answered.

Three of our members have sent us reports of experiences akin to Mr. de Bray's. In the first two cases the pictures seem to have been in rapid motion, as was the case with Mr. de Bray. In the third case the pictures, sometimes of very short duration, were apparently stationary.

I.

I think you may like to be told that, so far as I could judge from his letter in the *Journal*, I have had much the same experience as Mr. Gheury de Bray—only mine were before going to sleep instead of at waking time. The landscapes were often very pleasant ones and I wished they would delay a little instead of changing so quickly. . . . I do a little sketching sometimes, and sometimes spend the day on my bicycle enjoying beautiful views, and it may be on these occasions I see the moving pictures . . . I fancy I saw them a few months ago. Since I saw the *Journal* I have tried to see them when not too tired, but they did not come at all. I have always been quite awake when they came, but in a reposeful condition. I believe they came more frequently when I was young.

I have never had any sort of visions or hallucinations.

A. E. GRIGNON.

II.

I have been much interested in reading Mr. M. Gheury de Bray's report of the hypnopompic pictures . . .

For a good many years I have from time to time seen pictures of landscapes apparently inside my head, before going to sleep but not with my eyes shut. These landscapes, it seems, are not, as it were, painted on my closed eyelids. They are quite as plain and distinct as if I saw them actually, but are perceived by something within. My experience is almost exactly the same as that of Mr. de Bray. The scenes are, I am thankful to say, invariably beautiful. They are never of any place I have seen, and vary from gardens or quiet English scenery to bits of wild African or other far off places. None seen ever recurs again. If I try to fix them they change like a kaleidoscope. They always come when I am overtired, or not very well, or perhaps worried.

M. H. MASON.

III.

. . . I have had them—experiences like Mr. de Bray's—on going to sleep (hypnagogic) from my girlhood, as I recall by outstanding incidents. My "visions" are of two sorts and have two methods.

1. These come on and go off with a snap as if the shutter of a camera is flicked off and on. They are in minuscule, highly coloured, as if seen through the finder (?) of an amateur's camera. These may be faces or objects (a sickle with horn handle) or small scenes (cats playing in the grass).

2. These are built tentatively up out of the moving light-shapes inside the eyes, and disintegrate (not fade) in the same way, so as to give the impression of decay—most unpleasing when the face is human and known to me. Nearly always these visions are of human faces (sometimes oddly inhuman).

Memory does not account for all, although some visions are roughly speaking, memories or built upon memories; but imagination tinges them. For instance, a row of gloves hung out to dry had six fingers apiece; and a fox-terrier had goat's horns. No memory is accountable for such sights.

This faculty (?) is capable of development. By attentiveness and quiet expectancy, not by alertness or self-suggestion, the vision can be brought on; but not the subject of it. Within quite a short time I have begun to see "live-wire spooks" which are words, phrases of music, small objects made up as if a pen full of fire were writing them.

My visions will not oblige by answering to command, as have done those of your correspondent. It is peculiar that general vague of darkness doesn't develop them, though personal dark-nesses, made by screwing the eyes tight, or pressing them with the hand, induce them in waking (fully waking) hours.

IDA WILD.

We print below a report sent to us by one of our members of three vivid hallucinations experienced by himself, when fully awake, under special recurring conditions of light. These experiences do not, strictly speaking, fall under the same heading as the experiences related above, but since they are in the nature of optical hallucinations, and therefore something akin to them, it seems convenient to record them here.

The name and address of the percipient are known to us, but are not printed.

The following is a record of three hallucinations occurring to the same individual at intervals, far separated from each other in time, but under very similar environments as to atmosphere.

1. It was the percipient's custom at the age of 17 to rise before sunrise in the autumn mornings and walk along the bank of a river to shoot wild duck which fed there during the night, but flew to safer haunts to spend the day. On one such occasion there was thick white fog.

Whilst [the percipient was] walking, gun in hand, a man, to all appearances, suddenly sprang to his feet 15 yards to the left, the river being immediately on the right, ran round the third of a circle in front and suddenly vanished on the half right front, on the other side of the river. The circumstance of his crossing the river without pause, splash, or swimming, immediately brought the percipient to his normal senses.

2. The percipient at the age of 36 was entering San Francisco Harbour. There was a dense white fog illuminated by a brilliant sunshine above. The percipient, with a number of other passengers, was standing at the break of the upper deck, watching; and the Captain with two of his officers was on the Bridge, almost immediately over the passengers' heads, keeping a sharp look-out. Suddenly the percipient saw a large steamer, on the port bow, slowly steaming right across our course. He called out "ship ahead" and pointed with his hand. The hallucination was broken by the harsh voice of the Captain saying, "Now then! it's no time to be skylarking there!" The percipient felt thoroughly ashamed of himself, detesting as he does practical jokes, but no explanation was given. The creation in this case was most complete; rigging, boats slung in davits, dense smoke drifting in the direction the phantom was going. The distance covered by it was perhaps 100 yards.

3. The percipient was crossing Regent's Park at the age of 52. There was a dense white fog; 11 a.m. Suddenly a tall viaduct of graceful arches, a quarter mile in length, came in view. The consciousness that it was an hallucination was present from the beginning, but did not dispel it. It remained a full half minute, perhaps more. It faded quickly, but gradually.

These or similar hallucinations have never been experienced under any other conditions of solitude or darkness, indoors or out; only in daylight and mist. Under these conditions percipient has to keep a close watch on himself as they tend to rise all the time, and he dislikes them.

Nothing is ever seen in a crystal or in a coal mirror, ink, etc. In sub-tropical forest, camped alone, where the darkness is intense, nothing ever arose.

NOTES ON PERIODICALS.

Psychische Studien for February contains the report of a discussion by Prof. Dr. Hans Driesch, on the subject of occultism as a new science. Just as chemistry succeeded alchemy and astronomy astrology, so will a new science be born from the confused mass of occult speculations. Prof. Driesch regards the phenomena investigated by scientific workers as the proper subject matter for a new and recognised science. Prof. Driesch pays tribute to the work performed by the Society for Psychical Research, and the paper closes with a brief note on the position of the spiritualists.

Psychische Studien for March contains translations from the *Revue Métapsychique* of articles on the medium Erto, and also an account by Dr. Hertel of recent literature criticizing the work of workers in various fields of psychical research. H. H. Kritzing has a paper on the Meaning of Yogha in the practical life of the time, and Dr. Schwab contributes a note on the work of a new medium, Frau Vollhart, who is a private lady, and in whose presence various physical phenomena are said to occur.

The *Occult Review* for March contains a further contribution by Dr. Sturm on the Christology of Steiner, in which an attempt is made to elucidate his theories on the two Jesuses. Mr. Redgrove has an article on mind in animals, whilst a paper is included on the myths and legends of China by R. M. Black.

The *Journal* of the American Society for Psychical Research for February contains a translation of the recent Sorbonne Report on the medium, Eva C., four peculiarly characterized dreams by Dr. W. F. Prince, and a further account of dreams exhibiting parallel features by some observers who have been long and favourably known to the officials of the Society.

REVIEW.

Occultism and Modern Science. By T. Konstantin Oesterreich. Translated from the second German edition. London: Methuen and Co., Ltd., 1923. Pp. 181. 6s. net.

This is a brief but cautious survey of the present position of psychical research by the Professor of Philosophy at the University of Tübingen. It deals broadly with a few of the fundamental problems engaging scientific workers as seen through the instrumentality of the most powerful mediums. The difficulties of research are clearly apparent to Prof. Oesterreich. The principal one is, as the author points out (p. 160) "the aversion manifested in spiritistic circles to scientific research." This dislike is due mainly to the fear that closer investigation might weaken the case for spiritism and so hinder the propaganda of the spiritists. As Prof. Oesterreich remarks, the resulting atmosphere of the séance room becomes repellent to the professional scientist. "The parapsychologic problems," he says, "exercise a peculiarly fascinating influence on all half-educated individuals . . . who are drawn to them as moths to the light of arc-lamps . . . They then develop a peculiar spiritual fanaticism which makes all discussion with them as hopeless as it is unrefreshing. They look down on science with ineffable disdain, meet every critical objection with instinctive enmity, filled as they are with the secret fear that they may find themselves to have been mistaken." This mental predisposition, Prof. Oesterreich continues, makes them the victims of astoundingly impudent frauds, and he goes on to relate how in his own experience he has seen well-educated and intelligent persons being taken in by the most transparent deceptions (pp. 11, 12). It is for this reason that psychical research is unpopular with orthodox science, the author concludes, and he points out how German scepticism reverting to materialism, has made the subject in that country a forbidden chapter to all but the most enlightened scientists.

Commencing with Hélène Smith, the author briefly reviews the valuable work of Flournoy in unravelling the amazing cycles of her mediumistic career.

He then proceeds to deal with Mrs. Piper and touches on the telepathic hypothesis as one possibly sufficient for an ex-

planation of her phenomena. Comparing Mrs. Piper's trance work with that performed by a good psychometrist, he says that the telepathic theory would involve the assumption that Mrs. Piper was in unbroken subconscious telepathic nexus with almost everybody, a supposition concerning which he does not enlarge.

From Mrs. Piper the author passes to a consideration of the cross-correspondences, and then proceeds to deal with physical phenomena. He accepts, apparently, some of the phenomena of Palladino and, in our opinion, rightly dismisses the result of the American sittings, laying stress on the S.P.R. Naples sittings, and also those conducted by Prof. Botazzi.

Passing to Eva C., Prof. Oesterreich reviews briefly the S.P.R. Report on this medium. He concludes, if we read him rightly, that the report is favourable to the medium, and appears glad to learn that certain of the supposed "normal" processes attributed hypothetically to the medium by ourselves were not published as our own beliefs, but merely as specimens of the lengths to which sceptics would have to go if they will not accept the supernormal. In Chapter VI. Prof. Oesterreich approaches the problem of Steiner and his relation to Theosophy and Anthroposophy. With other thoughtful men he is naturally staggered by the claims of the Dornach philosopher, and rather innocently suggests that Dr. Steiner should submit himself to experiment. Comparing the Theo-Anthroposophical methods of attaining clairvoyant cognition with Yogi practices the author laments the fact that Indian occultism remains uninvestigated. "It is hard to understand," he writes, "and regrettable in the extreme, that the Society for Psychological Research . . . has not yet made any effort to do so." Dr. Hodgson tried to see some of the Indian feats when in the East, but he was not impressed by them. Prof. Oesterreich is, however, quite right in his surmise that a rich harvest of facts remains to be gathered both in the East and elsewhere. We have recently come across an account of a séance for materialization in the South Sea Islands, but it is probable that with the advance of Western modes of life all these primitive magical ceremonies will tend to die out. As Prof. Oesterreich says, there is no time to be lost, but we have little hopes of any expedition being sent out for obvious financial reasons. The result will be that all the material now existing will be permanently lost to science and we shall have lost

for ever the opportunity of studying supernormal phenomena as they occur among the more primitive races of mankind.

E. J. DINGWALL.

CORRESPONDENCE.

To the Editor of the JOURNAL OF THE S.P.R.

DEAR MADAM,—Referring to Mr. Hooper's paper on "The Appreciation of Time by Somnambules," may I point out that there is a singular faculty of the same kind in people while in a normal condition of sleep. A small experience of mine lately is a typical instance of it. I was suffering from gastric influenza, and a doctor came to me in the evening. He said he would send in a medicine to be taken every four hours, but he added, "If you are asleep of course it does not matter, as that is better than anything." The medicine came and I took a dose at exactly 7 p.m. It gave me relief, and I fell asleep with a strong intention and wish of going on with it. When I woke the room was pitch dark; I had not the faintest idea of whether I had been asleep five minutes or several hours, but as I was awake I decided to find out the time. So I struck a light and looked at the watch on my wrist. The hands were *exactly* at 11 p.m., the hour when the next dose was due. The next second the church clock close by chimed out the hour.

I am aware that such occurrences are pretty common, but I don't think they have ever received the attention they merit. For what part of us is it that thus keeps watch and ward, neither slumbers nor sleep, and, as in my case, either keeps its eye on the church clock outside or on the watch on my wrist in a dark room? The experience of your correspondent in the last *Journal* who fell asleep in the heather, yet knew the time precisely when he woke, although exhibiting further complications, strikes me as very analogous to mine. But I cannot admit telepathy from any living mind in my case. No one but myself knew the time at which I took the medicine, so no one could know the hour when it was due again.

If this mysterious part of us which does these things, and which I believe has immensely extended powers and knowledge, is not the part which survives death—what is it?

LEILA BOUSTEAD.

JOURNAL

OF THE

Society for Psychical Research.

THE RESEARCH FUND.

A FURTHER APPEAL.

IN the last Annual Report the Council took the opportunity of reminding Members and Associates that the two Funds for which an appeal appeared in the *Journal* for October, 1922, were still open. Generous contributions continue to be received, but it is felt that the response to the Research Fund in particular has not been at all adequate.

The Society is conducting negotiations with a view to a series of sittings with Mr. Hope, of Crewe, and also with various other mediums, and there is a good prospect of these negotiations ending satisfactorily. As regards the sittings with Mr. Hope, Mr. Pugh's generous offer has relieved the Council of financial anxiety, but the provision of funds for the investigation of other mediums is a matter on which the Council confidently looks for assistance to those Members and Associates who have not already given or promised donations to the Research Fund.

The question has also arisen as to the provision and equipment of a room to be devoted specially to seances. It cannot be doubted that a Research Society such as our own ought to possess a room of this kind. In the old premises at Hanover Square limitations of space prevented this. In our new and larger quarters the limiting factor is one of finance. Possibly some structural alteration or addition to the house at Tavistock Square will be necessary, and in any event the purchase of recording and other instruments, whose utility in the investigation of physical phenomena has been

demonstrated, would appear essential. Before, however, the Council can formulate any scheme for a special seance room, they must know to what extent they can rely on the generosity of Members and Associates.

Unless the Research Fund is very largely increased, the Council may be compelled to abandon the idea of a special seance room. This would very seriously circumscribe the utility of the Society's work, and would put it in an inferior position to other Societies formed for the same purpose abroad. The Council feel that they cannot too strongly urge upon Members and Associates the need for making a response to the Appeal worthy of the traditions and standing of the Society for Psychical Research.

THE PROPOSED INVESTIGATION OF THE CREWE CIRCLE.

THE inquiry by the Society into the mediumship of Mr. Hope and Mrs. Buxton, which was facilitated by the generous offer of Mr. H. W. Pugh (see *Journal*, July, 1922), has now been arranged and will, it is hoped, take place during the course of the present year. The representatives selected by the mediums are Miss F. R. Scatcherd, Mr. H. W. Engholm and Mr. G. E. Wright. The conditions of the investigation closely follow the proposals of Mr. Pugh, who has been kept fully informed as to the progress of the arrangements. No interim reports will be published and no statements as to the result of the inquiry will be made by any of those concerned until the Society issues its final report with permission to publish in whole or in part elsewhere.

THOUGHTS ON TRANCE PHENOMENA.

BY THE REV. W. S. IRVING.

IN venturing to put down a few thoughts on trance phenomena, I do so simply in the hope of being able to draw from other investigators of the trance form of mediumship, more experienced than myself, their views on the special points in question. That we should know to what extent there is

similarity in the experience of students of trance mediumship is of importance, in order to obtain perhaps a little more light both as to the source of the phenomena, and the reason for the contradictions and misstatements that sometimes are made. I should like to put forward the suggestions that, in sittings with an entranced medium, (1) the bulk of the material to be given is *prepared beforehand* by some intelligence—possibly learnt by heart. (2) That the material is mainly received *telepathically* by the controlled medium, through what appears to the sitter to be the ordinary sources of sight, hearing, smell, etc.; so that everything happens as if the control actually saw, heard, and smelt what is being transmitted, and interprets accordingly. (3) That the process of transmission requires continual concentration on the part of the communicator, to such an extent that the communicator is by no means always aware whether or not the control has received the message correctly, or what is being taken down by the sitter. That there is therefore here a two-fold possibility of error in transmission. Taking the above points in order, the first I come to is the suggestion that the bulk of the material is prepared beforehand by some intelligence or other. Some theory of this sort would seem to be necessary with regard to a good deal of the material received through trance mediums, and especially with Mrs. Leonard's Book-tests. There is, I think, a certain, though perhaps small, amount of actual evidence pointing to the communicator coming to the sitting ready primed with the material, and impatient to give it out. This can sometimes be tested at sittings with Mrs. Leonard, owing to the habit of Feda of carrying on a running conversation with the communicator, as well as repeating to the sitter what the communicator wishes to say. At the commencement of a sitting, and before the actual "appearance" of Feda, whispers can generally be heard, the purport of which it is not easy to catch; Feda, apparently, receiving instructions as to the first few sentences that the communicator wishes to give. On two occasions I have been able to distinguish words that afterwards proved to be important key-words in veridical material which followed, pointing, I think, to the communicator being already prepared with these

tests. It would be interesting to know if others have had the same experience. If this theory be correct, it should have some significance with regard to the source from which the communications are coming, for those parts, at least, of the communications about to be received are not gradually extracted from the sitter's subliminal consciousness, by the medium, as the sitting progresses—as has been suggested. Indeed, in any case it is not easy to see how the sitter can be the source of a good deal of material given at sittings; for, not infrequently, material is given of which the sitter can never have known; and Book-tests are, at times, taken from places of which the sitter has little or no knowledge. Clairvoyance on the part of the entranced medium during the sitting might in some cases seem to be a solution, but, at times, when the test is solved, it is found to be applicable to the communicator in so special a way that this suggestion does not satisfy. If, as I suggest, these tests and other veridical matter are prepared beforehand by an intelligence independent of both medium and sitter—to wit, the supposed communicator, everything follows as we might expect.

(2) That the telepathic impression received by the medium confers some form of actual vision of the object "seen" is, at times, I think, undoubted. It must, of course, be hallucinatory, for the medium's eyes are closed, and there is nothing visible to the sitter; but that the object seen by the medium is a picture of the object itself, rather than the sitter's or communicator's ideas of the object, seems to be supported by evidence. I have had several instances of this at my own sittings. A thurible was being described as "shown" to Fedá. It was said to have "two bits sticking out at the sides, not big things, two little things, half-way down there are rings." Fedá added: "Can't you put your nails through and feel grooves?" The supposed communicator would certainly know that the thurible is hung by three chains, not two, as, of course, I knew myself. On examining the thurible after the sitting, I found that when held up in front of anyone, as a rule only two of the projecting bits and rings can be seen at once. A similar case is described by me elsewhere, when it was said that I had a snake in my room, "a wide

snake," "it gets fatter in the middle." The snakes, for there are two, are on a vase, but as the vase stands on the mantel-piece in my dining-room, with the head of one snake on each side, the impression given by a picture of the vase would probably be that there was but one snake. Here again, the communicator, like myself, would know that there were more snakes than one. Fedá seems to have actually "seen" a picture of the vase. I had an interesting illustration also, a short time ago, of the same thing with regard to the sense of smell. Fedá, having stated that she 'was being shown a small tin box, "not like the slaves bring when they come to live with you," said: "She keeps on trying to make me understand there should be a kind of smell attached to it." Here Fedá sniffed vigorously, and I enquired, "What kind of smell?" "I don't think it a very nice smell," said Fedá, "not like lilies and roses. She can't make me smell what it is. Not a nice one, a characteristic one, not a sweet one, not a pretty scent." The box in question was a tobaccotin. There is no doubt about that, as ample description was given. I should certainly myself describe tobacco as a pleasant smell, and so *would the communicator*. Fedá seems, in some way, to have been able to catch a telepathic impression of the scent itself.

(3) My third suggestion—that the process of transmission requires continual concentration on the part of the communicator, —is based upon the internal evidence of the sittings themselves. I am not sure how far this suggestion is supported by experimental telepathy. I find that if I interrupt a communicator to ask a question, I run the risk of getting a wrong answer. To ask Test-questions and to expect correct answers at the same sitting is to invite failure: it would seem to be safer to ask the questions, and then say: "Please answer these at my next sitting." The sceptic will say, "Oh! Of course that gives the medium time to learn the answers before the next sitting takes place." The type of questions, however, of which I am thinking are not of this nature, they are personal matters, known only to myself and the supposed communicator, and no one could learn the answers by enquiry. Correct answers *are* thus given, later, on occasion, generally

spontaneously. If the material that is being given, and that I have interrupted by a question, has been uninteresting, and I have really been trying to change the subject, an evasive, or impatient, reply is sometimes given, and there is a quick return to the original topic. It is just what a public speaker sometimes does, if his mind is concentrated on his work, and he is rudely interrupted. This applies with greater force still to "personal" controls, where the power to think seems almost wanting at times, and little seems to be remembered that has not been prepared beforehand. I have known the "personal" control to say, when questioned, "I'll tuck it up in *my* brain, or *her* brain, or whatever it is, and see if it comes up again": and, at another time, in answer to a question as to whether a certain message given through another medium by the same communicator was authentic: "No, I can't remember that message. I want you to be a little careful, because it may be I can't remember *in her*. If I can remember after I'll try and give it through Fedra 'yes or no,' at the moment I have no memory whatever." I may say, in passing, that material given through one medium is sometimes alluded to through another, and fresh detail added. One often gets the impression of effort at sittings. Fedra striving to grasp what is being transmitted to her, and giving the impression of equal effort at the other end of the line. Sometimes what cannot be caught in one way is caught in another. My communicator was once trying to give the name of an obscure village, well known to us in the past, which I will call Banswell. (It is as near the real name as I can give.) Fedra got as far as "Bans," but could get no further, and after several attempts to get the remainder of the word by "hearing," she took my writing-pad, at my suggestion, and wrote "wel," remarking "She missed one letter, I think." It is as though the communicator, having failed with the telephone, got through with the telegraph. Veridical material often comes with a rush, and is followed by what may possibly be "padding"—the control carrying on the sitting while the communicator prepares for a further effort. This is particularly noticeable with several mediums other than Mrs. Leonard. I cannot find an instance in my Notes, but I am under the impression that at times

Feda says, "Hold it a moment longer, I haven't quite got it," when a picture is apparently being shown her. This also points to *concentration* being required on the part of the communicator. Occasionally palpably incorrect material is given, yet the communication goes steadily on: the communicator, seemingly, being unaware of anything having gone wrong with the message she is giving. I have known this happen with a "Book-test," and it may explain why some of these have never been found. A room was described by Feda, and it was said to be in a certain person's house. The recorder, who knew the house, saw at once that the description being given did not fit the room. In this particular case the room was eventually recognised by the description. It was in another house—the details were clear, and the book and tests were found. How did the mistake arise? I would suggest that occasionally, as in this case, the room is said, by Feda, to belong to someone she is especially interested in at the moment; sometimes, perhaps, to someone who has been mentioned, shortly before, in the sitting. The mistake, of course, would be a genuine one on Feda's part. But, *why, in such a case, does not the communicator transmitting the Test know of the error that has been made?* May it not be that the effort of concentration is the impediment?

CASES.

L. 1243.

I.

A CASE OF APPARENT COMMUNICATION THROUGH A MEDIUM BY
A PERSON LIVING, BUT SUFFERING FROM SENILE DEMENTIA.

WE have received from Dr. F. C. S. Schiller the following report of a case which has been brought to his notice. The names of all those concerned are known to the Society. It has been suggested to us by one of our Members that it would be a convenient plan to print pseudonyms in italics, so that the fact of their being pseudonyms would be at once apparent to the reader. This plan has been adopted below.

DR. SCHILLER'S REPORT.

The materials of this case have kindly been put in my hands

by an old friend who has taken a life-long interest in Psychological Research, and for whose good faith I can most unreservedly vouch. As, for reasons obvious to the reader, names cannot be published, I will refer to her as Mrs. G. *Tarrant*. In addition to Mrs. *Tarrant*, the persons concerned are Mrs. Piper, with whom Mrs. *Tarrant* had many very successful sittings years ago, and with whom she still corresponds; Mrs. F. B. *Robertson*, an elder half-sister of Mrs. *Tarrant*; her father, Mr. A. *Young*, who died in 1899; and her near relative, Mr. B. *Westerham*, who is still alive. Mr. *Westerham's* conduct had seriously estranged him from his family, and Mrs. *Robertson* especially had resented it so much that she had never felt able to forgive him. In 1919 Mrs. *Robertson's* husband died, and as her daughter was married, she lived alone for a time. In former years (sixteen to seventeen years ago) the *Robertsons* had had sittings with Mrs. Piper, and had obtained messages which they were convinced came from their deceased son. Hence it was not surprising that Mrs. *Robertson* took to experiments with a *oui-jà* board and to automatic writing. She obtained messages which she considered to be veridical, and to come from her step-father, Mr. A. *Young*, to whom she had been devoted. They warned her against continuing her experiments, especially when alone. Moreover, their physical effects appeared to be disastrous. She "nearly went into trance" and had "a very bad nervous breakdown." Her doctor told her she "must give it all up." So she did, and went to live with her daughter. In 1920 she came to visit her sister, Mrs. *Tarrant*, and complained to her of hearing "voices all the time" which said disagreeable things and worried her. This led Mrs. *Tarrant* to fear she was becoming insane. Her subsequent letters did not, however, confirm this fear. Then for a time Mrs. *Tarrant* got no news. But on October 30, 1921, Mrs. *Robertson's* daughter wrote to her aunt, Mrs. *Tarrant*, that her mother "had gone entirely insane" over four weeks ago and had to be put in a sanatorium. Her usual condition resembled a deep trance, and medical prognosis gave no hope of recovery, as the condition was ascribed to senile decay of the brain. In the light of this diagnosis it becomes clear that the breakdown in 1920 was already due

to illness, and not to the experiments with automatic writing.

Meanwhile, Mrs. *Tarrant*, who had an arrangement with Mrs. Piper whereby any messages or automatic writings which seemed to refer to her or her family were sent to her before Mrs. Piper's records were sent to Sir Oliver Lodge, had received some curious messages which had completely puzzled Mrs. Piper. It should be noted that the date of the first message agrees closely with that given by Mrs. *Robertson's* daughter as the date of her mother's seizure.

MESSAGES RECEIVED FROM MRS. PIPER.

(1) ++ R.¹ A lady speaks who says she sent G. [Mrs. *Tarrant*] a message through one whom she loved, but who opposed her own activities in this way.²

I do forgive B. [W.]³ I see his weaknesses now. I did not U.D. [understand] so well before. Do not let this trouble you more. I am happy, so very happy, but must speak blindly here for the present. You will U.D.

All is well, would not change it or have it otherwise, for you understand. I sign it this way [R] B.F.

Love, more later F. Sept. 27 [1921].⁴

(2) F.B. [R]. Tell G. I am well and happy. Did she receive my message? Have so much to say. Speak to me, G. I have reached you many times, sometimes consciously to your self, and sometimes unconsciously. I understand so much better now.

(Mrs. PIPER. Will you give your name fully?)

I prefer not. G. will understand why.

(3) To G. [T.] from A. [Y.] and Rector.⁵

We are having a care looking after her. She is happy, do not doubt it, and when she comes we will meet her and show

¹ These symbols represent Mrs. Piper's "trance-controls," Imperator and Rector.

² A reference to Mr. A. *Young*, who had forbidden his step-daughter to practise automatic writing.

³ Mrs. *Robertson* had always refused to do so when Mrs. *Tarrant* asked her.

⁴ The other messages were undated.

⁵ Received by Mrs. *Tarrant* on March 5, 1921.

her the way. She thinks she is here now. Fear nothing, all is well. J.¹ says so, and he knows.

Love from your father and mother [A.] and C. [Y.]. Had nothing to do with us or this. What people in your world wish does not disturb us. We understand conditions well...² Happy, yes, I am, and shall be released from my perishing body and go on and on with my own. Then I can forgive and forget. Give love, love, to everybody.

(4)³ Tell G. [T.] Mr. [Y.] says there has been some confusion in getting through clearly. The condition of the lady very near and dear to him who is suffering greatly, is senile and the wanderings due to a cancerous condition of the blood, from which the gentleman says he himself passed over. In her wanderings she says, "I forgive, I forgive and I'm trying to be happy"; though she is still in the body, her step-father over here gets her real thoughts, and when she comes to us she will understand and all will be clear. Her condition is the result of a blood condition and age, it cannot possibly be attributed to any other cause. We shall relieve and bring her here soon. Both father and mother send their love. Tender watchfulness and care at all times. Tell G. to be happy and get all the good she can out of life. All the little ones will be cared for if you have faith. When we see them in danger, we ourselves can interfere and prevent all kinds of calamity. Have faith and find peace in prayer.

To complete the statement of the case, the certificate, dated 19th Sept., 1922, of the hospital doctor attending Mrs. *Robertson* should be given. Writing to her daughter he says:

"Our diagnosis on the case of Mrs. *Robertson* is Senile Dementia due to Arterio-sclerosis. In our opinion it is due wholly to her age, and the fact of her being inclined towards cancer plays a very unimportant part in her condition. Her appetite is good. She sleeps fairly well. Has few tranees. Spends some time each day in the open air. Seems to be contented."

¹ Presumably Mrs. *Robertson's* deceased husband.

² A portion of the message, very personal, and not relevant to the case, is here omitted.

³ Subsequently received and sent to me in a letter dated 14th March, 1921.

It is evident that on the face of it this case presents several very remarkable features. Not only do the very accurate details of Mrs. *Robertson's* physical condition displayed in Mrs. Piper's messages involve supernormal knowledge of a high order, if (as Mrs. *Tarrant* is confident) there was no one who could have informed her, as Mrs. *Robertson's* daughter and her son-in-law were not aware of its nature and were not in communication with Mrs. Piper about her illness; not only is there a very exact coincidence between the date of the first Piper messages and Mrs. *Robertson's* lapse from "sanity," but the case has theoretic implications of a very important kind. It would seem that our conscious personality, *i.e.* what is traditionally called our "soul," is not so strictly tied down in its manifestations to its "body," nor so completely and adequately represented by its behaviour, as it is natural, and hence scientifically "orthodox," to suppose. The bodily machine may become disordered in ways which irresistibly suggest that the "soul" is destroyed or deranged: but they do not prove this, and all the time it may be leading a life of its own in another "sphere," or on another "plane," though it cannot express this life through a body which is no longer its possession in any effective sense. Now this is precisely what, as a few philosophers, notably William James, have long suggested, should have been expected. For the facts about the correlation of bodily and mental processes were always ambiguous, and there was always an alternative to its materialistic interpretation. It was always a possibility that bodily functioning did not *produce* the activities of mind but only conditioned their manifestations, forming the vehicle or machine through which they were *transmitted*. As a logical possibility this suggestion had great merits—it could not, *e.g.*, conceivably be disposed of by any of the facts to which materialism was wont to appeal; but it had to remain merely a theoretic possibility in default of positive evidence in favour of its interpretation. Now we seem to have got the requisite evidence. For we seem in this case to catch a glimpse not only of the actual correctness of the "transmission" theory of mind, but also of the real spiritual agencies which are operating behind and through the veil of material mechanisms. At any rate, it

seems to me that by divulging this most interesting case Mrs. *Tarrant* has (nor for the first time) put psychical researchers under a deep obligation.

F. C. S. SCHILLER.

L 1244.

II.

A COINCIDENTAL DREAM.

ON March 16, 1923, a lady whom we will here call Mrs. *Vincent* wrote to Lady Betty Balfour the following account of a dream of which she had previously spoken to her. Mrs. *Vincent's* name and address are known to the Society, but have been withheld at her request.

I woke with *horror* finishing a dream as I reached out to put on light—or rather realising what the horror was. The light shone full on the clock at foot of my bed—the hour was 2.10. I seemed to remain in the midst of the horror though fully awake until it gradually faded, and after some time I fell asleep—over a book that I tried to read, but in the morning the recollection of the horror was strong upon me. It returned at intervals during the day with a feeling of *misery* and *fear*—at having dreamt of blood so vividly. In the evening I played cards with the [grand] children; distress at the dream seemed to take more and more hold of me. The evening paper came in about 8—an hour after the children had gone to bed, and as P—— gave me the *Evening News* I saw in large black letters: Taxi-cab Murder—at 2 a.m., etc., etc.—and the details.

My dream was that I was close to the back of a vibrating taxi-cab—that there was a pool of blood on the road on left of cab—that I was saying, “Can nothing be done?”; and a voice said, “The woman is dead. I saw the change in her face,” and I saw that she was being drawn from the cab, and carried away. I do not know where I was, but I *think* I have the impression I was in a taxi behind the vividly seen one. I was horrified. I did not mention my dream to [anyone] that day. These are the bare facts of my dream.

[Signed] EVELYN [VINCENT].

Miss G—— L—— states that the dream was told to her on the evening of February 6th after the *Evening News* had come in, and that with that exception the above account accords with her recollection.

In answer to questions Mrs *Vincent* says that she has vivid dreams occasionally, but not horrifying dreams. She only remembers one other horrifying dream, which occurred some years ago and was not apparently veridical. She does not think that the idea of murder was in her dream of February 6th—neither was there any suggestion of *accident*. She was simply horrified and bewildered as she beheld what was before her. She saw the woman drawn forth and carried away, her head nearest to her. She was being carried at about the height of the step, but whether she was drawn from inside or from under the cab Mrs. *Vincent* cannot say. It was the left side of the taxi. She was carried forward towards the front of it away from the dreamer.

According to the evidence given at the inquest, as reported in the *Times* of Feb. 9, 1923, the murder was committed on the morning of Tuesday, February 6, at about 2 a.m. in the neighbourhood of Leicester Square. The girl was taken to the hospital, and died there shortly after. The dreamer was in Surrey.

We give below the extract from the *Evening News* of February 6, 1923, to which Mrs. *Vincent* refers :

A girl of 20 is dead, a man of 25 is detained by the police, in connection with a strange taxicab drama in the West-End early to-day.

Percy Pomeroy is the name of the man. His address is given as Cotterell's-road, Hemel Hempstead, and he is said to be a shop assistant.

The girl was Alice Cheshire, of Bourne-End, Boxmoor, and Templewood-avenue, Hampstead.

When the taxicab was crossing Leicester-square the driver heard the woman screaming, *The Evening News* learns.

Looking through the window, he is alleged to have seen a struggle taking place.

He pulled the taxicab up, and when he got to the door the man is alleged to have said: "Cabby, it's all right. Drive me to Vine-street police-station."

The driver did so, and on arrival the man made a statement to the police and was detained.

The police then took the girl to Charing Cross Hospital, where she died within a few minutes.

NOTES ON PERIODICALS.

Psychische Studien for April contains two articles by Dr. Tischner and Baron von Schrenck-Notzing on the recently published criticism of the physical phenomena by Dr. A. F. Meyer. Both articles point out the incomplete and evasive character of Dr. Meyer's attack on psychical researchers, and Baron von Schrenck shows that his statements concerning the Villa Carmen episode are not correct. Dr. F. Freudenberg has a paper in the same issue on the possibility of employing the light emitted by certain micro-organisms for the purpose of illuminating the séance room.

The *Revue Métapsychique* has an article by Dr. Geley on dermoid cysts and the possible connection between them and the still more obscure phenomena of supernormal physiology. These cysts contain hair, sometimes five and a half feet long and occasionally of a different kind from that of the carrier. Teeth are often found and in some cases pseudo-mammæ from which colostrum globules have been extracted. In supernormal physiology these appearances are as a rule rapid and fleeting, whereas the growth of the dermoid is subject to no such limitations. Dr. Osty has a paper on the use of clairvoyant faculties in legal cases, and René Sudre reviews the experiments by Kotik which the latter published in a German translation in 1908. The experiments recorded are not convincing and M. Sudre appears to admit that Kotik lacked the necessary qualification for the work he undertook. The sources of error seem not to have been fully recognized and the subtle influences of suggestion hardly considered.

The *Occult Review* for April contains a note by the Editor on Theosophical Personalities, suggested no doubt by the immense influence these have on the various theosophical "movements"; an article by Mr. Waite on the Comte de Saint-Germain considered as an historical personality, and a paper on Buddhist symbolism by the secretary of the International Buddhist Union.

E. J. D.

REVIEW.

Das Okkulte. By GRAF H. KEYSERLING, GRAF K. HARDENBERG and CARL HAPPICH. Darmstadt. 1923. Pp. 158.

THIS is mainly an account of the work of a new medium in Germany for mental phenomena. H. B., as he is called, com-

bines a great number of mediumistic faculties, including medical diagnosis, psychometry and clairvoyance similar to that reported with Ossowiecki and with Frl. von B. A general account of the phenomena is given and at the end are included some detailed notes illustrating how the experiments were conducted. The book is worth reading and illustrates well the effects suggestive influences have on mental mediums of a particular type. Although the standard of evidence demanded by the authors is probably not so high as we would wish, it seems clear that the attentive study that they have given to the new medium may lead to further results of an important nature. E. J. D.

CORRESPONDENCE.

I. ON "THE APPRECIATION OF TIME BY SOMNAMBULES."

To the Editor of the JOURNAL OF THE S.P.R.

DEAR MADAM,

April 17, [1923].

You may consider the following experience of interest in connection with Mr. Hooper's recent paper.

In August 1910 I visited Glen Dol in Forfarshire with my husband. After walking to the head of the Glen we lay down in the heather to rest. I fell into a state of semi-consciousness, bordering on sleep. I do not know how long this state continued, but I should say about half an hour. While I was in this semi-conscious state, with closed eyes, I had a clear vision of the Glen as I had seen it on walking up, but instead of being a desolate expanse of grass without a building of any sort in sight, I saw in my vision a number of small cottages, and a church tower with a clock face on it pointing to 3 o'clock. At the same time I distinctly heard the clock chime the hour of 3. I then regained full consciousness, and the impression of the sound and vision was so vivid that I immediately asked my husband the time; and on looking at his watch he found it exactly 3 p.m. After a few minutes I again fell into a similar state, and saw the cottages and tower as before, and heard the clock chime the quarter past. I again awoke, asked my husband the time, and found it was 3.15.

Some days afterwards we were told that Glen Dol was formerly the site of a village, and that according to a local legend, the

chimes of the church clock are still heard in the Glen. We had, however, never been told this previous to our visit to Glen Dol.

OLGA C. MILNE WATSON.

[The following corroborative statement from Mr. Milne Watson was enclosed:]

April 16, 1923.

I have read the enclosed statement of my wife's experience in Glen Dol and I distinctly remember the occurrences related by her.

D. MILNE WATSON.

II. ON THE CLAIRVOYANT MEDIUM "MEGALIS."

To the Editor of the JOURNAL OF THE S.P.R.

UPSALA, *April 25, 1923.*

MADAM,—In the March number of the *Journal* Dr. Schiller in his review of Mr. Tartaruga's books on the medium "Megalis" put forward the idea that Dr. Backman or I might easily supply the requisite corroboration of Mr. Tartaruga's narrative. I therefore beg to give you the following information.

Our Institute for Psychological Research decided in the beginning of this year to invite Megalis to give a series of sittings in Upsala. These sittings have now taken place before the Council of the Institute.

The experiments have been conducted in such a manner that in most of them nobody at all, or nobody present, knew the "solution"; in others this was known, partly or wholly, to some or all present. Not only experiments having the usual character of Megalis' performances, *i.e.* assumed clairvoyance in regard to the past, were made, but also experiments as to her power to "see" and describe objects and drawings placed at the end of the same room [the subject is always blindfolded], as well as objects or drawings concealed in small boxes, envelopes, etc., placed in her immediate vicinity. Hypnosis was induced and experiments were conducted in relation to the medium sometimes by the husband of the medium, sometimes by me. Everything said by the medium or the hypnotizer was taken down in shorthand by a lady doctor, German-born, incidentally residing in Upsala.

The minutes will shortly be examined and discussed and the results published in some way or other.

SYDNEY ALRUTZ,

President of the Institute for Psychological Research.

JOURNAL

OF THE

Society for Psychical Research.

NOTICE OF MEETING.

A General Meeting of the Society

WILL BE HELD IN

THE STEINWAY HALL,

WIGMORE STREET, LONDON, W. 1,

On TUESDAY, JUNE 26th, 1923, at 3 p.m.,

WHEN

A Presidential Address

BY

M. CAMILLE FLAMMARION

will be read (in English)

BY

SIR WILLIAM BARRETT, F.R.S.

Members and Associates will be admitted on signing their names at the door. Visitors will be admitted on production of an invitation card signed by a Member or Associate. One ticket of invitation is issued with the Journal. Additional tickets, as far as accommodation permits, can be obtained from the Secretary.

NEW MEMBERS.

Backman, Louis, M.D., Lecturer in Physiology at the University of Uppsala, Sweden.

Brown, W. Forster, The Grove House, Caversham, Reading.

Flint, Mrs., Baynards, Watford.

Gordon, Dr. Mary, c/o National Provincial and Union Bank of England, 55 High Street, Kensington, London, W. 8.

Goulden-Bach, Mrs., 2 Elsham Road, Kensington, London, W.

Hollins, Miss H. M. M., J.P., Melton Lodge, Great Malvern, Worcestershire.

Leonard, Miss Margaret, Oakley House, Bromley Common, Kent.

MEETING OF THE COUNCIL.

THE 201st Meeting of the Council was held at 31 Tavistock Square, London, W.C., on Friday, May 11th, 1923, at 3 p.m.; SIR LAWRENCE JONES, Bart., in the chair. There were also present: Mr. W. W. Baggally, The Rt. Hon. Gerald W. Balfour, Sir William Barrett, The Hon. Everard Feilding, Sir Oliver Lodge, Mr. J. G. Piddington, Miss M. Radclyffe-Hall, Mr. W. H. Salter, Mrs. Salter, Mrs. Henry Sidgwick, and Dr. V. J. Woolley; also Mr. E. J. Dingwall, Research Officer, and Miss Isabel Newton, Secretary.

The Minutes of the last Meeting of the Council were read and signed as correct.

Seven new Members were elected. Their names and addresses are given above.

Dr. William Brown was eo-opted as a Member of the Council for the year 1923.

Mr. W. W. Baggally and Mr. W. H. Salter were appointed Members of the Research Committee.

The Monthly Accounts for April, 1923, were presented and taken as read.

PRIVATE MEETING.

THE 76th Private Meeting for Members and Associates only was held at 31 Tavistock Square, London, W.C. 1., on Friday, May 11th, 1923, at 4.30 p.m.; SIR LAWRENCE JONES in the Chair.

Part of a paper by MRS. HENRY SIDGWICK on "Hindrances and Complications in Telepathic Communication" was read by Mrs. W. H. Salter. The full paper will, it is hoped, be published later in the *Proceedings*.

RESPONSE TO THE APPEAL. FOURTH REPORT.
DONATIONS.

EXPENSES OF REMOVAL.

H. Jeschke - - - - - £10 0 0

EXPENSES OF RESEARCH.

E. J. Thomson - - - - - £10 0 0

INTERNATIONAL CONGRESS FOR PSYCHICAL
RESEARCH.

THE second International Congress for Psychical Research is to be held this year at Warsaw by the invitation of the Polish National Committee; it will take place during the last week of August and the first week of September.

We give below some extracts from the rules in regard to admission to the Congress and the reading of papers, as laid down by the Polish Committee:

(1) Only such persons as have received invitations from the National Committee of their own country will be regarded as Members of the Congress. The various National Committees are therefore requested to send to the Secretary at Warsaw a list of those persons who have accepted their invitation.

This list must be received at Warsaw not later than July 15th, 1923. Invitations will be strictly personal and non-transferable.

Only Members of the Congress will have the right to read papers or take part in discussions.

Papers may be read in French, German, or English.

(2) Papers may be read at the Congress only upon condition that they have been previously submitted to the National Committee of the country concerned, approved by that Committee, and handed on to the Secretary at Warsaw not later than July 15th, 1923.

The Hon. Secretary of the English National Committee is Mrs. W. H. Salter and further particulars may be obtained either from Mrs. Salter, or from the Secretary, S.P.R., 31 Tavistock Square, London, W.C. 1.

In view of the above regulations the names of persons wishing to attend the Congress and the text of papers to be read at it should be sent to the Hon. Secretary of the English Committee not later than July 1st, 1923.

CASES.

I.

L. 1245. AN APPARITION AT THE TIME OF A FATAL ILLNESS.

THE following case was first brought to our notice by a Member of the Society, Mr. E. P. Larken, to whom the percipient is personally known. In the case of the first of the experiences related below it is unfortunately not possible now to obtain corroboration, since the person to whom the percipient tells us she related her experience before it was known to be veridical does not remember the incident. Since, however, the percipient has in more recent years had another experience of some psychic interest for which corroboration is available, it seemed worth while to put the two incidents on record together.

Mr. Larken's letter, addressed to Mrs. Salter, ran as follows :

April 1, 1923.

A friend of mine told me the other day of an experience she had about ten or twelve years ago which seems to have been of the nature of a "Phantasm of the Living." She had just got into bed when she saw the figure of her mother, who was living in the country,¹ standing by her bedside. She says that she did not feel at all frightened, but spoke to the appearance which turned away, and passed through the closed door. My informant distinctly heard the rustling of the skirt of the dress as she did so. That night or the next morning (she is not sure which) my informant told her husband of her experience, and later in the day a telegram arrived to say that the mother

¹The percipient was in London at the time.

had had a stroke at the time of the appearance to my informant. The stroke did not kill the mother at once, but it was the beginning of the end. If the case seems worth recording my informant will give you all the information you wish. She says her husband will be able to vouch for having had the information from her before the arrival of the telegram. Her address is :

Mrs. E. H. LACON WATSON,

. . . .

E. P. LARKEN.

In reply to the above letter Mrs. Salter wrote to Mrs. Lacon Watson asking for a first-hand account of her experience and a corroborative statement from her husband. Mrs. Lacon Watson replied as follows :

April 14, 1923.

I came to the conclusion that the incident I told you of was of no value whatsoever, as my husband does not remember anything at all about it, but I saw Mr. Larken to-day and he has asked me particularly to send it on to you and also to write very fully about it, which I am trying to do. The plain facts are these and they are very clear in my mind. I was alone in my bedroom and getting into bed, or had just got in when my mother appeared by the bedside, it seemed, looking at me but she at once moved across the room to the door and I heard the rustle of her black dress. I expected to hear the door close after her, but to my astonishment she vanished through it, and I remember seeing the panels of the door as she vanished through them. I then knew that I had not seen Mother at all.

You can imagine I was very much upset about it, as I felt something must have happened to her. She had not been ill at all and I was getting letters from her in the ordinary way. I told my husband about it and I was very anxious to go to Suffolk and see her the next morning, but although he told me I could please myself, he also gave me to understand it would be an absurd thing to do, as I should probably find her perfectly well, and he made me also feel that I had been foolish or fanciful, and said I had been dreaming; and this is very distinct in my mind, because I had told him I was awake and

I did not like being told I was asleep. He prevented me going and I quite saw that to stay was the common-sense thing to do. However I got a telegram that afternoon asking me to come at once. Mother had had a stroke and was not expected to live. That was March, 1912; she died in July.

I see you ask if there was any light. I cannot remember, except that I saw her dimly. . . .

I have had a good many what I call coincidences in an ordinary way, but also one quite distinctly curious thing when my old neighbour, Lady B., who was also a very great friend, died two years ago, and also when a friend became blind; this last was years ago, when I was very young. But Lady B. was only two years ago and I told my husband and also my maid about it at the time, which they remember. . . .

RUTH LAEON WATSON.

In reply to this letter Mrs. Salter wrote again to Mrs. Laeon Watson asking for a detailed account of the two further experiences mentioned above with corroborative statements, if possible, in regard to her experience at the time of Lady B.'s death. Mrs. Laeon Watson wrote as follows:

April 21, 1923.

These experiences were so small that I fear they are hardly worth writing; however, as you ask for them I will send them.

A great friend living next door but one was seriously ill after an operation, but was so much better she was expecting to come down the following week. I had been very anxious about her, but was much relieved at her improvement. This was Friday, September 16, 1921, and on Saturday I did not go to read the bulletin on her door. I always take a rest when I can after lunch, but on Saturday at 2.30 I felt so restless I could not remain where I was and something impelled me to go down and out into the garden without a hat or wrap, and it had become very windy and was cold and showery. As I gazed up I was under the impression that my old friend was being carried by the wind out of her house and over the mulberry tree that stands next door. I did not see her, but I felt she was going through the air in streams of light. It was all imagination of course and I felt quite annoyed with myself for being so silly when I knew she was more or less out of danger. But what

struck me at the time as being odd was that I felt obliged to disturb myself to go out there and stand there for a time, until the necessity to stay there had gone. The next day Sunday I was out until 7 o'clock, when I went to read on the bulletin that she had passed away at "2.30 to-day." Monday we read in the obituary notice that she had died on Saturday at 2.30. I suppose the shock of reading her death prevented me noticing the date and I thought she had died on Sunday, and told my husband how odd it was that I had felt so near her on Saturday but had never felt anything on Sunday at all. I also told my present maid about it on Saturday which she remembers quite well.

(She [Lady B.] died of sudden heart failure.)

RUTH LACON WATSON.

P.S. The other was only a dream, but it made a deep impression. It was so long ago I don't even know the date. I dreamt a friend was blind and wept absurdly about it and the next day we got a letter saying he was temporarily blinded by an accident at cricket.

With the above letter was enclosed a corroborative statement from Mr. Lacon Watson, as follows:

April 22, 1923.

I have read the enclosed letter from my wife. So far as I can remember the details her account of the first occurrence described is perfectly accurate. Of that mentioned in the post-script I know nothing; it must have taken place long before we became acquainted.

E. H. LACON WATSON.

Mrs. Salter then wrote to ask whether a corroborative statement could be obtained from the maid to whom Mrs. Lacon Watson had mentioned her experience at the time of Lady B.'s death. In reply Mrs. Lacon Watson wrote as follows:

April 26, 1923.

I am enclosing the letter from my maid you asked for. She is not a great writer, but it is better I think for me not to tell her to alter it in any way. . . .

RUTH LACON WATSON.

With this was enclosed the following letter from the maid :

I quite well remember Mrs. Watson saying she saw Lady B. passing through trees on Saturday afternoon. J. W.

II.

L. 1246. A CROSS-CORRESPONDENCE BETWEEN STATEMENTS MADE THROUGH TWO DIFFERENT MEDIUMS.

THE following case has been sent to us by the Rev W. S. Irving. Readers of the *Journal* will remember that several other cases contributed by Mr. Irving have appeared in recent years. The interest of the present incident lies in the fact that there seems to have been an attempt on the part of a deceased person communicating through two different mediums to refer to the same topic. It will be seen that the statements made were in part at least veridical. The two mediums concerned were Mrs. Leonard and Mrs. Brittain, with each of whom Mr. Irving has had a considerable number of sittings, at all of which the same communicator, Mr. Irving's wife, habitually purports to be present. We give first an extract from Mr. Irving's sitting with Mrs. Brittain, which took place on January 24th, 1923 :

BELLE.¹ Did she [*i.e.* communicator] be frightened of spiders ? She shows me a lovely garden that has shrubs and flowers, all covered with gossamer, not all little round webs, like pretty cobwebs, garden, cobwebby things. Like cobweb's lace, and there's something she's trying to convey to me about this garden, as if weaving a pattern. . . . Me thinks it symbolical thing for you to find out afterwards.

The above extract is certified by Mr. R. R. Farmer, the friend who acted as Mr. Irving's recorder, to be a correct transcript of the notes he took at the sitting.

The sitting with Mrs. Leonard, at which Mr. Irving acted as his own recorder, took place on the following day, January 25th, 1923. The relevant extract is as follows :

W. S. I. Have you been down to see me lately ?

¹ Mrs. Brittain's usual control.

- FEDA. I have been down a little while ago and a long time ago. Is a cage empty?
- W. S. I. We haven't got a cage.
- F. It look so, it got picces across the front like a cage thing.
You can look into it, so it's not an ordinary cupboard.
- W. S. I. Not the meat-safe, was it?
- F. Dora [communicator] says, "It was the meat-safe and nothing in it. The spiders get close to it, not in a good place.

(Later in the sitting the communicator purported to control the medium herself, and the following statement was made):

- D. G. I. Did you hear a remark of Feda's just now about spiders? It was something I thought you'd remembered. It wasn't just about the meat-safe. I was trying to remind you of something. Will, I didn't like them when I was here, I wasn't thinking of anything in my earth life. It was very important I should say "spiders" to Feda. Isn't it peculiar? We hadn't been saying anything that in Feda's mind led up to spiders. Feda didn't know why I was mentioning spiders. She didn't at all. I think she thought I meant spiders in the meat-safe. You do understand I mentioned it because of something that's been happening lately? Do you know, I want to say a word beginning with B connected with that? Isn't it funny? I've got to push things through. It's like the camel and eye of needle. You know I don't always talk about spiders, do I?

After reading the two extracts given above, Miss Newton put some questions to Mr. Irving, which we give below together with his answers.

1. (*Is it true that your wife did not like spiders?*)

I don't think my wife disliked spiders more than most people do, nobody likes them in the house. We have always had rather a lot of spiders here. Our house is largely

covered with Virginia Creeper, and as the bedroom windows are usually open, spiders of large size are often found in the rooms.

2. (*Where is the meat-safe kept?*)

In the pantry, close to an open window covered with wire netting. The meat-safe referred to, though, may be an old one discarded last year, and now left in an out-house. It was said to be "empty."

3. (*Is it true that "spiders get close to it"?*)

Probably, especially to the latter one.

4. (*Is there any association in your mind between spiders and the meat-safe? Or do you know of any reason why the communicator should thus associate them?*)

No.

5. (*Have spiders ever been mentioned before at any of your sittings with Mrs. Leonard, Mrs. Brittain, and other mediums?*)

Never so far as I can remember.

6. (*So far as you know, did Mrs. Brittain know that you were going to have a sitting with Mrs. Leonard the next day? And had you told Mrs. Leonard that you were going to have a sitting with Mrs. Brittain, or that you had had one?*)

No.

Subsequently Mr. Irving sent us the following note, dated April 19th, 1923:

My housekeeper decided to take advantage of my coming visit to town on April 16th, to clean out and lime-wash the pantry and china closets, which had not been done for some years. In preparation for this she removed the contents of the upper shelf in the pantry, which was full of empty jam jars. This shelf extends over the meat-safe. This was on March 27th, 1923. In the evening she came to me to tell me of the numerous spiders she had encountered, and I took down at once an account of what she said; which I enclose. I have never myself connected spiders with the pantry. My housekeeper, of course, knows nothing of my psychical experiments.

W. S. IRVING.

With the above was enclosed the following note of Mr. Irving's conversation with his housekeeper :

March 27, 1923.

I had a turn at cleaning the pantry, and the spiders! They drop off the shelves into the food. They must have been there some time.

W. S. I. Were they alive?

Oh, they were! And alive. In the jars and under the jars. That's why I want it white-washed. They keep dropping down onto the food. They were there when I came. I'll give it a good dose of lime.

W. S. I. Did you know there were a lot of spiders there before?

No, I didn't.

The following corroborative statement by a neighbour of Mr. Irving's was also enclosed :

April 21, 1923.

I certify that Mrs. Jones, the Rev. W. S. Irving's housekeeper, this evening on being questioned stated to me that when cleaning out the pantry about three weeks ago she found the shelf above the meat-safe full of spiders.

R. R. FARMER.

THE ALLEGED POLTERGEIST DISTURBANCES AT GOREFIELD.

ABOUT February 17th, 1923, accounts began to be received by the Society of a series of violent disturbances in the house of a Cambridgeshire fruit farmer at Gorefield, near Wisbech. The Research Officer communicated with the vicar, the Rev. J. H. Rutter, on the subject of the occurrences and acting on the report received visited the scene of the disturbances. No phenomena occurred during his presence in the house, and although they have a good deal in common with similar occurrences elsewhere, no definite evidence was obtained for their supernormal origin. Later information seemed to indicate that the young girl of the family was observed trying to

produce "phenomena" herself, but an attempt to substantiate these reports has not been successful. A more detailed report can be seen in the Society's files on application.

REVIEW.

Teleplasma und Telekinese. By DR. F. SCHWAB. Berlin. 1923.
Pp. 109.

THIS volume is an account in general terms of a series of sittings with the Berlin medium who is usually known as Frau Maria Vollhart. The phenomena are mainly physical and appear to be of exceptional interest. Although the conditions can hardly be called satisfactory Dr. Schwab's observations are worthy of some careful attention. Besides the movement of objects, Frau Vollhart produces teleplasm of the kind made familiar by Eva C. The substance, as in Eva's case, is derived apparently from the bodily orifices, and Dr. Schwab succeeded in obtaining some remarkable photographs of its extrusion from the mouth. Apports, lights and occasionally complete levitation of the medium are also reported, although it seems a pity that Dr. Schwab did not attempt a more detailed investigation. The value of the book is not so much in its reports, which are not nearly sufficiently detailed, but in the light the phenomena throw upon similar occurrences reported from all parts of Europe. E. J. D.

JOURNAL

OF THE

Society for Psychical Research.

The Rooms of the Society at 31 Tavistock Square, London, W.C. 1, will be closed after Saturday, July 28th, re-opening on Monday, September 3rd. The next number of the "Journal" will be issued in October.

NEW MEMBERS.

Korenchevsky, Professor V., M.D., Lister Institute of Preventive Medicine, Chelsea Gardens, London, S.W. 1.

Weldon, Arthur, 27 Arlington Road, Eastbourne, Sussex.

MEETING OF THE COUNCIL.

THE 202nd Meeting of the Council was held at 31 Tavistock Square, London, W.C., on Wednesday, July 4th, 1923, at 3 p.m.; SIR LAWRENCE JONES, Bart., in the chair. There were also present: Mr. W. W. Baggally, Mr. J. G. Piddington, Mr. W. H. Salter, Mrs. Salter, Dr. F. C. S. Schiller, Mr. Sydney C. Scott, Mrs. Henry Sidgwick, and Dr. V. J. Woolley; also Miss Isabel Newton, Secretary.

The Minutes of the last Meeting of the Council were read and signed as correct.

Two new Members were elected. Their names and addresses are given above.

The Council appointed Mr. E. J. Dingwall as their official representative at the International Congress for Psychical Research to be held in August at Warsaw.

The Monthly Accounts for May and June, 1923, were presented and taken as read.

GENERAL MEETING.

THE 164th General Meeting of the Society was held in the Steinway Hall, Wigmore Street, London, W., on Tuesday, June 26th, 1923, at 3 p.m.

The Presidential Address by M. CAMILLE FLAMMARION was read (in English) by SIR WILLIAM BARRETT, F.R.S., and will be published later in the *Proceedings*.

RESPONSE TO THE APPEAL. FIFTH REPORT.

DONATIONS.

IN response to the further Appeal printed in the *Journal* for last May asking for donations towards the provision and equipment of a room to be devoted specially to séances, an Associate of the Society, who desires to remain anonymous, has sent a donation of £325 to be used for this purpose. The thanks of the Council have been conveyed to the generous donor and plans for carrying out the necessary alterations of the Society's premises at 31 Tavistock Square are now under consideration.

We print below a further list of donations received towards the expenses of research and removal.

EXPENSES OF RESEARCH.

Anonymous. (Séance room)	-	-	-	£325	0	0
Miss K. Barlow (and her brother)	-	-	-	10	0	0
J. Arthur Hill	-	-	-	10	0	0
A. R. Bonus	-	-	-	5	0	0
Sir Lawrence J. Jones, Bart.	-	-	-	5	0	0
Susan Countess of Malmesbury	-	-	-	5	0	0
Mrs. J. G. Walker	-	-	-	5	0	0
Mrs. Walter Heape (annually)	-	-	-	3	3	0
Mrs. Béni de Goldschmidt	-	-	-	2	0	0

TO BE ALLOCATED BETWEEN REMOVAL AND RESEARCH.

A. Blair Thaw	-	-	-	£10	0	0
Mrs. Arthur Tugwell	-	-	-	2	0	0
Miss Alice M. Dike	-	-	-	1	0	0

 CONCERNING THE PRESIDENTIAL ADDRESS.

It is proposed to print a limited number of copies of the English translation of Monsieur Camille Flammarion's Presidential Address (read at a meeting of the Society on June 26th last). The translation will be issued in pamphlet form and the price will be 1s. 6d. to Members of the Society and 2s. to the public. It is hoped to have it ready by the time the Society's Rooms re-open early in September. Members who wish to secure one or more copies are asked to write to the Secretary, 31 Tavistock Square, London, W.C. 1.

The Presidential Address in the original French will in the ordinary course be published in *Proceedings*.

 OBITUARY NOTICE.

COLONEL C. E. BADDELEY, C.B., C.M.G.

WE have to record with regret the death of Colonel C. E. Baddeley, which occurred upon the 28th April, following an operation.

Colonel Baddeley was a keen student of psychical research and had during recent years devoted much of his time to the subject. The Society was indebted to him for help in various ways, and in particular for the considerable amount of work he did in connexion with the experiment carried out by the Society upon "the element of chance in book tests," a report upon which recently appeared in the *Proceedings* (Part LXXXVII., p. 606 ff.).

Those who are both able and willing to undertake work of this kind are not too numerous, and Colonel Baddeley's death is a loss to psychical research.

 CONCERNING THE PROPOSED EXPERIMENTS
 WITH THE CREWE CIRCLE.

In the *Journal* for last May it was stated that an enquiry by the Society into the mediumship of Mr. Hope and Mrs. Buxton had been arranged and would, it was hoped, take place during the present year. A definite and detailed written

agreement, covering all the conditions under which the first sittings of the enquiry were to take place, had, before the May *Journal* was issued, been reached between the Research Committee of the Society and the three representatives of the Crewe Circle, Miss F. R. Scatcherd, Mr. H. Engholm and Mr. G. E. Wright. Since that date, however, the Crewe Circle have raised objections to carrying out this agreement, and as considerable misconception appears to prevail in some quarters as to the Society's action in the matter, it is felt that a short statement of the course of negotiations is desirable.

It will be remembered that we are indebted to Mr. H. W. Pugh for an offer of £100 to cover the cost of an enquiry into Mr. Hope's mediumship. On the 23rd July, 1922, at Mr. Pugh's suggestion, he and our Research Officer, Mr. E. J. Dingwall, went by appointment to the British College of Psychic Science to meet Mr. Hope and Mrs. Buxton. Mr. Hope and Mrs. Buxton were very friendly in manner, and in the course of the interview they both signed a statement to the effect that they agreed to take part in an enquiry into their phenomena by the S.P.R. The nature of the agreement was recorded in *Light*, July 29, 1922, p. 467, as follows:

PSYCHIC PHOTOGRAPHY.

Mr. J. Hewat M'Kenzie writes: Your readers will be interested to learn that Mr. Hope and Mrs. Buxton authorise me to say that they willingly agree to co-operate with the Society for Psychical Research in the proposed experiments on the lines set out in your recent issues; it being, however, a condition that the Society shall first provide Mr. Hope with details as to the extra marked plate purporting to belong to Mr. Price. Upon this being done, the sittings will take place in the autumn, and to establish the best conditions, will be carried out with as little public attention as possible.

It is to be observed that this agreement was reached nearly two months after the Report of Mr. Price's sitting had been printed in the *Journal* for May, 1922, that Mr.

Hope, when he signed the agreement, was evidently quite familiar with the general tenor of that report, and that the only stipulation made by him in regard to Mr. Price's sitting or the report thereon was that he should be "provided with details as to the extra marked plate purporting to belong to Mr. Price." This stipulation has long since been complied with. There was not even a hint that Mr. Hope or Mrs. Buxton regarded the imputation of fraud contained in the report as any obstacle to the proposed sittings.

On March 23rd, 1923, a letter was received from Mr. G. E. Wright, of the London Spiritualist Alliance, suggesting that a Committee of six persons should be appointed, three nominated by the S.P.R., and three by the L.S.A. "on behalf of Mr. Hope," to consider conditions under which experiments with the Crewe Circle should be carried out. The Research Committee of the S.P.R. agreed to this suggestion, and appointed three of their own members, and shortly afterwards a further letter was received from Mr. Wright to the effect that the L.S.A. had nominated Miss Scatcherd, Mr. Engholm and himself "on behalf of the Crewe Circle." This Committee met several times during April and May, and ultimately after a good deal of discussion a definite agreement covering the earlier sittings was, as above stated, arrived at, and a statement was accordingly inserted in the *May Journal*.

Towards the end of May, after the *May Journal* had gone to press, Mr. Wright informed Mr. Dingwall over the telephone that before Mr. Hope and Mrs. Buxton would consent to any experiments with the S.P.R., they demanded something in the nature of a withdrawal of the charge of fraud made against them in the *Journal* for May, 1922. Although negotiations with regard to the proposed enquiry had been proceeding since July, 1922, this was the first intimation of any kind that either Mr. Hope or Mrs. Buxton required a withdrawal as a condition precedent to the investigation.

In view of this unexpected development the Hon. Editor, Mrs. Salter, wrote to Mr. Wright on the 14th June, 1923, enquiring exactly how matters stood, as it was proposed to make a further statement in the *Journal*, and on the 5th July Mr. Wright wrote regretting that his Committee had

not yet received any definite statement from the Crewe Circle, and added that he hoped it might be possible to furnish the Society with something definite before long.

There the matter at present stands. The stipulation on which Mr. Hope and Mrs. Buxton now insist is obviously an afterthought. No negotiations can ever reach a satisfactory conclusion if after an agreement has been reached one party shifts their ground and raises new objections. If the Crewe Circle desire to have their phenomena investigated by the S.P.R., they have only to carry out the terms agreed to by their representatives from the L.S.A.

In conclusion we may express our appreciation of the friendly spirit shown by the three representatives of the L.S.A. in these negotiations, and our sympathy for the unfortunate position in which they have been placed—we hope only temporarily—by the Crewe Circle's repudiation of the terms which their representatives had accepted.

CASE.

L. 1246. AN AUDITORY HALLUCINATION.

IN the following case the percipient, Miss Ethel Butler, heard herself called three times at about the time when a favourite sister in Australia was lapsing into the unconsciousness which preceded her death. The case has been enquired into by the Research Officer, Mr. E. J. Dingwall, who first heard of it from Miss Butler's father on January 16, 1923, and wrote on January 20th for further particulars.

In reply to Mr. Dingwall's letter Mr. Butler wrote as follows :—

60 HERONGATE ROAD,
WANSTEAD, E 12.
29 Jan., 1923.

In reply to your request for an account of the incident I spoke to you about at the Lecture you gave at Manor Park on the 16th instant when I said my eldest daughter heard her name (Ethel) called three times on the 31st July last. I most distinctly remember her coming up to the window where I was

sitting at work and saying, "Yes, what do you want?" I replied, "I didn't call you!" The second time she heard her name she put the same question and I gave the same answer. The third time she thought it was her youngest sister who called so went to the bottom of the stairs and called up "Yes, Edie, what do you want?" and the reply was, "Why I haven't called you."

We received the news of my daughter's death on the 16th Sept. from the Matron of the Mining District Hospital New South Wales saying she became unconscious on the evening of 31st July and died at 11.20 a.m. on 1st August. This latter date is indelibly fixed in my memory as on that morning from what cause I cannot say but on that morning I told my daughter that a boat race would start from London Bridge at 12 noon to Chelsea for Doggett's Coat and Badge, and that when I was a boy I saw it start on one occasion.

My daughter who died in Australia went out and married an Australian soldier whom she nursed in Colchester Military Hospital. She was married in Sydney 25 May 1920 and went to live on a Soldier's Settlement at Milperra Bankstown. Within 6 months he deserted her and went off with a married woman who was a witness at the Wedding and helped to select some of the furniture for the home paid for with money my daughter cabled him. This of course worried her very much but she would not let us know by writing about it to us nor would she allow anyone else to communicate her circumstances. She followed him 300 miles up and down N.S. Wales trying to reclaim him for about 20 months without success. At last we know from a friend with whom she stayed for some time that she left off worrying about her husband and was worrying about us. She was very much attached to her sister (Ethel) who was 7 years her senior and told a neighbour some time before she went out that she "would never meet another woman like her sister Ethel." At the end of her nursing at Colchester she had a severe attack of pneumonia but as soon as Ethel entered the ward the effect was psychological for she began to get better at once.

I am enclosing statements from my daughters and I trust that these may be useful to you for the purpose of research.

J. BUTLER.

With Mr. Butler's letter was enclosed a statement from the percipient, as follows:—

60 HERONGATE RD.
LONDON, E 12.
Jan. 29th, 1923.

On July 31st [1922] between the hour of 9 a.m. and 10 a.m. I heard my name called distinctly three times. I was so sure that I came in from the garden to my father, and said "Yes, what is it you want?" He assured me he did not call me.

I also went from a downstairs room into the hall, and standing at the foot of the stairs called up to my youngest sister asking her what she wanted.

To me it was a distinct call. My name was spoken clearly. I thought nothing of it at the time, merely remarking "What is the matter with me, I'm certain someone called me."

We heard six weeks later, that my sister in Australia had become unconscious the evening of July 31st and died 11.20 a.m. Aug. 1st.

ETHEL ANNIE BUTLER.

A statement from Miss Butler's sister was also enclosed, as follows:—

60 HERONGATE ROAD,
LONDON, E 12.
29-1-23.

On the morning of July 31st between the hour of 9 a.m. and 10 a.m. I was upstairs, and twice my sister called up the stairs and asked me what I wanted. I replied that I had not called her.

EDITH C. BUTLER.

Mr. Dingwall then wrote saying that he would like to have a talk with Miss Butler about her experience. An interview was arranged, concerning which Mr. Dingwall reported as follows:—

I visited Mr. and Miss Ethel Butler at their residence on Tuesday, April 10th, at 3.15 p.m. Miss E. Butler is a woman of about 45, general housekeeper to the family and a thoroughly sensible, practical woman. She assured me that, although at times she had dreams which appeared later to have been verified, she has never to her knowledge been mistaken when she heard

herself called. The death certificate of her sister she told me was with the Prudential Assurance Co.

E. J. DINGWALL.

Subsequently Mr. Dingwall obtained from the Prudential Assurance the following letter:—

Re MARY ELIZABETH BUTLER. CLAIM 4213 OF BELL.

DEAR SIR,

I am in receipt of your letter and we find we have paid a claim on the life of a Mary Elizabeth Bell, daughter of J. Butler of 60, Herongate Rd., Manor Park, who died in New South Wales on the 1st August 1922. If you would obtain the Father's written authority for you to inspect the Certificate of death we shall be pleased to exhibit it to you here.

Yours faithfully,

J. BURN,

Manager and Actuary.

Since New South Wales time is nine hours in advance of English (Summer) time, the time at which Miss Butler heard the voice calling her (about 10.30 a.m., July 31, 1922), would correspond to 7.30 p.m., July 31, 1922, in New South Wales. Miss Butler's sister is said to have become unconscious "on the evening of July 31st."

CORRESPONDENCE.

I. A CORRECTION CONCERNING A CASE PUBLISHED IN *PROCEEDINGS.*

To the Editor of the JOURNAL OF THE S.P.R.

DEAR MADAM,—I have received from a friend a letter correcting certain statements in the account given in the *Journal*, Vol. XVI., and hence in my paper on "Phantasms of the Living" in the last number of *Proceedings*, of the sinking of H.M.S. *Pathfinder* and bearing on Miss "Ann Jones's" contemporaneous dream of September 5, 1914.

My friend writes:—

On page 353 of the October issue of the S.P.R. *Proceedings* there is a certain inaccuracy in respect of the sinking of the

Pathfinder quite immaterial in itself, but as I know how you value precise statements I venture to draw your attention to it.

The time of the explosion was 3.50; not 4.30. And although . . . the Admiralty at first announced it as due to a mine, it was in fact due to a torpedo. . . .

The fact that the ship was torpedoed and not mined seems to me to be of special interest in relation to Miss "Ann Jones's" swoon like state, inasmuch as it initiated a new method of warfare and as such may have had a more powerful influence on the dreamer.

In support of her statement my friend enclosed a copy of an interesting account of the wreck written on the next day by her son, who was one of the survivors, and a letter from the Captain describing this account as excellent.

I agree with my correspondent in thinking that the fact of the ship having been torpedoed—not sunk by a mine—is important. For whereas striking a mine would have been a sudden event not anticipated at the moment by anyone, the torpedoing would be the result of meditated action which the perpetrators may have been endeavouring to carry out even before Miss Jones's swoon-like state began. Contrary, therefore, to what I said in my paper, this state may in both her experiences have been part of the telepathic effect. The whole experience—swoon-like state and drowning dream—would on this hypothesis be in the case of the *Amphion* a deferred impression, and in the case of the *Pathfinder* a contemporaneous one influenced both by the planning and the fatal result. This is of course conjecture only, but not entirely baseless, and it is important to find hypotheses which harmonise different experiences.

ELEANOR MILDRED SIDGWICK.

Dec. 15, 1922.

II. ON THE PROCESS OF TRANSMISSION.

To the Editor of the JOURNAL OF THE S.P.R.

DEAR MADAM,—The Rev. W. S. Irving's article in the May issue contains suggestions of considerable interest, upon which he invites comments.

On his first point, viz. that communicators prepare in advance the material given at a sitting, I would like to observe that if this surmise is correct it would afford an explanation of the fact

that the communication purporting to be given about Abraham Florentine coincided verbatim with the obituary notice published in the States (see *S.P.R. Journal*, Nov. 1921).

In his second suggestion Mr. Irving says, "Everything happens as if the control actually saw, heard and smelt." A recent experience of my own has a feature of special significance in this connection.

A communication came to me last year through my friend Miss Bazett, who has for several years past been receiving messages for bereaved persons, frequently from complete strangers to her. Previous to the communication above referred to I had received a "letter" from a friend (S. G.) through her mediumship. As it contained evidential matter, it occurred to me to ask Miss Bazett if she could again get into touch with S. G. to put two test questions to her. One was a *mental* question (not expressed to the medium), which was answered satisfactorily, but not sufficiently definitely to be up to the S.P.R. standard. In the second question I asked: Could S. G. say how she always closed her letters to me? I added, "She always signed her name or initials, but I do not mean that; she had her own way of ending her letters to me almost invariably." Miss Bazett had never seen one of her letters to me, and I knew she had no normal means of knowing the correct answer. She willingly co-operated to obtain this test, as she realises the value of such tests as much as I do myself.

In the "controlled script" I found no reply to this question: but the *impressions* received by Miss Bazett at the time the script was written appeared to convey the following correct answer. At the same time Miss Bazett had a very correct impression of the personal appearance of S. G., with this *auditory impression*. It must be remembered that she had never seen her or *heard her speak*. The part of her impression bearing on Mr. Irving's suggestion is as follows: "Some word beginning PH, ending in S. or ES. She would enunciate words very clearly [*correct*] I think articulation exceedingly clear, not smeared in any way—low and clear [*correct*—Vowels like AE or A in the middle of the word—very nice articulation clear speech. A word like PHASES, possibly, or rhyming with it. . . ." Later:—"There is a poetic touch—the idea of FRIEND elaborated in some sort of expression."

S. G. always closed her letters to me with the words: "Your faithful friend." When I first read this impression I could see no meaning in the letters PH. A E, but as they were in capitals it seemed likely that they had some special significance; when I read them as a syllable I was struck by the fact that PHAE produces the sound of the first three letters of the word "faith." If S. G. was trying to convey that word to her mental sense of hearing Miss Bazett would get this impression, which she reproduced *as literally as possible in spelling*. "Th" is a difficult sound to catch, and is not capable of reproduction in other letters of the alphabet, but might easily be mistaken for "S.S." One has only to pronounce the word "faith" in a whisper to recognise this. I imagine that, having failed to convey the whole word by the auditory method, S. G. tried to convey the sense of it in the later sentence by referring to "the idea of FRIEND elaborated in some sort of expression." She, no doubt, relied upon my being able to understand what she was trying to convey; and I did.

I have thought it worth while to report this experience fully, because it supports Mr. Irving's suggestion, and, also, because it affords a possible explanation of some apparent errors in giving names. If the communicator is trying to impress the auditory faculty of the recipient, and the latter translates the *sound impressions* exactly into letters of the alphabet, the spelling of the name (for sight) may be quite wrong. "PHAE" and "fai" are not equivalents for sight, but they are for sound.

Mr. Irving's third suggestion finds corroboration in many communications, some of which are, if I remember right, published in the *S.P.R. Proceedings*. They seem to indicate that the communicator is not always aware whether his message has been received.

H. A. DALLAS.

REVIEWS.

I.

O Trabalho dos Mortos. (Livro do João). By DR. NOGUEIRA DE FARIA. Rio de Janeiro, Brasil. 1921. Pp. xvii, 221.

THIS is an account of the phenomena which are said to occur in the presence of Madame Prado, the wife of Euripedes Prado, a merchant in Belém do Para, Brazil. Supporting the reality

of the phenomena are a great number of local medical men and others, including Dr. José Texeira da Matla Bacellar, Dr. I. Xavier de Carvalho, Dr. Pio de Andrade Ramos and many others. The circle is a typically spiritualistic one, with all the customs and traditions common in gatherings of the kind. At the sittings a dim light only was provided, and the medium either sat in a cabinet, a cage or at the table. Varied phenomena are reported to have been observed, of which the chief were the full form materializations which walked and talked as in the golden days of spiritualism. Several photographs were taken, and some of these are reproduced in the book. Thus Grav. 4, p. 17, illustrates the spirit of "João," to whom the book is dedicated. The phantom appears as if dressed in a voluminous sheet, with white stockings and muffler. The face seems curiously flat, and even the head is something like the handle of a basket bound up with white material. These flat faces seem, as in the case of Gazzera, characteristic of Mme. Prado's mediumship. Grav. 29 illustrates such a formation in a striking way. The medium is seated in a cage, beside the side of which is a second cage containing two buckets of melted paraffin wax. From the medium's mouth proceeds a broad band of white substance, part of which goes to form a flat strip of material on which at the top is seemingly stuck a flat doll-like head, whilst the other part proceeds in a narrower strip into the second cage, where it falls down towards the buckets, appearing rather like a crude hand at its lower part. With this photograph Grav. 9-A may be compared, and the similarity with the productions of Linda Gazzera can hardly fail to be recognized. On the other hand, the thick hands and solid masked head in Grav. 30 are reminiscent of Kluski's earlier efforts, whereas the form photographed on Grav. 32 is a combination of the two. Here we have what appears to be an ordinary person arrayed in a sheet, with bare hands and one bare foot, whilst the face is absent, a child's portrait being apparently attached to the sheet at the point which covers the "real" face of the form, a decidedly startling effect. Among other phenomena recorded are a number of wax moulds, finger-print impressions, direct writings, apparent cases of dermographism, apports and a series of transparent phantoms of which photographs are included. Although the conditions would probably not satisfy a critical investigation,

enough is given to provide serious study, especially in the comparative field. What is wanted is a connected series of sittings under scientific guidance and control with the object not only of securing evidence of the reality of the phenomena, but also of discovering the common factor seemingly present in all materialization processes from Warsaw to Belfast, from Turin to Copenhagen or from Munich to Para.

E. J. D.

II.

Le Médiumisme et la Sorbonne. By JULIETTE ALEXANDRE-BISSON, Paris. F. Alcan. 1923. Pp. 137. 6 fr. net.

THIS book is a reprint of the report of the Sorbonne professors on the phenomena of Eva C., together with notes by Mme. Bisson and some supplementary material. The remarks by Mme. Bisson are the most valuable part of the book. They show the attitude adopted by the observers and the effect on the medium. That the investigation should have been arranged at all shows how indomitable is Mme. Bisson's courage and enthusiasm. For over ten years she has worked, observed and recorded. Yet one of the Sorbonne professors, after only sparing a quarter of an hour and coming to one sitting signs the "report" as if he had really attempted to give the subject serious consideration. Is it surprising that the medium is disgusted and that Mme. Bisson deplores the attitude of *la science officielle*? Can it really be supposed that the meaning of mediumship which has eluded tireless investigators for forty years will be elucidated by a physiologist in fifteen minutes? Scientists will wait months for an eclipse or a meteoric shower, but cannot remain a few hours in order to observe phenomena of far greater interest and importance. For exposing the methods of the Sorbonne Commission, Mme. Bisson deserves the thanks of psychical researchers. However little her work and that of her medium is esteemed to-day, we have little doubt that posterity will recognize the value of her contribution to the phenomena of materialization.

E. J. D.

III.

Lola, or The Thought and Speech of Animals. By HENNY KINDERMANN. Translated by AGNES BLAKE: with a Chapter on Thinking Animals by Dr. WILLIAM MACKENZIE. Methuen & Co., Ltd., 36 Essex Street, W.C., London.

This is a book which it is easier to ignore than to place rightly.

It contains a detailed account by a German lady of her education of, and intercourse with, an Airedale terrier, Lola, daughter of Rolf, the Mannheim dog who has long been classed with the Thinking Horses of Herr Krall. Lola was taught to rap replies to audible questions: to each letter of the alphabet a number was assigned, not necessarily corresponding to its place in the alphabet, and by using the left paw for tens and the right for units spelling seems to have proceeded fairly rapidly. Among the minor difficulties raised by these performances and those of the horses who communicate similarly, it does not seem to have been yet observed how un-natural a decimal system of numeration must be to animals not possessing ten distinct digits.

Fraülein Kindermann believes that she has not only taught her dog to spell, to read and tell the time, to do sums of quite advanced difficulty, and to know the days of the week, but that the dog is capable of intercourse, as the following incident suggests. Lola had been going after game disobediently, and had also been losing flesh, and when questioned about her behaviour by her mistress persistently affirmed that her condition was due to her want of honour. One day the following discourse took place: "Have you any excuse to make for such behaviour?" "Yes." "Then, what is it?" "Ich ohne er" (=I am without honour). "But, Lola, you are only making things worse—if you are naughty and go off like this after game!" "Zu schwer zu leben!" (=too difficult to live!). "Lola! how can honour be made good again?" "Wenn ich sterbe!" (=if I die). When we consider that the idea of honour is a special product of chivalry and one not at all familiar to children or savages, it is difficult to suppose that it had really taken root in Lola's mind. Moreover, when we find her mistress convinced that in some cases there was thought transference between herself and the dog, we may question whether this was not taking place when she believed herself to be passive.

A valuable part of the book is the additional chapter by Dr. William Maekenzie of Genoa, who attributes these phenomena to a "very particular psychic relation between the animal and his master." Fraülein Kindermann herself lays stress on her belief that one particular person is most *en rapport* with a particular dog; she concludes that her dog is really unconscious of the ideas supposed to emanate from her. And yet the mind of the dog seems a necessary element for many of the results. To the

present reviewer some such theory as the following seems plausible:—In physical nature there are certain objects which reflect others, as water and glass—in them we become aware of aspects of ourselves which otherwise would remain unknown to us; and if we were not so familiar with looking-glasses we should not at first recognise these images as in any way caused by ourselves. May these not equally be reflected in the psychic world? and may not the imperfect mind of the dog and the trance mind of the medium be the means of revealing to us aspects of our own minds hitherto unrecognised?

Telepathy co-existent with mediumistic action is Dr. Mackenzie's theory, and he compares the action of the animal and that of a speaking table, but a table with live feet and a nervous system, "so that the subliminal action of the investigator is enough by itself to work it." The rapidity with which the animal learns its lessons even when apparently quite inattentive favours this hypothesis.

AGNES FRY.

IV.

La Télépathie. By R. WARCOLLIER, *Ingénieur-Chimiste.* Felix Alcan. 20 fres.

THIS book well deserves the tribute paid to it by Prof. Richet, who writes the introduction, of being a scientific contribution to the subject. Monsieur Warcollier has evidently made a special study of telepathy for many years and has himself carried out a large number of experiments; in some of his most successful results he has himself played the part of percipient.

In one respect M. Warcollier is at issue with the majority of his fellow researchers in this country. He seems to find very difficult of acceptance the idea that telepathy may be a purely psychic process, operating between one *mind* and another (and incidentally he rejects the hypothesis of telepathic communication between the living and the dead); he conceives it as a psycho-physical process consisting in the transmission of certain vibrations from one living *brain* to another, the process being in the first instance wholly unconscious on both sides. "If I think of the word 'red' or the word 'mother,'" he says, "why should not the vibratory currents which result from the emotional stimuli of these words, be capable of producing identical vibratory currents in a brain similarly constructed to my own?"

He suggests that these vibrations are transmitted in all directions in the same manner as light, heat, etc., but in the great majority of cases they never rise into the percipient's consciousness, being ignored or suppressed on the Bergsonian theory of selection to meet the practical needs of life.

M. Warcollier's suggestions as to the ultimate nature of telepathy are admittedly a [matter of theory only and are fraught with difficulties which to some of us may seem insuperable. But even if we are not inclined to follow him in these speculations, we shall find much that is interesting and valuable in the large section of his book which is devoted to a record of experiments and to a discussion of such practical questions as what are the conditions most conducive to telepathy, and what kind of ideas or sensory stimuli are most easily transferred.

It is impossible in a short review to give any detailed account of M. Warcollier's results—those who are interested may read his records for themselves—but he puts forward one suggestion to which it seems worth while to call attention here. In common with other experimenters in this field M. Warcollier has been impressed by the extreme tediousness of the simpler forms of telepathic experiment, whereby not only are people discouraged from making any systematic efforts in this direction, but their efforts are less likely to meet with success. He has, therefore, given a good deal of time and trouble to devising schemes for mitigating this tediousness. Many of his schemes have for one reason or another proved unsatisfactory, but with one he has obtained a certain amount of success and he thinks it worth further trial.

The form of the experiment is based upon an old game of chance. The percipient sits with a full pack of cards (52) spread before him face upwards. The agent, who plays the part of "banker," has a complete suit of thirteen cards, well-shuffled, from which he draws one card at random and looks at it. The percipient then selects any card he pleases from those laid out before him and this card is paired with the agent's card. The game continues in this way, until the agent has "played" his thirteen cards, and the thirteen pairs of cards are then examined to see whether in any case the number of the card selected by the percipient (the suit is for this purpose immaterial) tallies with the number of the corresponding card drawn by the agent.

At the beginning of each game the percipient should pay his stake (say, one counter) to the banker (the agent) on the understanding that if in that game there is no instance of corresponding numbers the banker keeps the stake, but for each case of correspondence he pays the amount of the stake to the percipient. Now chance will give one set of corresponding numbers in each game of thirteen cards, and therefore on a sufficiently prolonged series, if the results are attributable to chance alone, the agent and percipient should be quits; but any telepathic power on the part of the percipient will weight the scales in his favour.

Two further points should be noted: (1) between each game the percipient's pack should be taken up, shuffled, and laid down again, so that the cards are not always in the same relative positions; (2) the agent and percipient should, if possible, sit in different rooms, as they did in M. Warcollier's experiments. They must in any case have a substantial screen between them.

Upon each occasion that M. Warcollier was able to try this experiment the percipient won, which seems encouraging,—at least to persons possessed of telepathic powers. If any of our members are moved to spend the winter evenings in a telepathic gamble, it is to be hoped that they will give the Society the benefit of their results!

M. Warcollier records in detail a series of experiments he tried with a friend of his on the same general lines as the experiments between Miss Miles and Miss Ramsden, recorded in our *Proceedings*. He played the part of percipient himself and some interesting results were obtained.

In conclusion, let us hope that M. Warcollier will be able to continue his experiments and that others will be incited to follow his example. Especially we may hope that his book will stimulate interest in France, where in recent years the efforts of psychical researchers have been mainly directed to the physical branch of the subject.

H. de G. S.

V.

Metapsychica Moderna. By Dr. W. MACKENZIE (of Genoa).

THE first thing I wish to say regarding Dr. W. Mackenzie's book, is to express the wish that some capable translator will speedily render it accessible to the English student who does not possess knowledge of the Italian language.

The book, while it is inevitably to some extent a record and repetition of much that has already been published (for Dr. Mackenzie aims at giving the Italian reader a clear and very complete record of the principal lines along which Psychological Phenomena have been observed and investigated in recent years), is far more than a mere record. While treating his fellow investigators, past and present, with a courtesy and respect not always accorded in critical works, Dr. Mackenzie gives his readers, in every branch of phenomena with which he deals, thoughtful and interesting comments of his own.

He is remarkably just and unbiassed in his opinions and conveys the impression that neither scepticism nor its antithesis have any undue part in his conclusions, with which the reader may or may not be in agreement.

In dealing with dubious matter, such as psychic photography, etc., Dr. Mackenzie contents himself with referring to those recorded incidents which strike him as best authenticated and therefore at least worthy of due consideration. He goes so far as to say that a small number of records of such cases strike him as being incontestibly reliable reports of genuine phenomena.

The first half of his book deals at some length with the more important cases of varied supernormal phenomena recently discussed and investigated. Thinking and calculating animals, such as the Elberfeldt horses and Rolf, the Mannheim dog, whose progeny, and notably his daughter Lola, have (if Miss Kindermann's record of her pets' achievements is to be believed, and it certainly has every appearance of care and sincerity) not only equalled but exceeded their sire's prowess. And here Dr. Mackenzie expresses himself as equally dissatisfied with the hypothesis that attributes the performances of these animals to fraud on the part of their trainers, with that which seeks for their explanation solely in the animals' intelligence, and with that which would explain the whole matter as resulting from a telepathic rapport between beast and trainer. Dr. Mackenzie prefers—and to my mind, correctly—the supposition that the explanation of these animal phenomena may be found in a combination of their own intelligence and a hitherto unsuspected and therefore undeveloped capacity of the higher animals for acquiring telepathically from certain persons and under certain conditions,

facts and statements which would be quite beyond their own comprehension.

Dr. Mackenzie deals at some length with the apparent mathematical faculty demonstrated by these trained animals, and gives a record of the same faculty as observed in a human subject, a lawyer of his acquaintance, when in the hypnotic state, and purporting to be "controlled" by an invading "spirit."

Another section treats] of the experiments of Dr. von Schrenck-Notzing, Mme. Bisson, Dr. Geley and Dr. Crawford, with those mediums purporting to produce ectoplasm, and the latter half of the volume is devoted to "Hypotheses and Comments," and deals with all those explanations of various phenomena, commonly forthcoming, as well as with the author's own speculations and deductions.

Here again Dr. Mackenzie has kept the balance level, and while pointing out that the spiritistic hypothesis must always be rejected until at any rate all other known explanations have been exhausted, he gives it as full and just consideration as he accords to more established solutions.

Space does not allow of more than the briefest survey, in this *Journal*, of a work which is in every way worthy of careful perusal.

U. V. T.

CORRECTION.

We have received from Dr. Schiller the following correction of the case which was contributed by him to the *Journal* for last May (Vol. XXI., p. 87 ff.). In a footnote printed at the bottom of p. 89 it was stated that the message which is numbered (3) was "received by Mrs. *Tarrant* on March 5, 1921." After consulting the original documents of the case, which are in his possession, Dr. Schiller informs us that the message referred to is said (in Mrs. *Tarrant's* letter to him) "to have 'come to-day' and this letter to me is dated March 5, 1922, and postmarked March 6, 1922."

We are indebted to Mr. Hubert Wales for calling our attention to this discrepancy. It will be seen by reference to the report of the case in the *Journal* for last May that the correction does not materially affect Dr. Schiller's argument, or the interest of the case.

JOURNAL

OF THE

Society for Psychical Research.

NOTICE OF MEETING.

A Private Meeting of the Society

WILL BE HELD IN

THE SOCIETY'S ROOMS,

31 TAVISTOCK SQUARE, LONDON, W.C. 1,

On WEDNESDAY, OCTOBER 24th, 1923, at 3 p.m.,

WHEN A PAPER ENTITLED

“A Study of Hypnagogic Phenomena”

WILL BE READ BY

MRS. SIDNEY LEANING.

N.B.—*No Tickets of Admission are issued for this Meeting. Members and Associates will be admitted on signing their names at the door.*

CONCERNING PART LXXXVIII. OF "PROCEEDINGS."

Part LXXXVIII. of *Proceedings*, dated July and circulated in September, was delayed by a mistake on the part of the printers.

CONCERNING THE PRESIDENTIAL ADDRESS.

As announced in the *Journal* for July a limited number of copies of the English translation of Monsieur Camille Flammarion's Presidential Address have been printed, and are now ready. The price is 1s. 6d. for Members and Associates, 2s. for the public. Members who wish to purchase one or more copies are asked to apply to the Secretary, 31 Tavistock Square, W.C. 1.

RESPONSE TO THE APPEAL. SIXTH REPORT.

EXPENSES OF RESEARCH.

Miss A. B. Balfour	-	-	-	-	-	£10	0	0
--------------------	---	---	---	---	---	-----	---	---

TO BE ALLOCATED AS COUNCIL WISHES.

Mrs. Hockliffe	-	-	-	-	-	£2	2	0
Anonymous	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	0
J. R. K. Duff	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	0

EXPENSES OF PRINTING.

Rev. A. T. Fryer	-	-	-	-	-	£1	0	0
------------------	---	---	---	---	---	----	---	---

ON SOME EVIDENCE OF PERSONAL IDENTITY
OBTAINED IN RECENT SITTINGS WITH
MRS. LEONARD.

[We have received from Miss M. Radclyffe-Hall the following report of some incidents which have occurred at sittings held with Mrs. Leonard during this year. According to their usual habit Miss Radclyffe-Hall and Una, Lady Troubridge, have taken these sittings jointly, and the purporting communicator is again A.V.B.]

(see Proc. S.P.R. Vol. XXX., pp. 339-554). But on the occasions described below the evidence obtained related not to A.V.B., herself, but to another person, referred to here as Mrs. X., and showed knowledge of matters concerning which the sitters themselves were in a large measure ignorant.

The identity of Mrs. X. is known to the Society, and detailed reports of the sittings in question are in our possession.—ED.]

It occurs to Una, Lady Troubridge, and myself, that the following short résumé of evidence received through Mrs. Leonard, concerning a lady whom we will call Mrs. X., may be of interest to readers of the *Journal*. The interest lies in the fact that Mrs. X. was almost a complete stranger to us, and that we knew nothing to speak of about her private life and incidents concerning it. We had lunched with Mrs. X. on one occasion in London, and had met her once or twice out walking at Hove; as far as she is concerned that was the extent of our acquaintance. One of her daughters is an intimate friend of ours, her other daughter we barely know. Mrs. X. has a son whom we do not know very well either.

Mrs. X. died during the late summer of 1922. Her daughters were anxious to obtain communications through Mrs. Leonard if possible. One daughter could not get an appointment, and the other was suffering from shock owing to her mother's death, and was not in a condition to take a sitting; she was however most anxious to get some tidings regarding her mother, so that on January 24, 1923, I introduced the subject at a sitting with Mrs. Leonard during an A.V.B. control. I mentioned Mrs. X.'s daughter by her Christian name (I did not give the surname). A.V.B. had been an old friend of Miss X., and has often mentioned her at Leonard sittings by her Christian name. It may be as well just here to state that the Miss X. in question had had one sitting with Mrs. Leonard prior to her mother's death; she was accompanied to that sitting by Lady Troubridge and myself. I conducted the sitting and Lady Troubridge took the notes, and nothing of any kind was said regarding Mrs. X., the sitting being entirely concerned with the deceased Mr. X.

On January 24, 1923, I told the A.V.B. Control that someone connected with T. (Miss X.'s Christian name) had lately passed over. A.V.B. replied that she knew that, and that the

person in question had not passed over in the last few days but a little while ago. Mrs. A. had died about five months prior to this sitting. A.V.B. did not volunteer any further information on January 24, and the subject was dropped.

On March 14, 1923, the subject was introduced again by Fedá at the beginning of the sitting and without any suggestion from us. A.V.B. was said to be speaking on behalf of a communicator, who was apparently not present in person. A number of things were said by Fedá regarding the late Mrs. X., whose full surname was finally given quite clearly. On this date some extremely good evidence was obtained—evidence which left no doubt regarding identity, but for want of space we only propose to give those points which cannot conceivably have been known to us. The first point concerns a house, and for the sake of brevity we will not give Fedá's actual words (of which of course an accurate record is held), but will condense her remarks to what is essential.

Fedá said that Mrs. X. was interested in a house that, while being London, was not in the townified part of London, but in a part where there would be a good deal of green and a great many gardens. She said the house was near the river in an old part, and again repeated "Gardens, gardens."

We had no reason to suppose that Mrs. X. had been interested in any such place, but her daughters were sent question papers. The answer to the question with which we are now dealing proved that Fedá was correct. For many years Mrs. X. had known intimately the owners of an old house in Fulham, quite near Hurlingham. This house was one of those large semi-estates that exist in that part of London. It had extensive grounds sloping down to the river, and Mrs. X. had at one time been a very constant visitor there. Mrs. X.'s old friend to whom the house had belonged had died quite recently at the time of this sitting; it is suggested by Mrs. X.'s daughter, T., that her mother may have met her old friend, and thus been reminded of the house at Fulham.

The next question submitted to Mrs. X.'s daughters concerned a box in which it was said by Fedá that the deceased lady had kept her handkerchiefs. Fedá said that according to A.V.B. most people are particular about their handkerchiefs, but that Mrs. X. was extraordinarily so. Mrs. X., she said,

kept her handkerchiefs in two places, one of which was a small drawer. This first remark was accurate, but was considered too usual to be of interest. Fedra went on to say that Mrs. X. also kept some handkerchiefs in a lined box. She laid great stress on the word lined, saying that A.V.B. had been particularly told by Mrs. X. that the box had been lined and that she was to call it "A lined one." Fedra went on to say that, according to A.V.B., Mrs. X. had mentioned that point particularly, because so many people keep handkerchiefs in cases and so on.

The answer to the question paper sent to Mrs. X.'s daughters was to the effect that their mother kept some of her handkerchiefs in a brocade-lined box and others in a drawer. This incident particularly struck T., as she told me verbally she herself had given the box in question to her mother, who had always used it for her handkerchiefs.

The third question which we put to the daughters was intimately connected with Mrs. X.'s private business. Fedra said that not long before she died she burnt and destroyed some things. Mrs. X. sent a message to the effect that she was not sure that people knew this, but that she expected they would miss one or two things, among which were some letters.

Fedra proved to be right here on two counts. One of the daughters was not certain that any papers had been burnt, but believed they must have been, as many letters which she knew had been in her mother's possession were missing after her death. The other daughter T. had, unknown to her sister, been told by the late Mrs. X.'s maid, that shortly before her death Mrs. X. had burnt a number of papers and letters.¹

The next question, to which we could not obtain an answer for some little time, concerned the behaviour of Mrs. X. during her last illness. Fedra said that not long before Mrs. X. passed over she did something peculiar, she would take her feet from under the bedclothes and hang them down over the

¹It has since been discovered by one of Mrs. X.'s daughters (who has now made an exhaustive search for papers belonging to her mother), that letters written to her by both her daughters, which she had kept from the earliest times, are missing, including those from her daughter T., when the latter was on active service during the war. It is considered that the only explanation of this must be, that Mrs. X. destroyed these letters with the others, shortly before she died.

side of the bed, and Feda again emphasised that this was not long before death. This point was verified by the late Mrs. X.'s maid, who assured T. that Feda had been quite correct and that Mrs. X. had persisted in taking her feet from under the bedclothes and hanging them over the side of the bed during her last illness.

The next bit of evidence given through Feda is amusing as well as evidential, and perhaps constitutes the best thing in this sitting. Feda said that Mrs. X. had something peculiar that she wore on her head which she had been asked not to wear. She said that A.V.B. said that she had not been asked very seriously not to wear it, but had been asked jokingly to put it away. She had however insisted on wearing this thing on her head. A.V.B. says through Feda that the thing was not serious in itself, but that it was important because Mrs. X. had insisted so on wearing it. And just here Feda told me that A.V.B. was not making her see anything, she was only making her feel that there was something on her head; she added, that Mrs. X. was teased about this a little.

Mrs. X.'s daughter T. was able to verify this fully. She stated that at one time her mother had had a switch of false hair which she insisted on wearing. The hair did not match her own, of which incidentally she had plenty, and her daughter T. constantly urged her to discard the false hair, she also teased her about it a great deal. However, Mrs. X. was obdurate and would joke with the maid about the false hair in front of T., saying that she knew Miss X. disliked her wearing it, but that nevertheless she was to give it her as she intended to put it on. This point regarding the hair was verified by Mrs. X.'s other daughter as well as by T.

I wish to make it quite clear that at the time Lady Troubridge and myself met Mrs. X., which was not very long before she died, she was not wearing the false hair in question. Nothing had ever been said to us regarding the false hair, the first intimation that such a thing existed was given to us by Feda during this sitting.

Nothing further in connection with Mrs. X. occurred until April 7, 1923, on which date the old lady herself arrived at the sitting with A.V.B. (according to Feda). Feda gave Mrs. X.'s surname in full again.

Feda stated that someone whom Mrs. X. had known fell out of a high window. She said that the letter D. was connected with this person and that there had been a great upset about the accident at the time.

Although the connection of the letter D. has not been traced this bit of evidence is interesting because, fortunately, we do not all know people who meet with such a tragic end. According to Mrs. X.'s daughters, Mrs. X. had a friend who fell out of a high window some time ago. The lady in question was in London society, and the event caused a considerable stir, being much discussed by people, including Mrs. X.

Feda next stated that she was being shown a piece of black satin, that the communicator was folding over the ends and doubling it over, and then stitching on some gold trimming.

This is not a very important piece of evidence, as most old ladies do some sort of needlework. It is worth mentioning, however, because Mrs. X.'s daughters state that their mother did a great deal of fancy sewing, making a great many such things as bags and sachets, and that moreover she was a very beautiful needlewoman.

Feda next spoke about some silver. She said that a little while before Mrs. X. passed over she had been talking and thinking about packing some silver to send away somewhere for a special purpose. Feda was careful to state that Mrs. X. did not say it was a present, according to Feda it was "Not like giving a present, more like sending it away for a purpose."

In this connection silver is not strictly correct, the allusion must refer to gold plate. According to Mrs. X.'s daughters, not long before her death their mother sent some silver gilt plate to her son in the country. The plate was only lent to him for a special occasion.

Feda next gave a message to the effect that Mrs. X.'s daughter had been thinking about France and a journey quite recently. We knew this, so it is not of much interest, and we only mention it because Feda went on to say, that the daughter had been thinking about France actually on the morning of this sitting. That point we were unable to verify to our complete satisfaction; but the reference to France has its importance, because Feda went on to say that according to Mrs. X., the daughter was wondering whether her last shoes

would do or whether she would have to get others. Fedra said that shoes had been in the daughter's mind rather specially.

As I have stated, we knew that Mrs. X.'s daughter was going to France, and we also knew that she was going there to fence. We did not know, however, that she had been worried regarding her fencing shoes. When questioned by us, Miss X. stated, that about a week prior to this sitting she had begun to think about getting new fencing shoes, and had visited several bootmakers in her efforts to do so. The shoes, she stated, had been very much on her mind, as they are an important part of every fencing outfit. She eventually ordered the shoes on April 12, 1923.

This completes the evidence regarding Mrs. X., that was quite unknown to Lady Troubridge and myself at the time of the sittings. A little more evidence was obtained on April 18, 1923, but has not been verified so far. It concerned a friend of Mrs. X.'s youth, and is likely to be very difficult to trace, the more so as Fedra could not succeed in getting this friend's name through clearly. From April 18 up to the moment of writing, namely, August 29, 1923, no reference has been made to Mrs. X. at any of our Leonard sittings.

(Signed) M. RADCLIFFE-HALL.

CASE.

DREAM MEMORY.

THE following account of a dream has been sent to us by Miss S. Boucher James, a member of the Society. As she points out there is no evidence in it of telepathy or other super-normal process. It is merely an instance of unusual working of memory in dream. But as such it has an indirect interest for us and bearing on our work. Miss James recorded the dream in writing on December 2, 1922—three weeks after its occurrence—and she has shown us the notes then made. The account here given, sent on February 9, 1923, was based by her on her original record with slight alterations made for the sake of clearness, which do not affect the main points.

She writes :—

On November 12 [1922] I dreamt I was standing with a friend on

a wharf and the vessel in front of us started on its voyage rising about 200 ft. in the air. (Which of course did not surprise me.) An appalling disaster followed, wreckage and three explosions in the sky. After it was over I met another friend and proceeded to describe the whole incident to her, but when it came to the actual moment before the disaster there was a hiatus in my memory. After an ineffectual effort to remember I missed that part out and described what followed. I woke and was recalling the dream, and when I got to the gap in my memory to my surprise after a second's thought I was able, now I was awake, to fill it in. The forgotten part was that the vessel had suddenly turned completely over and I had said to my companion "She has no business to do that—she's not an aeroplane."

So often on waking one cannot recall certain details, but to be able to recall details which in one's dream one could not does seem to me fantastical.

In answer to enquiries Miss Boucher James gave further particulars, not previously recorded, which seem to show clearly that her dream could be divided into two sections, in the second of which she could not remember, and was aware of not remembering, part of the first, though regarding it as a real experience through which she had just passed. When she awoke she could remember both sections definitely and apparently completely.

It may be worth noting that on November 11, the night before the dream just described, Miss James had another dream with a somewhat similar memory experience in it, only in this case the effort to recover the memory was successful. She says:—

I threw my mind back as one does in real life to search for the incident [very slightly referred to by a friend in the dream]. I picked up the thread almost at once and all the unmentioned details flashed back to me. The picked up incident was apparently a pure dream memory.

Miss James says that "though quite an industrious dreamer the memory detail in each" of these dreams was new to her.

PROFESSOR RICHEL'S ADDRESS AT THE INTERNATIONAL CONGRESS OF PHYSIOLOGISTS.

At the International Congress of Physiologists held last July in Edinburgh, Professor Charles Richet, Professor of Physiology in the University of Paris, read a paper entitled "*Les Voies non sensorielles de la Connaissance et la Méthode Expérimentale,*" Professor Sir Edward Schafer being in the chair.

The occasion is a notable one in the history of psychical research and we give below some extracts from Prof. Richet's paper, taken from a report which appeared in *The Scotsman* of July 25, 1923:—

Professor Richet said that although he appeared to discard classic physiology he knew how to remain within its limits. What indeed was classic physiology if it was not experiment? . . . When the immortal Harvey discovered the circulation of the blood by incontrovertible experiments, he destroyed the classic physiology of Galen, Hippocrates, and of Aristotle, and provoked for twenty-five years the indignation of the professors. . . .

What he was going to expound to them was very revolutionary, and he would expose himself to vigorous and innumerable objections. . . . The proposition which he was there to defend and prove by experimental method was this—that there were, for the knowledge of reality, other channels than the sensory and normal channels. . . . He was not alone in his defence of this theory, and it was above all among English men of learning that he found his forerunners and defenders. . . . After reciting numerous instances of unexplained cognition, Prof. Richet said he hoped there would be no more doubt in their minds, in spite of the novelty of his conclusions, that other ways were open to our consciousness than the normal ways of our senses. . . . If he had spoken of these matters in that solemn Congress, it was because he considered them as pertaining to physiology. It was a new chapter of physiology which he sought to introduce to their classic science. He knew too well the wisdom of the physiologists to believe that they would refuse to admit it. They would forget their theories and bow to the facts; for the facts were there, many and inexorable. . . . When it was objected regarding these precise experiments, these careful observations, that they were contrary to the common perception, he felt he had the right to

smile. These phenomena accorded marvellously with the astonishing ideas which the new physics brought them. He could not hear, standing in that room, any music. . . . But if they took the receiver of a wireless telegraphic apparatus, everybody might at once hear a concert which was proceeding miles away. It sufficed to get a receiver to prove that there were such vibrations. So with the mysterious ways of consciousness. They are there although they have not yet reached us. It required a sensitive to prove their reality. Here was a field open for their investigations. Certainly the difficulties were great, but since when did they refuse to study a problem under the pretext that it was difficult? Above all they should not let themselves be prejudiced by the credulity of the spiritists. He did not wish to say any ill of the spiritists, although they had been at times very hard on him. They and he had principles quite different. He believed only in science, experience and observation. They on the other hand had theories ready made. . . . Assuredly, he did not deny that their theories might be acceptable. . . . But before establishing a theory, it was necessary to study the facts. This should be their task. He would like to see physiologists, well-informed, sceptical, cautious, take up the study of cryptesthesia.

CONCERNING PROFESSOR RICHEL'S "THIRTY YEARS OF PSYCHICAL RESEARCH."

[We have been asked by Sir William Barrett to print in the *Journal* the following correspondence between himself and Professor Richet, as he wishes to draw the attention of Members to the matters there discussed.—ED.]

24th August, 1923.

DEAR PROFESSOR RICHEL,

May I take the liberty of pointing out a few inaccuracies, which not unnaturally occur, in the wonderful and comprehensive collection of facts contained in your great work *Thirty Years of Psychical Research*. In citing the passages, the references in brackets refer to the page in the English translation (E.) from which I quote.

(1) On page 36 (33 E.) you state that "The Society for Psychical Research was founded by the persevering efforts of E. Gurney and F. W. H. Myers," and on p. 40 (35 E.) you refer to this again. Might I point out that the origin of the S.P.R. is

correctly stated in *Human Personality*, Vol. II., p. 224, where Mr. F. W. H. Myers says:—"When, in 1882, Professor Barrett consulted him [Rev. Stainton Moses] as to the possibility of founding a new Society, he warmly welcomed the plan; Edmund Gurney and I were asked to join, etc." They did so, together with Professor H. Sidgwick, who consented to act as the first President. It was due to the able and active co-operation of these three eminent men, and later of Mrs. H. Sidgwick, that the S.P.R. achieved the respect and success it has won. The reason why it seemed necessary to me to form a new Society,—to record and carry on the work of psychical research,—is briefly stated on p. 55 of my little book on *Psychical Research* in the "Home University Library."

(2) On page 582 and also on p. 752 (456 and 592 E.) you state that the S.P.R. "started with the axiom and fundamental principle that there were no material phenomena, that everything was subjective, and rejected everything but telepathy." This is not the case. If you will turn to Vol. I. of the *Proc. S.P.R.*, p. 4, you will find that one of the original and fundamental objects of the Society was to conduct "an enquiry into the various physical phenomena commonly called spiritualistic." Moreover in 1886 (*Proc. S.P.R.*, Vol. IV., p. 25) I read a paper on "on some physical phenomena commonly called spiritualistic witnessed by the author." It is true that both Professor and Mrs. Sidgwick rejected these phenomena, although they had devoted many years to the investigation of the subject; but like Mr. Myers and Mr. Gurney they preserved an open mind. As to Mr. Podmore, he always took the rôle of "devil's advocate," but the value of his opinion may be judged from what you rightly term, p. 615 (482 E.) his "insinuations against the honesty of Stainton Moses," and you might also add against D. D. Home, of whom he made the entirely untrue accusation (*Journal S.P.R.*, Vol. XIII.) that Home "selected his sitters with great care" with the object of choosing only those who were most suggestible! Mr. Myers and myself carefully investigated the accusations made against D. D. Home and found them baseless.

(3) On pp. 67, 107, 139 (58, 90 and 116 E.) you state that the evidence for thought transference we obtained with the Misses Creery is valueless and must not be taken into account as "fraud was proved." This sweeping assertion is quite inaccurate; a great and cruel injustice has been done to the Misses Creery by

the persistent slanders that all the experiments which we made with these young ladies are worthless on account of their trickery. On the contrary, these experiments were of the *utmost value*, they led to the discovery of telepathy, and have never been exceeded in their wonderful success. As you have unwittingly lent the great weight of your name to discredit these experiments it is necessary to trouble you with the facts of the case, which are as follows :

After the discovery—for it was then an entirely new discovery—of what I ventured to call ‘thought transference’ in the normal state, had been announced by me in the scientific journal *Nature* for July 7th, 1881, I invited my friends Myers and Gurney, and later Professor and Mrs. Sidgwick, to take part in the experiments which I was conducting with the Misses Creery in Cheshire. We were all naturally incredulous and gradually imposed more and more stringent tests. After a prolonged series of experiments, extending over many months, Professor Sidgwick’s extreme scepticism was overcome, and he stated in his Presidential address to the S.P.R. (*Proc. S.P.R.*, Vol. II., p. 154) that those who suggest that cheating took place by a simple code of signals quite “ignore such cases as that given in Part I., pp. 22 and 23, where the cards guessed by one of the Miss Creerys, were entirely unknown to anyone but the four strangers who went to witness the experiment, and where, therefore, as I before said, the investigators must either have been idiots or one of them in the trick.” That this conclusion is obvious, anyone can see by referring to the detailed record of our experiments in Vol. I. of the *Proc. S.P.R.* For two or three years the Misses Creery freely gave their time to these experiments and cheerfully consented to all the tests we imposed. At our request they travelled from their home in Cheshire to London, Dublin and Cambridge, and interrupted their educational studies in order to submit themselves to the repeated and wearisome experiments which we made with them.

As is always the case the sensitiveness of the Creery’s varied and after some years their perception waned, as the S.P.R. Committee noted in their third report. It was under these adverse circumstances, and against the wish and advice of their father (see *Journal S.P.R.*, Vol. III., p. 176), that the children went to Cambridge to submit to some further experiments, which were conducted by Gurney and the Sidgwicks. (Gurney’s note on the subject is in *Proceedings S.P.R.*, Vol. V., pp. 269, 270.) In

some of these experiments one of the sisters was allowed to know the word or thing selected, and anxious to appear successful they were found using a code of signals which was promptly detected and acknowledged. In some of the very early experiments, which the children thought was only a game, they told us they had also sometimes signalled to each other. This, however, was quite impossible after the stringent tests later imposed, as can be seen from the reports of the Committee in the *Proc. S.P.R.*, Vol. I., and from the lengthy MS. notes, taken at the time by Myers, and which I still possess.

In Chapter V. of my little book on *Psychical Research*, the proof sheets of which were read, and some revisions made by Mrs. Sidgwick, the whole matter is I think fairly set forth. I have never concealed my indignation at the way the Misses Creery and their father, the Rev. M. M. Creery, M.A. (a clergyman, as our report states, of unblemished reputation and integrity) have been treated after the valuable help they generously and freely gave to the S.P.R.

Pardon the length of this explanation which I am grateful to you for enabling me to make public, and which will, I hope, put an end to a widespread erroneous belief.

(4) Chapter IV. of your great work is devoted to the so-called divining rod, and you kindly and casually refer to my investigations on the subject, but I think you can hardly have read my two lengthy Reports, nor the conclusions reached after fifteen years' laborious work. An excellent summary of these conclusions was given by Mr. F. W. H. Myers in *Human Personality*, Vol. I., p. 480. As regards the motion of the dowsing rod, and the probable explanation of the dowsing faculty, may I refer you to my second Report, *Proc. S.P.R.*, Vol. XV., pp. 276-314. It was not Chevreul, as you state,—and as is commonly believed,—but Father Kircher, S.J. (one of the founders of experimental science), who in 1650,—two centuries earlier,—showed that the motion of the rod was due to involuntary muscular action.

(5) In your reference to the Reichenbach phenomena, I think you have overlooked the early work of the S.P.R. on the subject. As chairman of the Committee on that subject, I made a lengthy series of experiments with numerous subjects, and the results are given in our report in the *Proc. S.P.R.*, Vol. I., p. 230 *et seq.*

(6) In your reference to Mrs. Travers Smith's experiments with the Ouija board and the Hugh Lane case, p. 210 (171 E.) you state "the case cannot be held to carry much weight as the medium knew Sir Hugh Lane had left America some days before." This is incorrect, neither the medium, nor anyone in Ireland, knew Sir Hugh Lane had left America, nor of course that he was in the torpedoed *Lusitania*. Mrs. Travers-Smith begs me to draw your attention to this correction, which you will find corroborated in the reports of this case both she and I have published.

Pray forgive this lengthy and unavoidably egotistic letter.

With highest esteem and cordial regards, believe me,—Yours very sincerely,

W. F. BARRETT.

Professor Richet's Reply.

CHER PROFESSOR BARRETT,

Je vous remercie pour votre critique judicieuse et approfondie de mon livre. Et je serais très heureux si les éditeurs du Journal de la Psychological Society voulaient bien la publier intégralement.

Croyez à mes sentiments de haute consideration et de cordiale sympathie.

CHARLES RICHEL.

REVIEW.

The Controls of Stainton Moses. By A. W. TRETHERY, B.A.
London. Hurst & Blackett.

STUDENTS of Psychological Research interested in the mediumship of Stainton Moses are likely to turn to this book in the first instance in order to satisfy their curiosity as to the identity claimed by his principal controls, which has not hitherto been made public. They will learn that "Imperator," the chief of the band, said he was the prophet Malachi; that "Rector," the principal amanuensis of the band, had been Hippolytus, a Christian bishop of the third century, A.D.; "Doctor," Athenodorus, a Stoic philosopher; "Prudens," Plotinus; and so forth.

But though this revelation is interesting it does not constitute the main value of the book, which lies in its usefulness as a guide and help in the study of Stainton Moses's phenomena, especially as regards spirit identity. Stainton Moses is perhaps the most remarkable private medium—combining as he did most

startling physical phenomena with automatic writing of a hortatory and professedly instructive kind intermingled with evidential matter—of whom we have fairly complete records. And though the interpretation of his phenomena is difficult and, in my opinion at least, the evidence taken all together is inconclusive, his case will remain a classic one even when we have learnt more about mediumship than we know now. Any light that can be thrown on his case is therefore important.

Stainton Moses himself published some of the contents of his note-books in his lifetime, and Myers included more in two long articles published in the S.P.R. *Proceedings*, Vols. IX. and XI. But much remains unpublished. The note-books are in the keeping of the London Spiritualist Alliance, of which Stainton Moses was president at the time of his death in 1892, and it appeared to Mr. Trethewy that the time had come when these should be published in full with such annotations as might be required. Having obtained the necessary consent he has prepared them for publication accordingly, and publication is only delayed because of the prohibitive present expense of printing and producing so large a book.

The present volume embodies part of this editorial work and is of value by itself. The bulk of it (as we are told in the introduction) “Consists of evidential information relating to the identity claimed by the communicating spirits.” There is a classified list of the principal ones (eighty-two in number) “with a notice showing the part played by each, the evidence, if any, furnished by him, and an appreciation of his claim”; and “in Chapter XIII. an attempt is made to consider all the cases as a whole and to suggest some general conclusions.” In an appendix a summary of all the automatic script extant is given, which may serve as a full table of contents to the proposed book if ultimately published, and in the meanwhile gives the student the means of referring comparatively easily to what has already been printed or to the typewritten copy of the note-books in the library of the London Spiritualist Alliance.

The matter contained in the present volume is not all new. A good deal of the evidence for spirit identity has, as our readers will remember, already been examined both by Stainton Moses himself and by Myers. But Mr. Trethewy’s work on it is more complete and thorough. He has taken considerable trouble to

make it as full and exact as possible, and we may recall as an example that it was at his suggestion that enquiry was made in America about newspaper notices of the death of Abraham Florentine, one of the communicators, with the result printed in our *Journal* for November, 1921. It appears that the information given (by table tilting) at the sitting at which Abraham Florentine communicated, about a month after his death, together with Stainton Moses's impression that he had died of a painful illness, exactly coincides with—is neither more nor less—than what was contained in the obituary notice. The case must therefore be classed with several others where strangers recently deceased gave as evidence of identity just as much information (and no more) as could have been derived from their obituary notices had these fallen under the eye of Stainton Moses or had he or his controls had access to them clairvoyantly. It is not, of course, necessary to suppose any conscious perception.

In the case of persons longer dead and known to history, a similar difficulty arises. The information given is sometimes fuller than that in the recent cases, and is generally though not invariably correct. But it could have been derived from books, and were this not so it would rarely of course be verifiable. Some of Stainton Moses's controls claimed the power of reading closed books (as in book tests) and it is undeniable that books were on some occasions copied. In the case of historical personages therefore we have not, and hardly could have, any guarantee that books were not the source of the evidence offered respecting their identity.

The method of cross-correspondence was not used by Stainton Moses's controls. They did not profess to communicate through other mediums, and indeed at one time refused Stainton Moses's request that they should do so. The "Imperator," "Rector," etc., of *e.g.* Mrs. Piper did not give the earth names alleged through Stainton Moses to be theirs, nor indeed give any evidence of being the same persons as his controls, though they asserted themselves to be so.

But with all that is unsatisfactory in the evidence for spirit identity, we have on the other hand certainly one case, "Blanche Abercrombie," where the death was announced to Stainton Moses before it had appeared in any newspaper, and where the automatic announcing it was in a handwriting resembling that of the deceased lady, who was almost a stranger to him.

The above is of course a very inadequate description of the evidence that has to be studied. The facts I have referred to as well as others are much more fully examined by Mr. Trethewy, and I should endorse almost all he says in his careful discussion, except that he does not seem to me to allow enough for possible operation of the subconscious mind unknown to, or unremembered by, the normal consciousness. He apparently thinks that if there were such subliminal action it would involve what he calls a plot or drama—a scheme planned in detail beforehand and carried out through months and years. I see no sufficient evidence of such a planned sequence. The communications and events might all, I think, have followed each other without having been foreseen—initiated successively by association of ideas or external suggestion. If Stainton Moses's subliminal mind was responsible I should imagine that it was in a dream-like manner—dream ideas and sleep-walking actions insinuating themselves not only in deep trance, when the normal consciousness was in abeyance, but in semi-trance conditions such that though there is no apparent interruption to ordinary life, things may be done of which the normal waking consciousness has no knowledge or at least no memory. That Stainton Moses was liable to both these forms of dissociation is certain (see *S.P.R. Proceedings*, Vol. IX., p. 340); and it is, moreover, perhaps possible that there was in his case an even deeper division of personality, resembling that exhibited in Miss Beauchamp's and other cases.

I dwell on subliminal possibilities because I agree with Mr. Trethewy and with Myers, that Stainton Moses's character and position, the testimony of friends and colleagues, and the circumstances attending his phenomena, make it impossible, or at any rate almost impossible, to attribute to him habitual conscious deception. The possibility of subliminal deception has, undoubtedly however, its difficulties. For as Mr. Trethewy points out the intelligences responsible for the automatic writing also claim to have produced the physical phenomena and these included, among other apparently supernormal occurrences the introduction into the seance room of objects not previously there, which if not accomplished by occult means, must have involved preparation beforehand. In trying to form an idea of what really happened at these physical seances, allowance must be made for possibilities of illusion of the senses and of memory in the observers; especially as there is reason to doubt whether these possibilities were

adequately appreciated by Stainton Moses or the friends (Dr. and Mrs. Speer) who habitually sat with him. But no illusion could account for some of the things described—*e.g.*, liquid scent sprinkled on the sitters and not only affecting two senses—touch and smell—but leaving visible stains on furniture, etc. Whether things like this can be attributed to subliminal contrivance is the question that has to be determined. It was some fifty years ago that the events occurred, and naturally Stainton Moses and his friends knew less about dissociation and subliminal action than we know now, imperfect though our knowledge still is. If he had known more he would I think have insisted on being searched before sittings at which scent, or lights, or any kind of “apport” was likely to occur. So far as I know he never did so, and it is perhaps fortunate from one point of view that he did not, for had he discovered that the required objects were, unknown to himself, in his pockets or concealed about his person, the shock would probably have, voluntarily or involuntarily, stopped the phenomena and we should have had no records to study.

My object in this review is to call attention to Mr. Trethewy's book, not to discuss the whole complicated question afresh, and I think I have said enough to show why I regard the Stainton Moses phenomena as inconclusive and yet of great and permanent importance to psychical research. It is unlikely that we shall get further direct knowledge than has now been obtained concerning this particular case, but indirect light may well be thrown on it by investigation conducted with other mediums. In the meanwhile as Mr. Trethewy says (p. 193) “no theory [about it] can be proved true, and there are grave objections to all of them.” If with our present knowledge his conclusion is that the most probable explanation is spirits, while I incline to doubt whether in this case it is necessary to assume agency beyond the subliminal mind, that is no reason why I should not congratulate him on his book. It is undoubtedly a valuable piece of work and should be in the hands of all who wish to study the phenomena in question.

ELEANOR MILDRED SIDGWICK.

NOTES ON PERIODICALS.

THE *Arkiv för Psykologi och Pedagogik* for March 1923 has a review by Dr. Alritz on Dr. Tartaruga's recent book on the clairvoyant medium Megalis, whilst the issue of *De Tempel* for May 13 contains

the record of some experiments in thought transference by Dr. J. Valckenier Suringar.

The June issue of the *Journal* of the American Society for Psychical Research has a continuation of the record of certain sittings with Mrs. Hershey, a note by Dr. Walter Prince on the controversy concerning the Crewe circle and an outline of the proposed new features to be added to the Society's work by the President, the Rev. Frederik Edwards. The issue for July has a record by Mr. Edwards of a sitting with Miss Cross for mental phenomena and a translation of some remarks by Prof. Riehet on "pragmatic cryptesthesia," a term he prefers to *psychometry*. The August number of the same journal has a discussion of the view that "psychical" faculties are pathological. Dr. Prince in reviewing the position contrasts the pathological with the abnormal, and concludes that no satisfactory evidence exists that true "psychism" is in any way pathological.

Psychische Studien for May has an article by Prof. Zimmer on the luminosity of living organisms and the possible employment of the light produced in the séance room; an account by Prof. August Messer on some sittings with Willy Seh. in the Psychological Institute of the University of Munich, and a note by Dr. Mirakel on the advisability of avoiding the much distrusted "occult atmosphere," so common in séances. The July number of the same periodical has a paper on psychometry by Rudolf Lambert; an account of the alleged clairvoyance of Kurt Münch in West Saxony, and a note on modern materialisation phenomena by Dr. Carl Brueck of Berlin.

The *Revue Métapsychique* for May-June has the first of a series of reports on the mediumship of Jean Guzik. The reality of the phenomena is affirmed by a number of prominent persons resident in Paris and by Sir Oliver Lodge of this country. The control appears to have been severe, and we hope that detailed accounts of the sittings will be forthcoming in subsequent issues of the *Revue*.

Prof. Riehet has an essay review of M. Simon's recently published work *Les tables tournantes de Jersey*, and Dr. Geley contributes an article on imperfect materialisations in which he compares the appearance of unformed teleplasm of Eva C. with imperfect moulds obtained with Kluski.

E. J. D.

JOURNAL

OF THE

Society for Psychical Research.

NOTICE OF MEETING.

A Private Meeting of the Society

WILL BE HELD IN

THE SOCIETY'S ROOMS,

31 TAVISTOCK SQUARE, LONDON, W.C. 1,

On *THURSDAY, DECEMBER 13th, 1923, at 8.15 p.m.,*

WHEN A REPORT ON

“The International Congress at Warsaw”

WILL BE READ BY

MR. E. J. DINGWALL

(Who attended the Congress as the Society's Official Representative)

N.B.—No Tickets of Admission are issued for this Meeting. Members and Associates will be admitted on signing their names at the door.

NEW MEMBERS.

- Bandon, The Countess of**, 12 Queen's Gate, London, S.W. 7.
Bentley, W. P., 4214 Swiss Avenue, Dallas, Texas, U.S.A.
Carleton, Mrs. F. M., Westmeads, Butler's Marston, Kineton.
Creasy, Mrs. L., 144 Gloucester Terrace, Hyde Park, London, W. 2.
Foster, Nevile, 134 Wigmore Street, Portman Square, London, W. 1.
Gould, Miss Violet, 28 St. James's Road, Tunbridge Wells.
Hole, Rev. Donald, St. James' Lodge, Fulham Palace Road, London, S.W. 6.
Horsfield, H., 108 Everton Road, Chorlton-on-Medlock, Manchester.
Lees, Norman D., Norton Hall, Norton-on-Tees, Co. Durham.
McCarthy, Justin Huntly, 19 Elm Park Mansions, Park Walk, Chelsea, London, S.W. 10.
Oldfield, Miss Florence, 24 Grimthorpe Street, Ash Road, Headingley, Leeds.
Pugh, H. W., 38 Bedford Square, London, W.C. 1.
Smith, Harrison B., c/o The George Washington Life Insurance Co., Charleston, W. Va., U.S.A.
Wills, Miss Mary Tappan, c/o Brown, Shipley & Co., 123 Pall Mall, London, S.W. 1.

MEETING OF THE COUNCIL.

THE 203rd Meeting of the Council was held at 31 Tavistock Square, London, W.C., on Wednesday, October 24th, 1923, at 4.30 p.m.; the RIGHT HON. GERALD W. BALFOUR in the chair. There were also present: Mr. W. W. Baggally, Sir William Barrett, Captain E. N. Bennett, the Hon. Everard Feilding, Sir Lawrence Jones, Dr. T. W. Mitchell, Mr. J. G. Piddington, Miss M. Radclyffe-Hall, Mr. and Mrs. W. H. Salter, Mr. Sydney C. Scott, Mrs. Henry Sidgwick, Mr. W. Whately Smith, and Dr. V. J. Woolley; also Miss Isabel Newton, Secretary, and Mr. E. J. Dingwall, Research Officer.

The Minutes of the last Meeting of the Council were read and signed as correct.

Fourteen new Members were elected. Their names and addresses are given above.

The Monthly Accounts for July, August, and September, 1923, were presented and taken as read.

The plan for the séance room was approved, and the specification, for which the builders' estimates ranged from £496-£522 was accepted, subject to several small alterations which would tend to reduce the estimates, and to a further enquiry on one or two points with a view to effecting further economies.

PRIVATE MEETING.

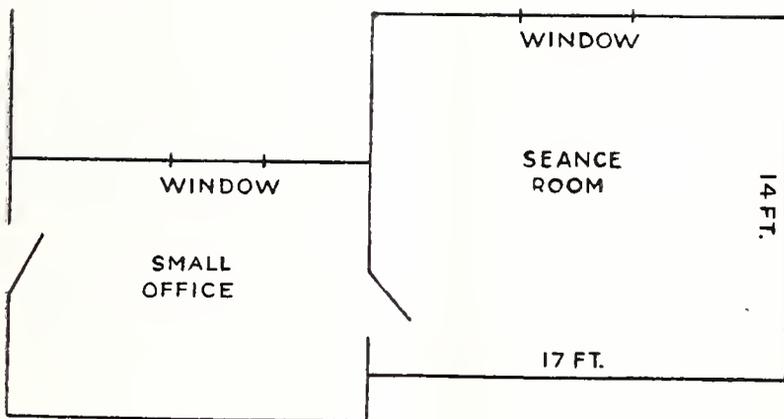
THE 77th Private Meeting for Members and Associates only was held at 31 Tavistock Square, London, W.C. 1, on Wednesday, October 24th, 1923, at 3 p.m.; SIR LAWRENCE JONES in the chair.

A paper was read by Mrs. Sidney Leaning on "A Study of Hypnagogic Phenomena." Mrs. Leaning showed a number of paintings of hypnagogic illusions sent to her by a percipient.

The paper aroused much interest and was followed by a discussion.

THE NEW SEANCE ROOM.

A PLAN for the Seance Room has now been accepted by a joint Meeting of the Research Committee and the House and Finance Committee, and approved by the Council. The



original plan was to enlarge the small office at the back of the hall, but it was found that this would necessitate several

alterations in the existing structure, and would be as costly as building a new room, and less convenient.

We give on page 151 a sketch of the plan that has been accepted. The builders' estimates range from £496 to £522, which is more than was anticipated. The additional expense is mainly due to the heating and ventilating apparatus, which—to meet the particular purpose of the room—must be specially constructed to exclude all light.

It is hoped that the building operations will begin shortly, and the room be ready for use by the end of the year.

In addition to the sum of £325 generously contributed by an anonymous donor, several other members have kindly sent us donations, and we have now available £355. It need scarcely be said that further contributions will be very welcome.

THE SECOND INTERNATIONAL CONGRESS OF PSYCHICAL RESEARCH.

THE Second International Congress of Psychological Research was held in Warsaw this year from August 28th to September 3rd. The arrangements had been made by the Polish National Committee and were admirably carried out, a considerable number of Polish representatives being present, all of whom contributed a good deal to the satisfactory character of the sessions. The meetings took place on the premises of the University of Warsaw, and proceedings commenced by addresses of welcome being presented on behalf of the Polish National Committee, the University of Warsaw, the municipal authorities, and various local scientific societies. Dr. William Mackenzie of Genoa was elected chairman of the Congress, and Mr. Carl Vett, the International Secretary, read a brief report on what had occurred since the meeting of the first Congress in 1921 at Copenhagen. The following is a list of the papers presented and the dates on which they were read :

August 30th. Reports in the French language—

DR. G. GELEY (France) :

“Les expériences de démonstration de l'Inst. Mét.
Inter. avec le médium Jean Guzik.”

MR. RENE SUDRE (France):

“L’hypothèse spirite et l’expérience.”

MME. J. BISSON (France):

“Sur les expériences, faites à la Sorbonne en 1922 avec le médium Eva C.” [Read by M. Sudre.]

DR. G. GELEY (France):

“Les phénomènes lumineux, observés à l’Inst. Mét. Int. avec le médium Erto.”

DR. WILLIAM MACKENZIE (Italy):

“La considération biologique et relativiste des phénomènes supranormaux.”

DR. H. I. F. W. BRUGMANS (Holland):

“L’Etat passif d’un télépathe, contrôlé par le phénomène psychogalvanique” (with slides).

August 31st. Reports in the English language—

MR. E. J. DINGWALL (Great Britain):

“The present position of psychic photography” (with slides).

PROF. SIDNEY ALRUTZ (Sweden):

“The psychology and physiology of the so-called mediumistic trance.”

PROF. HARALDUR NIELSSON (Iceland):

“Poltergeist phenomena in connection with a medium, observed for a length of time, some of them in full light.”

SIR WILLIAM BARRETT (Great Britain):

“The Luminosity of the magnetic field and of certain human beings, asserted by Baron Reichenbach as perceived by sensitives.” [Read by Mr. Dingwall.]

MRS. HENRY SIDGWICK (Great Britain):

“Experimental Telepathy. The Need of further Experiments.” [Read by Mr. Dingwall.]

September 1st. Reports in the German language—

DR. FREIH. A. VON SCHRENCK-NOTZING (Germany):

“Zur Methodik der Versuche mit dem Medium Willy Schneider.”

ING. FRITZ GRUNEWALD (Germany):

“Telekinetische Einwirkungen auf eine in einem Glaskasten eingeschlossene Wage.”

MR. CARL VETT (Denmark):

“Ueber Wege und Methoden der psychischen Forschung.”

ING. FRITZ GRUNEWALD (Germany):

“Die Materialisation der mediumistischen Energie unter dem Einfluss des bewussten Willens.”

September 3rd. Reports in Polish and in other languages admitted to the Congress—

ING. PIERRE LEBIEDZINSKI (Poland):

“L'idéoplastie comme hypothèse directrice des études métapsychiques.”

DR. T. SOKOLOWSKI (Poland):

“The development of mediumistic faculties in persons not normally mediumistic.” [In Polish.]

M. PROSPER DE SZMURLO (Poland):

“A study of psychical phenomena as seen in mediumship.” [In Polish.]

M. HENRY GRUDZINSKI:

“Metagraphology.” [In Polish.]

A number of propositions were also broached by various delegates and fully discussed. They comprised the following:

(1) (Proposed by the Polish National Committee.) A proposition to form a small committee to enquire into the precise limits of psychical research, and especially to establish:

- (a) The actual limits separating normal from supernormal phenomena.
- (b) The special nomenclature of supernormal phenomena hitherto called “mediumistic,” “metapsychic,” or “parapsychic.”

(2) (Proposed by Dr. William Mackenzie.) A proposition entitled: “On the necessity of creating terms for the two main divisions of supernormal phenomena, usually styled mental (‘psychiques’) and physical.”

These two propositions were treated as one and a small committee was appointed consisting of M. P. Lebedzinski, Baron von Schrenck-Notzing and M. Sudre to deal with the matter.

(3) The third proposition was carried forward from the first Congress and related to the proposal of Dr. Walter Prince to compile a glossary of terms used in psychical research.

Dr. Murphy of New York presented the proposal, and it was agreed to have the details of the glossary discussed by a committee selected from the various National Committees under the chairmanship of Dr. Prince.

(4) The fourth proposal was linked to the third, and related to a general classification of psychic phenomena proposed by the Polish National Committee.

(5) The fifth proposal had already been before the first Congress. It was brought by Dr. von Schrenck-Notzing, and related to the prohibition of public exhibitions of psychic phenomena. This appeared to be an extension of the previous proposition, which related to hypnotic phenomena only. Dr. Schrenck-Notzing was asked to formulate his ideas on the methods of bringing about such action by the properly constituted legal authorities.

(6) It was proposed by the Metapsychical Society of Cracow to create an international bureau for establishing a complete international bibliography of works on psychical research and to keep such a bibliography fully up to date. After some changes in the proposal, especially as regards the scope and nature of the bibliography, it was agreed that the National Committee should furnish periodical lists of publications to some central authority, and that the list should be published as a supplement to the *Revue Métapsychique*.

(7, 8) The seventh and eighth propositions brought forward respectively by the Psychophysical Society of Warsaw and by Mr. Prosper Szmurlo of the same society dealt with (a) the introduction of lectures dealing with psychical research into higher centres of learning, and (b) the furnishing of prizes to inventors of apparatus for the purpose of psychical investigations. These were not accepted by the Congress, and were withdrawn after some discussion.

After a number of minor resolutions were passed, full details of which will be published in the forthcoming Report, the Congress completed its work and the majority of the members dispersed. Dr. Alritz, Mr. E. J. Dingwall, Dr. Geley, and a few others, however, remained, and a number of sittings were secured with some Polish mediums. During the course of the Congress, M. Ossowiecki, whose clairvoyant phenomena are now

well known, succeeded in describing in some detail a part of what Mr. Dingwall had written on a folded piece of paper enclosed in three opaque envelopes which had been prepared in England before leaving for Warsaw. The conditions under which this was done appear to leave no reasonable doubt that M. Ossowiecki has the faculty of obtaining information of this sort other than through the normal channels of sense. The case has several points of great interest, and a full report will appear in the Official Report of the Congress. Further sittings were held with Jan Guzik, whose phenomena have attracted a good deal of attention in Paris recently, also with Stanislaw P. and several others.

It was finally decided that the next International Congress should be held, circumstances permitting, in Florence in 1926.

OFFICIAL REPORT OF THE INTERNATIONAL CONGRESS AT WARSAW, 1923.

THE official report of the Congress at Warsaw, containing all communications made to the Congress, in full and in the original languages (English, French and German), will be published at the beginning of next year (1924) by the International Secretariat.

This volume, printed in France, will consist of 350 pages and will be sold to the public at 22 francs.

Mr. Carl Vett, the General Secretary of the international organisation, asks us to state that a special reduced price will be allowed to Members of this Society. This price will be 4s. 6d. (postage extra) to all subscribers who send in their order before December 1st, 1923.

In addition subscribers can have at the same price of 4s. 6d., that is, at a reduction of more than 100 per cent., the Report of the first Congress at Copenhagen.

The Council have agreed to give a guarantee of £25 towards the expense of publication. Members, therefore, who send in their orders promptly will not only obtain an interesting volume, but will relieve the Society of some financial liability. Orders should be sent on the enclosed form to the Secretary, S.P.R., 31 Tavistock Square, London, W.C. 1.

A REMARKABLE PREMONITORY CRYSTAL VISION.

By SIR W. F. BARRETT, F.R.S.

MANY valuable papers on the subject of crystal vision, sometimes premonitory, will be found in our *Proceedings* and *Journal*. Our former President, Mr. Andrew Lang, was deeply interested in this subject, and it was I believe the only branch of psychical research he studied experimentally, through some personal friends who were "scryers," or crystal gazers. The power both of precognition and retrocognition is exhibited by certain sensitives not only in crystal vision, but in deep hypnotic trance and in dreams. We owe to Mrs. Henry Sidgwick's laborious care a most valuable monograph on the subject of *Premonitions* published in Vol. V. of our *Proceedings* for 1888. One of the best evidential cases of premonition is that of a fire in Munich in 1886 which was given with singular correctness and precision in a dream repeated three times over a month before the fire occurred.

Then there is the well-known case of the dream by Mr. Williams in Cornwall, of the murder of Mr. Percival, the Chancellor of the Exchequer in 1812. This dream, also thrice repeated, occurred about a week before the event. Mrs. Sidgwick regrets that the printed record of the dream which she quotes is twenty years after the dream occurred. But in the memoirs of one of the earliest psychical researchers, the eleventh Duke of Somerset, on p. 335, an earlier record is given of this dream. I have also lately received from my aged friend, Miss Percival of Chobham (a direct descendant of the Chancellor), a still earlier record of the same dream which agrees in nearly all particulars with that given in the later reports.

The following remarkable and tragic case of premonitory crystal vision is not only of very recent date, but some of the witnesses have been willing to give their personal testimony and I am allowed to give the name of the percipient, who is Miss St. John Montague, and she has kindly furnished me with the following report of her vision and its fulfilment:—

The incident which I am about to relate was written down as I described it on April 14th, 1920, to the lady, as it came before me in the crystal I was holding.

I had run in to see a friend, Mrs. R., and as I entered her house in Kensington she came out into the hall to meet me, saying how glad she was I had come; as a friend of hers, whom I will call "Mrs. *Holt*," had just arrived from abroad and had asked her to beg me to read the crystal for her. As I was very pressed for time I suggested doing as she wished at a future date, but my friend begged me to do it at once, offering to send a servant round to my house, which was close by, to get my crystal ball, and not liking to refuse I agreed to do as she asked. A few minutes later, having been introduced to the lady, Mrs. *Holt*, who had just arrived from the continent—and who was an utter stranger to me,—I gave her my crystal to hold. When I took it from her hands and looked into it I experienced a terrible shock. Noticing from my manner that I was disconcerted Mrs. *Holt* asked me if I saw anything to upset me. Fearing to look any longer I told her I would prefer not to tell her what I saw. She assured me that nothing I could say would worry her, and she brought such pressure to bear that I gave way and told her what I had seen so vividly in the crystal. I obtained her permission to write it down after I had described it to her. I warned her as delicately as I could that a gruesome tragedy was before her, an awful deed which would make her a widow almost immediately. When I had finished, to my surprise she laughed merrily, telling me that it was all quite impossible, that her husband had never been more cheery or in better health and that he had no financial worries, and in fact she was just going off to lunch with him at his club. Rather relieved at the way in which she took what I had told her, I looked over the notes I had written down shortly after describing the scene word for word which I had witnessed in the crystal. The exact copy of my notes is as follows:—

"I can see a tall fair man rather bald, pacing up and down a small room, evidently a smoking room, close beside the desk is a telephone, he is excitedly taking up the receiver and speaking into it, he opens a drawer in the desk and holds an object taken from it in his right hand—it is a revolver—again he speaks into the receiver excitedly and watches the closed door on the left eagerly. Once more he speaks into the receiver, and for a moment points the revolver in the direction of the door—apparently listening for someone to

come—he makes a gesture of angry despair, and for the third time takes the receiver in his left hand, whilst his face, working with frenzied emotion, seems to shout into the telephone—he waits once more, pointing the revolver at the door—he turns his face and seems to stare out of the crystal, there is a tragedy of despair in his eyes. With a sudden gesture he looks once more at the door and shakes his head as though giving up hope of it opening to admit someone for whom he seems to be waiting. He raises his right hand and staggers back, the revolver is now pointing at his own head—then I see blood everywhere gushing. A woman comes into the room, the same woman who is in the room with me now, only in the picture she wears a loose wrapper, she lifts his head—blood is everywhere.”¹

Three days later, on April 17th, 1920, the husband of my friend, Mrs. R., a Swedish gentleman, came to my house with a message, and in answer to my invitation to come in he told me that he was on his way to see Mr. *Holt* who had telephoned for him, explaining (as the name was not remembered by me) that Mr. *Holt* was the husband of the lady for whom I had read the crystal two or three days previously, on her arrival from abroad. As he spoke a sudden presentiment came over me, and hardly realising what I said I begged Mr. R. *not* to go. Amazed he stared at me and asked me why he should not go and said that Mr. *Holt* had phoned to him three times in a few moments asking him to go *at once* to him, as “he wanted to take him with him,” and he was just rushing out to go when his wife asked him to leave a note for me on the way. Once more I begged him to stay and not to go, and confided to him that I knew he would endanger his life if he went. Mr. R. stared at me as though he doubted my sanity, and in answer to my vehement entreaty first to ring up his friend Mr. *Holt*, he went to my phone. There was no answer, the Exchange said, from the number given. A moment later Mr. R. hurried off, apparently irritated with me for having delayed his going to his friend from a mere whim. After he left I drove to an appointment in Harley Street with a well-known

¹ Fortunately Miss Montague had not destroyed the rough notes she made at the time. At my request she found them and brought them to me. These notes are now in my possession; they are hastily written in pencil, but are word for word exactly as she has transcribed them in her narrative.
—W. F. B.

woman doctor, Dr. Sloan Chesser. Soon after my arrival there I was called to the telephone and when I took up the receiver a voice spoke I hardly recognised as that of Mr. R., who knew where I had gone.¹ He told me that just as he entered the hall of his friend, Mr. *Holt*, he had been startled at the sound of a revolver shot coming from the direction of Mr. *Holt's* room. On going into the house he had found Mr. *Holt* lying dead just as I had seen him, beside the desk and the telephone receiver, with a revolver held tightly in his hand. The horrified servant said to Mr. R., "He had been waiting for you, Sir, and was phoning for you to come a little while ago." If he had obeyed that summons five minutes earlier, Mr. R. would probably also have been shot and so have accompanied Mr. *Holt*. The Doctor's opinion was that a sudden madness had seized Mr. *Holt*, and as this came upon him he felt the craving to take a friend with him on his journey to the unseen, and no doubt would have shot Mr. R. and then himself. There was no reason and no motive for Mr. *Holt's* tragic suicide, other than temporary insanity. Some days after the tragic event the poor widow came to me to thank me, she said, for having warned her of what was about to happen; but for that warning, though laughed at at the time, she declared to me that the suddenness of the shock might have impaired her reason.

(Signed) NELL ST. JOHN MONTAGUE.

In an interview with Miss Montague, she kindly arranged for Mr. R. to come and see me. He did so a few days later and corroborated the account Miss St. John Montague had given me, and said that undoubtedly he owed his life to Miss Montague's warning. After reading Miss St. John Montague's account Mr. R. wrote the following letter in corroboration:—

"I have read Miss St. John Montague's account of her crystal vision of the tragedy of Mr. *Holt*. On April 17, 1920, when I called on Miss Montague, I told her I was going to see Mr. *Holt*; she

¹Miss Montague, in answer to my enquiry, informs me that she left word with her maid that she was going to Dr. Sloan Chesser, and gave the telephone number in case she was wanted, so that when Mr. R. rang her up the maid gave Dr. S. Chesser's telephone number to Mr. R., who thereupon rang up Miss Montague. I have seen Dr. Sloan Chesser, who is a well-known and able lady doctor, and she confirms Miss Montague's statement about being rung up when she was consulting Dr. Chesser.—W. F. B.

implored me not to go and kept me talking for nearly a quarter of an hour. Then I left and drove to Mr. *Holt's* house. After ringing his front door bell I heard the report of a pistol. A servant opened the door, and when I came in he begged me to wait. A lady then came to see me and asked me to go to her brother in the next room. I did so, and he told me that Mr. *Holt* had just shot himself. I owe my life to Miss Montague's warning as I have explained to Sir William Barrett. (Signed) I. BLOMQUIST R.

The following additional facts were told me by Mr. R. There was an extension telephone from Mr. *Holt's* room and his servant had to get on to the exchange. The servant said Mr. *Holt* asked him to get on to Mr. R. and to tell him that he, Mr. *Holt*, wished to see him at once, as he wanted Mr. R. to go with him. Mr. *Holt* then got on to Mr. R. himself and said to Mr. R. over the 'phone, "Come here at once, as I want you to go with me. Please come within the next five minutes."

I asked Miss Montague if she could obtain the evidence of the widow and of the servant at Mr. *Holt's* house. She replied, "I am sorry to say that the widow feels the recent tragedy so much that she does not wish to give her name, nor does she wish to speak about the subject." Miss Montague adds—"I have been trying to trace the servant but so far without success, as he has left his place."

There remains the newspaper report of the suicide and the Coroner's inquest. This Miss Montague obtained for me through the kindness of the editor of the *Daily Graphic*, who sent me the following extract from the *Daily Mail* of Monday, April 19, 1920. Possibly a fuller report may be found in other contemporary newspapers which I have not been able to consult.

I omit the actual names in the report and substitute the pseudonyms I have used. The report is headed:—

London Hotel Drama.

"Hullo . . . death! Come round in five minutes or it will be too late."

Soon after shouting this message through the telephone on Saturday at a private hotel, Palace Gate, Kensington, Mr. *Holt*, a married man of 38, was found lying dead in his dressing room, shot through the mouth, with a revolver in his right hand.

According to his native servant, Mr. *Holt* had made the remark quoted above in phoning for a friend, Mr. R. He then left the call to his servant, who, when the friend answered, went to tell his master, whom he found dead.

Mr. *Holt* had served in the army and seen much service in France and was present in Dublin during the rebellion. He had suffered from shell-shock."

The newspaper account differs somewhat and is incomplete, but perhaps is not more so than newspaper reports generally.

One is naturally sceptical of such a tragic story. In this case the premonition appears to have saved Mr. R.'s life, just as the premonition in the case of the Munich fire enabled the family to save some valuable papers which otherwise would have been destroyed in the fire which was so vividly depicted a month before it occurred.

When I read the foregoing paper at a meeting of the S.P.R. on April 11, 1922, Miss Montague and Mr. R. kindly came at my request and answered very fully and satisfactorily the numerous questions asked by the members. In addition an independent witness, a stranger to me, related another case of crystal vision which Miss Montague had given him and which proved to be correct.

Although the widow of Mr. *Holt* did not like to recall the sad past, in response to my urgent request, she kindly called on me and had an interview, at which Mr. Dingwall happened to be present. The statement she made was taken down by Mr. Dingwall at the time, August 28, 1922. Mrs. *Holt* said that her husband had sat with Miss Montague for crystal vision some six months before his death.¹ Miss Montague then told him what she had then seen, and begged him not to undertake the business he was about to engage in, as she said it would end in tragedy.² Mrs. *Holt* herself sat with Miss Montague in 1920, and in a letter to me Mrs. H. says: "When I asked

¹ Miss Montague informs me that when she gave this sitting to Mr. *Holt* she did not know his name and had no idea he was any relative of the lady whom she saw six months later.—W. F. B.

² It seems the business Mr. *Holt* was about to engage in was converting a large house he had secured in Kensington into an hotel which turned out a failure. This explains why Mr. *Holt*'s house is called an hotel in the newspaper report.—W. F. B.

her to read the crystal for me, she told me of things that had happened to me years ago. Then she predicted I should be a widow very shortly." In her interview with Mr. Dingwall and myself Mrs. *Holt* said she believed Miss Montague had told her "that she would be a widow within two days"; Mrs. *Holt* added, "this was the case, though I do not remember now what else she said." Mrs. *Holt* said she was fetched by Mr. R. from Gloucester Road Station, London, after the tragedy. She had previously arranged to meet her husband at Gloucester Road Station as they were going to visit their solicitor. On arriving at the station she found Mr. R. there instead. He gradually broke the sad news to her, and said her husband had died suddenly. This was about 10.45 a.m. on Saturday, April 17, Mrs. *Holt* said.

In the crystal vision Mrs. *Holt* told Mr. Dingwall and myself that Miss Montague had also stated her first husband had died suddenly, which she remarked was quite true, and that she, Mrs. *Holt*, would have a very chequered life, which was also true. In her letter to me Mrs. *Holt* adds that "Miss Montague also said that she saw things would clear up for me after a couple of years, which I trust will be the case as I have had such troubles and difficulties."

It will be seen that Mrs. *Holt* only partially confirms the detailed prediction, which Miss Montague says she wrote down after she had the sitting with Mrs. *Holt*. But it is possible the awful sequel had blurred Mrs. *Holt's* recollection. In any case the prediction of the tragedy is fully confirmed.

This and other cases are illustrations of the existence of the transcendental self which lies beneath our empirical or normal self—of faculties which doubtless will have fuller exercise when we are freed from the present "muddy vesture of decay." The precognitions we have described bring before us the great problems of TIME and SPACE, and whether these are merely names for illusions, due to the present limitations of our personality. Mr. Myers has eloquently discussed this question in his great work on *Human Personality*. May we not, as he suggests, be apprehending as a stream of sequence that which is really an ocean of co-existence. We can imagine our whole earth life as an instantaneous though complex pheno-

menon, any element of which would be perceived as immediate and present, by the transcendental self,—but which element would only be received by the empirical self through obstructing media, involving different rates of retardation. Just as the highest of our senses (sight) perceives instantaneously a flash of lightning, which a lower sense (hearing) only perceives later on through the roar of thunder. So it is conceivable, Mr. Myers suggests, that some occasional intercommunion of consciousness may enable our higher self to call to the lower, the central organism to inform the periphery that “at such an hour this shock will reach you, listen to the nearing roar.”

CASES.

I.

L. 1247.

A TELEPATHIC DREAM.

A REPORT of the following case of a dream apparently of telepathic origin reached us in the first instance through Mr. E. P. Larken, a Member of the Society, to whom the dreamer is known personally. On August [misdated October] 22, 1923, Mr. Larken wrote to the Editor, Mrs. Salter, as follows :

About a year ago, Mrs. Wynn Roberts, a Wimereux resident, was staying with her mother in England. One morning Mrs. Wynn Roberts had a morning dream in which she thought that some one had put sugar into her tea, which is a thing she detests. She tasted the sugar and, while dreaming, she thought that it was a curious and unusual thing to *taste* in a dream. Then she woke up as the maid came in with her morning tea. With the maid was her mother, Mrs. P., and Mrs. Wynn Roberts at once asked her if she had ever *tasted* in a dream and told her the story. Mrs. P. said “no” but that she had just been scolding Nellie (the maid) for putting sugar into her (Mrs. P.’s) morning tea, which she dislikes as much as Mrs. Wynn Roberts dislikes it.

Mrs. Wynn Roberts at my request wrote to her mother about the matter the other day and the enclosed fragment of a postcard bears the reply.

E. P. LARKEN.

On receipt of this letter Mrs. Salter wrote to Mrs. Wynn

Roberts asking for an account of her experience and putting the following questions :

(1) Do you often dream and can you remember any other occasion on which you have dreamt of tasting anything?

(2) Had anything happened to bring the idea of sugar in tea to your mind at about the time of the dream? Can you remember having any conversation with any one on this subject?

(3) Have you had any other telepathic experiences either with your mother or with any other people?

(4) Can you give the date of your dream?

In reply to this letter Mrs. Wynn Roberts wrote as follows :

August 27th, 1923.

In reply to your letter of enquiry about my dream which showed telepathic communication with a contemporary incident. I shall be pleased to give you the account as I remember it.

The incident took place a little under a year ago, while I was on a visit to my mother. The dream itself having been so unusually clear and sensible has remained in my mind as an outstanding one ever since.

As most of my dreams come just before waking in the early morning, I imagine that this must have occurred between the hours of six and seven.

It appeared to me that I was drinking tea which had been sweetened as I distinctly *tasted* the sugar in it. I have a particular dislike for sugar in that beverage and I was most bothered with the unpleasantness of it.

My mother came into my room with the maid who was calling me about 7-45, and being so impressed with the strangeness of the *taste sense* having been so clear in my sleep, I asked my mother whether she had ever known or heard of anyone having had a similar experience. She remarked at once how curious that this should have happened as about an hour before (she is always called very early) her maid, when preparing her tea, as she had been in the habit of doing for a considerable time, had absent-mindedly sugared it and she had been very much annoyed with the girl for her carelessness. She has the same aversion as myself to sweetened tea and will never drink it.

We both concluded that the whole thing had been a case of telepathy, which in no way astonished us as we are quite accus-

tomed to being in touch with one another, but as a rule she is the person who is affected by me, such as in cases of my suffering from intense depression or happiness, etc.

I hope that I have explained this quite clearly. Your other questions I will answer in order:—

(1) I dream frequently and vividly, but I do not remember any other occasion on which I have ever *tasted* anything in a dream.

(2) No incident that I am aware of had occurred prior to this particular dream which could have caused it, neither had I had any conversation on this subject at any period which could have recalled it to my mind.

(3) I have had a great many experiences of thought-transference, both with my mother and other people; sometimes acting as agent and at others as the percipient.

(4) The date of the dream which you have been inquiring about is a little under a year ago.

R. WYNN ROBERTS.

The confirmatory statement from Mrs. P. was on a postcard addressed to Mrs. Wynn Roberts, as follows:—

17, 8, 23.

Yes, I remember your dream and Nellie putting sugar in my tea that morning *quite* well. I was reminded of it, curiously enough, this morning before your letter arrived (2nd post) by having put sugar in my own tea absent-mindedly at breakfast.

II.

L. 1248. AN INSTANCE OF "EXTENDED" TELEPATHY.

WE are indebted for a report of the following case to Mr. Hubert Wales, a Member of the Society, who has in the last few years carried out a considerable number of psychological experiments, some of which were published in *Proceedings*, Vol. XXXI., p. 124. Mr. Wales gave an account of the circumstances in which this incident occurred in a letter to Mrs. Sidgwick, dated February 25, 1923, thus:—

In your very interesting paper in *Proceedings* (Vol. XXXIII.), on coincidental hallucinations and dreams, you refer (on p. 331) to "the extended idea of the operation of telepathy which is, I

think, being forced upon us." When I read that, it struck me that you might perhaps care to have enclosed particulars. . . .

To make the incident clear it is necessary to explain that for some years I have been making experiments, as I could find opportunities, to see if personal evidence of survival could be obtained *without one's personal presence at sittings*. For this purpose in the autumn of 1921, a friend of mine, Mrs. Donohoe, of Hampstead, extremely kindly undertook a series of sittings on my behalf with a professional medium, Mrs. Brittain, or rather partly on my behalf and partly on her own. I did not meet Mrs. Brittain or hold any communication with her, and did not indeed know in what part of London was her house, when the sittings were held. But at, or before, the first sitting Mrs. Donohoe read to her part of a letter to herself (Mrs. D.) from me, in which I said I was anxious to obtain communications, if possible, from any deceased friends of mine. Mrs. Donohoe took with her to every sitting a friend who wrote shorthand, who took a verbatim note of what was said, of which a typed copy was sent to me as soon as possible.

About twelve sittings were held, but no evidence for survival worth reporting was obtained. Several incidents, however, occurred suggestive of the extended, or linked, telepathy you mention. Of these the enclosed was the most striking.

HUBERT WALES.

The following report of the sitting together with the notes and corroborative statement were enclosed with Mr. Wales's letter of February 25, 1923.

EXTRACT FROM REPORT OF SITTING WITH MRS. BRITAIN,
20th October, 1921.

(Report received by H. W., 31st Oct., 1921.)

Present: Mrs. Donohoe and Mlle. Leclerc (who took the shorthand notes).

Medium coming out of trance.

MEDIUM: Do you know you have got such a funny spirit here to-day. She gave me a shock. I don't know if she is for you or for Mr. Wales. She is a fat woman, rather short and very stout, and has a rather nice face with double chin, dark hair, rather nice com-

plexion, looks very much like a Russian woman, very fat. She is foreign; she speaks another language.

MRS. D.: I knew a Frenchwoman a little answering that description, but, so far as I know, she is alive.

MEDIUM: She is enormously fat, and is about your height and my height. She met with a rather tragic death lately; she has not been very long in the Spirit World.

MRS. D.: Do you get a name?

MEDIUM: I get the name Marie. She has got the beginnings of a moustache.

Close of Sitting.

Extract from note on the Sitting by H. W. addressed to Mrs. Donohoe, sent to her 31st October, 1921.

The remarks made by Mrs. Brittain as she came out of trance, however, do suggest, in rather a disconcerting degree, knowledge somehow derived from my mind. For it so happens that, during the past week or more, I have been thinking much—quite exceptionally much—about a fat woman I used to know, whom I called “Marie.” That was not her real name, it was a name I gave her, which she liked. She was not foreign, but she had a foreign surname, and I probably thought of her as foreign before I met her. In my recent thought about her (for the purpose of imaginative writing) I have made her much fatter than she really was—“enormously fat”—I may have used those very words—that was the whole point of my thought. So far as I know, she is still living, but it is a good many years, since I heard anything from or of her. She was about your height and kind-hearted.

Corroborative Statement by Miss C. R., living at Nottingham at the time, dated 18th November, 1921.

A day or two before the 26th of October, 1921, I received a letter from Mr. Hubert Wales in which he told me a story about an enormously fat woman, who was kind-hearted. At his request I made a note of this on November 2, 1921.

Note by H. W. 25th Feb. 1923.

It will be noticed that, in Mrs. Brittain’s description, “Marie” became stouter and stouter—as though she expanded on the spot. That is precisely what she did in my imagination.

JOURNAL

OF THE

Society for Psychical Research.

OBITUARY: MR. OSCAR BROWNING.

WE regret to have to announce the death at Rome on October 6th, at the age of eighty-six, of one of our Honorary Associates, Mr. Oscar Browning. Mr. Browning contributed little directly to the work of the Society, but in its early days he used to lend his very convenient rooms in King's College, Cambridge, for meetings of the Cambridge Branch. Mr. Myers, Professor Sidgwick, and for some time Mr. Gurney, as well as other well-known Members of the Society then resided at Cambridge, which made the Cambridge Branch an important centre of work; and the geniality of Mr. Browning as a host at its meetings made his position a prominent one. It may be mentioned that he was one of those who had a sitting with Mrs. Piper during her visit to Cambridge in 1889, reported in *Proceedings*, Vol. VI., p. 626.

RESPONSE TO THE APPEAL: SEVENTH REPORT.

THE same anonymous donor who, as announced in the *Journal* for July, had already contributed £325 towards the cost of building a seance room, has now contributed a further £185,

bringing his total contribution to £510. The thanks of the Society are again due to him for his generous help. We have also to report a generous gift of £100 from Sir Oliver Lodge to the general funds of the Society. The amounts received since our last list was printed in October are as follows :

FOR THE SEANCE ROOM.

Anonymous	-	-	-	£185
J. A. Findlay	-	-	-	20*
Dr. F. C. S. Schiller	-	-	-	10*

TO BE ALLOCATED AS THE COUNCIL WISHES.

Sir Oliver Lodge	-	-	£100
Mrs. A. M. Russell	-	-	1

A CASE OF THOUGHT-TRANSFERENCE.

WE are indebted to one of our Dutch Members, Dr. J. Valckenier Suringar, for the report of the following case which he has personally investigated. A spiritualistic circle of six persons at Flushing (Holland) held a seance on the evening of the 23rd July, 1922. They did not usually get anything remarkable at their seances, and on this occasion they first tried table-tilting without success. They then tried the "cross," *i.e.* a cross-shaped piece of wood with a needle at the point of intersection, held over the alphabet. The four arms of the cross were held by two ladies (S. and M.) and two gentlemen (S. and H.); it was about 9 p.m.; this time has been verified by Dr. Suringar. What they got seemed to be nonsense, but after some time one of the gentlemen recognised English words. The following dialogue then took place, the questions, which were put in Dutch, being placed in round brackets, and comments and explanations in square brackets.

* These amounts were included in the total of £355 mentioned in the November *Journal* (p. 152).

Good b

Good by

(Who are you ?)

[no answer.]

(What are you coming to do ?)

I bill powr

it ea song for you [apparently meaning—I will write a song for you].

(Are you an Englishman ?)

Yes

(How are you ?)

tank u Howa R e you [thank you, how are you ?].

(Would you be so kind as to spell that song for us ?)

yes

With t He vo

i W i LW

WITH c R

i s E [apparently voi=voice and 'crise' represents 'cross,' Dutch 'Kruis.']¹

Evi i NG song [Eveningsong]

(Can you show yourself by means of a medium ?)

I cannot

(How did you come here ?)

is EEALig

Red [I see a red light]

(Could we, in darkness, observe that light ?)

ONLYFOR M (only for me.)

(Near whom do you see that red light ?)

[The cross was pressed against Mrs. M., who is regarded by the circle as the medium]

The following words were then spelt out; they are reproduced exactly as they were recorded at the time, the spacing

¹Dr. Suringar examined all the sitters, and the boy, in regard to their knowledge of English by means of passages for translation in which words from the original record were interspersed. The boy translated *kruis* (cross) by *crise*.

of the lines being governed by the size of the paper on which the record was made :

THE SUN HAS
 SET AND NOW
 A new WITH F
 A LL END E W
 THE GRASS
 IS WET FIr
 St parT
 each litt
 le bird H
 as sunk
 storest
 wit H
 ts netstn
 O Sng is he
 ar

Of the six members of the circle, the two gentlemen who held the cross had learnt English ten and fourteen years before respectively, but they had not kept it up, and had not recently read any English book or newspaper. None of the other four members knew any English, and the verse in question was entirely unknown to the whole circle. With the aid of an English dictionary, one of the gentlemen reconstructed a four-line poem out of it, neglecting altogether the rhymes.

The matter would have been allowed to rest there, had it not been for what happened on the following day. Opposite to the house where the seance took place (a grocer's shop belonging to Mr. and Mrs. M.) is the house of a tailor, whose son, aged fifteen, visits the M. family. He knew that there were mysterious meetings now and then, but did not know what happened at them; he longed to attend one of the meetings, but was not allowed to. This boy, next day, came to the shop and asked Mr. M. if there had been a seance last evening, and the reply being in the affirmative, he asked if they had had anything remarkable. Mr. M. answered: yes, an Englishman who said he would sing a song, but spelt it out with the cross. "What song was it?" asked the boy. "Evening song of a little bird," was the reply. "Well," said

the boy, "last evening I read such a song myself out of a text-book used at a former school." He went home, typed the song out from memory on a piece of paper and brought it to Mr. M.

The poem, as typed by him, was as follows :

EVENING SONG.

The sun has set,
And now a new
With fallen dew
The grass is wet.

And little burd
is sing to rest
Within his nest.
No song is heard.

When Mr. S., one of the sitters, was shown the poem as typed by the boy, he corrected 'burd' into 'bird' and 'sing' into 'sunks'; on other occasions also he wrote 'sunks' (for 'sunk').

Dr. Suringar, to whose notice the case had been brought, entered into correspondence with the members of the circle and the boy, in order to verify the facts. He obtained the original record of the sitting, and the typed poem given by the boy to Mr. M., and elicited the following additional details.

The boy standing in his room before the window (on the first floor) looked at the persons who entered Mr. M.'s house; he felt vexed not to be able to attend the seance (which was held on the ground floor). He was bored, went over to his cupboard, rummaged amongst all sorts of things, and found the remnants of an old school book, *Huynink, Engelsche Spraakleer*, of which there only remained a few pages. These pages contained the five four-lined stanzas of an English poem which he had formerly learnt at school.

The boy took the pages to the table, sat down and read the poem on p. 44 of the book. He was all the time in a doze. He began to look at the book about 9 o'clock, and remained sitting until he heard the clock of the town hall strike half past nine; shortly after that he rose and went downstairs, and threw the remains of the book in the dust-bin.

Dr. Suringar learnt that the boy had also been in the habit of dozing in school, and was informed by his schoolmaster that his diligence left much to be desired.

Dr. Suringar obtained a copy of the *Engelsche Spraakleer* and found that the poem consisted of five four-lined stanzas, printed on a separate page. The first two stanzas (reproduced at the seance) were printed thus :

EVENING SONG.

The sun has set,
And now anew
With fallen dew
The grass is wet.

Each little bird
Has sunk to rest
Within its nest.
No song is heard.

It will be observed that the points in which the version written at the sitting, the version typed by the boy from memory, and this same version as corrected by Mr. S., vary from the original are different. This, as Dr. Suringar points out, corroborates to some extent the opinion he had formed on other grounds, that all the members of the circle and the boy had acted *bona fide* and without any kind of collusion.

Dr. Suringar's comment on the episode is as follows:—

In the whole literature on this subject I have not found a case of thought-transference with as long a piece of thought material as here transferred with an equal degree of correctness. It is a spontaneous case with the thoughts transferred fully, and it took place between two separate houses, neither the agent nor the percipient giving themselves conscious trouble to perform any thought-transference.

The conversation at the beginning makes it still more remarkable, because the medium did not know any English.

How must we interpret this case? Ordinary transference of thought through the air seems to me to be excluded because of the strength of the case, and because of the English conversation which was not in the boy's conscious thoughts. Equally impossible is it, I think, to suppose that the medium read from her own

house the poem in the boy's room, because Mrs. M. has never been shown to possess that gift; and in that case the quantity of what was read would not exactly have corresponded with what the boy knew by heart. So the only interpretation left seems to be the withdrawal of the psychic substrate (subconsciousness) from the body. The boy has some clairvoyant power; he was that evening in a mood fit for such a withdrawal, he knew Mrs. M., and thereby had some psychic contact with her; and he longed to be in the seance room.

With this interpretation the English conversation, held by the spirit of the boy before the poem came through, the medium not knowing any English, is also explicable; so, too, the manner in which the boy ruled the situation; e.g. when the poem was on the point of coming through, questions were put which were answered by the spirit of the boy; meanwhile the spirit waited with the poem and brought it forth as soon as there came a favourable moment for it. After the first stanza he added 'first part' (this was not understood by the sitters), and when the two couplets had been given, the spirit of the boy felt discharged, he knew only two stanzas by heart—and retired; the boy awakened from his dozing, rose, and went downstairs.

We take it that what Dr. Suringar would suggest by this interpretation is that the boy, being at the time in a state of partial dissociation, played the part of a "communicator" at the seance over the way. Some of our readers will call to mind that one or two striking instances of veridical communication from living persons have occurred at sittings with Mrs. Leonard, although—so far as we are aware—there has never been anything in her phenomena quite on the lines of the present case.

This case has been independently investigated, and reported on, though in less detail, by Dr. Vollgraff (*Mededeelingen der Studiever voor Psychical Research*, 1923, No. 5).

As mentioned in the October *Journal*, the case is reported and discussed at length by Dr. Suringar in *De Tempel*, with reproductions of the original record, the typed stanzas (with corrections by Mr. S.), the street, houses, etc.,¹ and a brief account of it appeared in the issue of *Light* of the 27th October.

¹This detailed report is in the Society's possession and can be seen by anyone who wishes to examine it.

CASE.

L. 1249.

IN the following case a telepathic impression concerning a playing card appears to have been received by a person who was between sleeping and waking at the time. The incident is slight but we put it on record here, as all evidence bearing upon the question of the conditions under which telepathy occurs may be of interest to the future student.

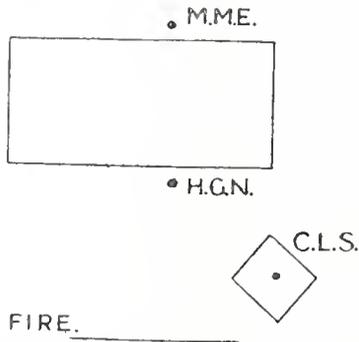
A first report of the incident was contained in a letter to the Secretary, Miss Newton, dated April 10, 1923, from Miss Nutter, an Associate of the Society, who appears to have been one of the agents. Miss Newton then wrote for further particulars and in reply Miss Nutter sent the following report:—

WOODHALL SPA,
April 12, 1923.

Miss Evans and I were sitting at the table, Monday evening April 9, playing at "Seramble Patience."

Miss Skeat was dozing at the fire, slightly turned towards it, in an armehair.

I put down 3 of clubs, and hurried to put down 4 of clubs on it, but in the meantime Miss Evans had placed her own 4 of clubs. At that moment Miss Skeat said, on waking, "Four of clubs and three of clubs." I asked her what made her say that and she said "I seemed to see them in my mind."



I am absolutely certain she did not see them on the table.

(Signed) HELEN G. NUTTER.

The above is correct. { CLARA L. SKEAT.
MARY M. EVANS.

CONCERNING MONSIEUR WARCOLLIER'S SUGGESTED
EXPERIMENTS IN THOUGHT-TRANSFERENCE.

WITH regard to the "telepathic gamble" suggested in a review of Monsieur Warcollier's *La Télépathie* (*Jour. S.P.R.*, July 1923, pp. 125-26) one of our Associates, Dr. F. J. M. Stratton, who is a mathematician, has called attention to the following difficulty:—

It will be remembered that according to Monsieur Warcollier's game the percipient has before him a complete pack of fifty-two cards, from which he has to select thirteen cards to be paired with the thirteen cards of the agent. Dr. Stratton points out that by deliberately restricting his choice to any four numbers the percipient can weight the scales in his favour. This is a serious objection to the game, because it means that players could not assume, as Monsieur Warcollier suggests, that, whatever the percipient's choice of cards, any advantage gained by him over the agent would be evidence of thought-transference; mathematical calculation would be required to ascertain in any given instance just what advantage chance would give the percipient. Nor can the difficulty be solved by limiting the percipient's field to four numbers and deducting from his total of success the proportion due under these conditions to chance. For this arrangement involves "a limitation of choice which vitiates any result or explanation in terms of telepathy. . . . A fundamental difficulty in the game is that once you have guessed any card four times you can't guess it again, even though it remains as a card to be drawn."

It would therefore appear that what seemed at first sight an attractive method of varying the monotony of telepathic experiments will not serve, and we must look elsewhere for a solution of this problem.

CORRESPONDENCE.

CONCERNING DR. ALRUTZ'S HYPNOTIC EXPERIMENTS.

To the Editor of the JOURNAL OF THE S.P.R.

DEAR MADAM,—Volume XXXII., pp. 151-178, of the *Proceedings* contains a paper by Dr. Sydney Alrutz, entitled *Problems of*

Hypnotism, describing certain experiments which he thinks establish the existence of a nervous 'effluence' from the human body which is capable of inducing or modifying hypnosis.

To establish the existence of such a factor it is of course necessary to eliminate telepathic suggestion. Dr. Alrutz believes he has done so, but upon this crucial point his report is hardly as complete as its importance requires. The following criticisms of his test experiments suggest themselves:—

Sitting 20 (p. 156). In this experiment passes were made above objects which were regarded as opaque to the effluence, the position of which was unknown to Dr. Alrutz. Their position was however known to Dr. von Bahr who seems to have been present all the time.

Sitting 37 (p. 157). Prof. Svedberg chose the objects and the direction of the passes himself, Dr. Alrutz being out of the room. We are told "He [Prof. S.] had not expected any certain result himself." This is hardly sufficient information as to his knowledge of, and mental attitude toward, the theory. Further, Prof. Svedberg appears to have reported what he had done to Dr. Alrutz *before* the skin was examined. Who made the examination is not clear.

Sitting 38. The result (no difference between the right and left sides) was in accordance with the theory. It was also what would happen if there were no effluence—and no particular suggestion.

Sitting 44 (p. 158). Here Dr. Alrutz had no normal knowledge of what had been done by Mr. Rosén; but may not the latter have telepathically informed the subject of what he was doing? If such a leakage took place and the subject knew what was required of him the regular result would naturally follow.

Sitting 48 (1) (p. 158). That Mrs. A—z, who was present while Mrs. E. L. conducted the experiment, was familiar with the theory, is implied by the statement that she had absent-mindedly expected another result. Two possibilities arise. The subject may have learned telepathically what was being done, and Mrs. A—z may have subconsciously conveyed the ordinary suggestion as to the result.

Sitting 48 (2) (p. 158). Mrs. E. L. now experimented alone; but may she not by then have gathered what the theory was?

Sitting 105 (9) (p. 159). Here an attempt was made to use an

'opaque' object the position of which was unknown, but no account is given of the precautions taken to ensure that it was unknown. Further, as there were only two possible positions chance must be remembered here. On p. 164 an experiment is mentioned in which the position of the 'opaque' body is said to have been unknown to both the experimenters. The result was irregular. Alternative explanations are however given.

The only statistics of successes and failures (p. 165) are not clear. They appear to refer to only 10 'non-informed' experiments. The total number of the experiments which yielded 78% of successes (p. 166) is not stated, and in view of the experiments which are described the statement that telepathy was ruled out does not inspire confidence. In 11 cases contra suggestions seem to have been attempted. This raises the question—What happens when one suggestion is given consciously and another from the subconscious?

Two other arguments are brought forward. On p. 167 it is pointed out that certain regular physiological reflexes can be produced in subjects who are ignorant of physiology; and on p. 173 certain reactions are stated to have been produced only by stimuli applied by the hypnotist or someone in physical contact with him. In the first case the knowledge of the operator might well make up for the ignorance of the subject, and in the second Dr. Alrutz does not seem to have ascertained what would happen when neither experimenter knew whether physical contact did or did not exist between them.

To devise experiments in which the direction of the passes, and the position and shape of the "opaque" bodies would, at the time, be unknown to any of the experimenters should not be difficult. Until the effluence theory is supported by a detailed report of such experiments it cannot be regarded as established.

W. E. LESLIE.

DR. ALRUTZ'S REPLY.

To the Editor of the JOURNAL OF THE S.P.R.

DEAR MADAM,—In reply to Mr. Leslie's criticism of my paper *Problems of Hypnotism*, I wish, first of all, to point out that the main thing was to find out if the phenomena existed, even when every conceivable way of producing them by auto-suggestion

on the subject's part had been eliminated. If they nevertheless occurred and occurred regularly, the next problem was: did they depend on the thoughts or, to put it on a broader footing, on the knowledge of the hypnotizer or the experimenter (the maker of the passes), who generally, however, were the same person? Finally, if this was not the case, were they brought about by the mental activity of some assistant or any third person? These last two possibilities may be termed telepathic. I cannot use the expression which Mr. Leslie employs, telepathic suggestion, because the telepathic stimulus, if such a cause there be, may very well be conceived as stimulating the primary sensory or motor centres of the brain, in which case there might ensue either a sensation of warmth, etc., or only an alteration in the physiological excitability of these brain centres. But in neither case need definite *ideas* of any sort arise in the mind of the subject. If, however, no such *ideas* are evoked by this telepathic means—as may be the case—can we then talk about telepathic *suggestion* in a strict sense of this word? I think not.

I shall now as shortly as possible reply to Mr. Leslie's detailed criticism, adding a few more experiments, and making here and there some general remarks.

Sitting 20. Certainly *these* experiments only prove that *the hypnotizer-experimenter* needs have no knowledge of the nature and position of the screens used. But that is already a good deal.

Sitting 37. Mr. Leslie considers the information that Prof. Svedberg himself had not expected any certain result concerning Exp. 37¹⁰ too scanty. I may then add that at the beginning of this sitting Prof. Svedberg had no knowledge of the effects which my experiments brought about. The minutes of the *first* experiment follow:

Sance 37. 22/10/1911. At my house. Present: Prof. Svedberg.

1. After C. W. had first been put to sleep for half-an-hour his sensibility was examined; this was normal (for light hypnosis) and right=left. A cloth was put over face.

2 and 3. Prof. S. was asked by me (in another room) to make passes (the procedure of which I also showed to him) above the brass screen either on the right *or* on the left and either upwards *or* downwards. Then S. came out to me and told me he had done as he had been told. I then asked him

to test the sensibility with my algesimeter (2 gm.), first ten times on the side that had been operated on and then ten times on the other side and to observe the results. He was to do the same thing with the temperators (means for applying a stimulus of cold).

4. S. did this and then told me that the arm and hand that had been operated on, *i.e.* which had been exposed to descending passes, had become insensible, while the other side was clearly hyper-sensitive. This was then verified by me as well. S. also found the same result when examining with cotton-wool (tickling).

The result was thus regular. In Exp. 10 of this sitting, which is the experiment criticized by Mr. Leslie, Mr. Svedberg may well have begun to put two and two together. Still, when a person of Mr. Svedberg's scientific standing states that he expected no definite result when making an experiment in a way chosen freely by himself, there seems no very good reason to disbelieve him. Prof. Svedberg did certainly *not* report to me what he had done *before* he made the examination of the skin. Finally, it is quite clear by whom the examination was made. By Mr. Svedberg *first*, and *then* by myself. The translator has unfortunately turned the words of the minutes, "as I found afterwards," into the neutral form, "as it proved later on."

Sitting 38. This negative experiment has certainly more importance than Mr. Leslie thinks. It shows that the subject does not suggest to himself some alteration, simply because passes are made—whether he feels or knows that such movements are being made or not. Further, this being the first experiment she made, Sister L. would naturally expect *something* to occur. But in fact nothing did occur, which was the correct result.

Sitting 44. Mr. Leslie supposes here that Mr. Rosén may have telepathically informed the subject of what he was doing, and consequently that the subject then suggested to himself two different alterations in his sensibility in the "right" places! I only wish to say here that there exists no *evidence* that anybody but the hypnotizer can in any way influence this subject telepathically. On the other hand, the subject has spontaneously informed me that he feels my thoughts sometimes.

Sitting 48¹. The same reasoning as above can be applied to this experiment as well as to *Sitting 48²*. Mr. Leslie asks here

if Mrs. L. may not have gathered by then what the theory was. I doubt it, seeing that the only preceding experiment (48¹) was a negative one.

Sitting 105⁹. Here the zinc-box with a lid on and half of its bottom-surface filled with an opaque substance (paraffin) was used. The precautions taken were that Dr. Klapper twisted the box round, so as not to know himself where the paraffin was situated. I did not take any "precautions" against *him*, Dr. Klapper being a German neurologist who visited me in order to obtain a personal opinion of the nature of my experiments, and whom I had no reason not to trust when he told me that he did not know the position of the paraffin. Mr. Leslie writes that chance must be remembered here, as there were only two possible positions. If Mr. Leslie means by this that there was a 50 per cent. chance for and against right results, I cannot agree with him. Mr. Leslie seems to think that I said to my subject something of this kind: "Now, look here, I am going to make an experiment with that zinc-box, filled half-way, and I shall let the boundary line run here; then you are to tell me which half-part of the skin-surface, lying beneath the box, gets sensitive." In point of fact, the subject did not know either that we were going to make an experiment on his sensibility at all (the foregoing experiments having been made on motility), neither, consequently, that we were going to use a zinc-box, nor that it would be a combined experiment with a boundary line somewhere. I doubt even whether the subject knew of the existence of this box, as we always, as much as possible, kept him in ignorance of our arrangements. Of course, *when* I began the examination of the skin which was *insensible* he might understand, *if* he heard my movements, that I expected *some* kind of alteration *somewhere*, but that would be all. Consequently, the probability of success by chance-guessing cannot be estimated. Other experiments with this box have, of course, also been made, with "right" results. But sometimes no differentiated effect could be obtained—the subject being so susceptible that an alteration (irradiation) in the *whole* of one half of the body took place on account of the passes made. In such cases the waking condition is to be preferred. This makes me point out how incredible it is that telepathy is the right explanation, seeing that regular results can be obtained on persons in the waking condition who never have been hypnotized by me.

As to statistics, I wrote in my article that space did not permit me to give more than extracts. On p. 165 I gave statistics for a certain class of phenomena, *i.e.* descending passes in light hypnosis, and I wrote “. . . ten *were*¹ made with the non-informed method.” Why does Mr. Leslie then write “they (*i.e.* the statistics) *appear*¹ to refer . . .” ? The statistics on p. 166 refer, on the other hand, to non-informed experiments belonging to all classes of phenomena, and the 78 per cent. of regular results is based on the results of thirty-seven experiments. Further, I wrote in my article (p. 166) that these experiments were made under conditions unknown to *the experimenter*¹—I said nothing about possible assistants. I also wrote “there even telepathy must be considered ruled out of the question.” I *judged* it to be well proved that telepathy was not the *vera causa* of the phenomena, as they took place, and were quite as regular, not only when the hypnotizer-experimenter was ignorant of the nature of the experiment, others present knowing it however, but also when the experimenter had no idea of the expected results, and no one else was present, and, finally also, in some cases, when *nobody* knew how the screens were arranged. I did not, however, write that telepathy *was* ruled out—as Mr. Leslie says I did—but only that it must *be thought* to be ruled out. I therefore cannot believe that I have made any statement which “does not inspire confidence,” as Mr. Leslie expresses it. Naturally, however, as many experiments of the zinc-box type as possible should be made.

Why does Mr. Leslie write that in eleven cases contra suggestions *seem*¹ to have been attempted when I expressly stated that eleven such experiments *were*¹ carried out ? The *validity* of the experiments alone can be disputed, not their existence or their formal nature. They were made in such a manner that the experimenter wished or had the intention that a result should ensue of an opposite kind to the one which the passes he then made usually give. And in all the eleven experiments the passes gave, nevertheless, their usual effect. I have also made experiments in which the subject has tried to prevent the usual effect of the passes from taking place, but the only result was that the usual effect was somewhat retarded. Mr. Leslie asks “What happens when one suggestion is given consciously and another from the subconscious ?” Well, I should very much like to

¹ Italics by me now.

know. I have really tried to answer the question experimentally myself, but I am not yet quite prepared to give any opinion on it. I have also tried to suggest to one of my subjects to see a given spectrum brighter, to see farther out in the red, to see brown there, but this had no effect. All these alterations of the spectrum and others also were however obtained if I made upward passes above the arm of the same side as the eye with which the subject regarded the spectrum, or downward passes on the opposite side (see my paper, pp. 163-4).

As to motor phenomena, I have certainly obtained responses, and the right ones too, even when the experimenter has been a person who did not believe in my experiments. If, however, this has also been done when I was absent, or by persons ignorant of what might happen, I cannot state without a good deal of searching in my records. In regard to the experiment mentioned on p. 173 of my paper, Mr. Leslie's proposal might and ought to be accepted. Still the tremendous complications, which a telepathic explanation would involve here, make the possibility of such an explanation being the right one extremely small.

The main thing now seems to be to try and make competent persons repeat and test the validity of my results and theories. To devise means which would realize this wish seems to me quite as important as to devise new forms of experiments. Nevertheless, I readily agree that any good variation of methods, however satisfactory in themselves, ought to be tried. Variation gives added safety and may bring about increased knowledge of the phenomena.

SYDNEY ALRUTZ.

REVIEW.

My Commonplace Book. By J. T. HACKETT. Fourth Edition, Revised and Enlarged. Maemillans. 12s. 6d. net.

WE are not surprised to learn that Mr. Hackett's book, which has already been noticed in the *Journal*, has now reached a fourth edition. Mr. Hackett was an intimate friend of Richard Hodgson, to whose memory the book is dedicated. Of the notable passages of literature contained in it about one-third were collected by Hodgson himself. They cover a very wide field, and, as is natural in any work in which Hodgson played so large part, the lighter side of life is by no means neglected.

The author has appended to several of his quotations his own illuminating comments. Of particular interest to our readers will be the long note (pp. 170-184) on the unconscious, or as he prefers to term it the "supereonscious" self.

Mr. Hackett in many passages pays a warm tribute to the work of the S.P.R., of which he has long been a member, but he is not afraid to break a lance on occasion with William James, Prof. M'Dougall and Prof. Gilbert Murray. It is a most stimulating book, and we confidently expect that the present edition will prove as great a success as its predecessors.

W. H. S.

JOURNAL

OF THE

Society for Psychical Research.

NOTICE OF MEETING.

A CONVERSAZIONE

WILL BE HELD IN

THE SOCIETY'S ROOMS,

31 TAVISTOCK SQUARE, LONDON, W.C. 1,

On THURSDAY, FEBRUARY 14th, 1924, at 4 p.m.

It is hoped that the New Seance Room will be on view.

Tea (free to Members and Associates) will be provided between 4 and 5 p.m. It is requested that all Members and Associates who intend to be present will inform the Secretary beforehand, so that she may arrange about the tea. Members and Associates who wish to bring a friend are asked to apply to the Secretary for a ticket not later than February 7th, 1924. Visitors will be admitted on production of such a ticket. Members and Associates will be admitted on signing their names at the door.

NEW MEMBERS.

- Appleby, J. Stanley**, Elton Manor, Stockton-on-Tees.
Beddard, Miss Margaret, 8 Fourth Avenue, Hove.
Bousfield, W. R., K.C., F.R.S., St. Swithins, Northwood, Middlesex.
Corry, Mrs. Armar, 12 Cranley Gardens, London, S.W. 7.
Hanbury, Daniel, Castle Malwood, Lyndhurst, Hants.
Jenkins, Mrs. N. S., 12 Battle Road, Princetown, N.J., U.S.A.
Kellogg, F. R., 120 Broadway, New York City, U.S.A.
Moreau, G., 241 Rue de Noyer, Brussels, Belgium.
Strong, Rev. Charles, D.D., Concord, Barnato Grove, Armadale, Melbourne, Australia.
-

MEETING OF THE COUNCIL.

THE 204th Meeting of the Council was held at 31 Tavistock Square, London, W.C., on Thursday, December 6th, 1923, at 3 p.m.; SIR LAWRENCE JONES in the chair. There were also present: Mr. W. W. Baggally, Dr. William Brown, the Hon. Everard Feilding, Sir Oliver Lodge, Mr. J. G. Piddington, Miss M. Radelyffe-Hall, Mr. W. H. Salter, Mrs. W. H. Salter, Mrs. Henry Sidgwick, and Dr. V. J. Woolley; also Miss Isabel Newton, Secretary, and Mr. E. J. Dingwall, Research Officer.

The Minutes of the last Meeting of the Council were read and signed as correct.

Nine new Members were elected. Their names and addresses are given above.

A statement on the Price-Hope case, which the Editor had received from Mr. Drayton Thomas for the *Journal*, was read. The Council, while not agreeing with Mr. Thomas's conclusions, sanctioned the printing of the statement with a reply which they instructed the Editor and the Research Committee jointly to draw up on their behalf.

The Monthly Accounts for October and November were presented and taken as read.

PRIVATE MEETING.

THE 78th Private Meeting for Members and Associates was held at 31 Tavistock Square, London, W.C. 1., on Thursday,

December 13th, 1923, at 8.15 p.m.; DR. V. J. WOOLLEY in the chair.

A Report on "The International Congress at Warsaw" was read by Mr. E. J. Dingwall.

WARSAW CONGRESS.

THE Report of the Congress which appeared in the *Journal* for November owing to a misunderstanding omitted to mention that the paper submitted by Prof. K. Oesterreich, entitled "The philosophical significance of mediumistic phenomena" was read by Dr. von Schrenck-Notzing, Prof. Oesterreich himself being unavoidably absent.

CASE.

L. 1250.

WE have received through one of our American Associates, Mr. Frederick G. Bromberg, of Mobile, Alabama, the following report of what appears to be a telepathic impression received within a short time of the death of the person to whom the percipient's impression related. The first account of the case reached us in a letter from Mr. Bromberg addressed to the Hon. Editor, Mrs. Salter, as follows:

June 21, 1923.

The enclosed is the original letter by Mrs. Daisy M. Wilkie of this City narrating one of those not infrequent cases of apparent telepathic influence exercised by a dying person during hours of physical dissolution upon distant intimate friends.

The interval between Winston-Salem, N.C., and Mobile, Alabama, covers several hundred miles.

I know the writer personally very well, and can assure you that her statements and that of her son can be accepted with perfect confidence in the integrity of the writers.

The occurrence transpired in the same building within which I reside, and was communicated to me the next day by Mrs. Wilkie. I asked her to commit to writing her statement of facts, with which request she complied after a few days of delay.

I told her that I intended to send her communication to you for publication in the *Journal* of our Society.

FREDERICK G. BROMBERG.

With Mr. Bromberg's letter was enclosed the following statement from Mrs. Wilkie and a corroborative statement by her son :

June 14, 1923.

On the eve of the 3rd of May (I'm not quite certain of the date as the paper I had with the notice is mislaid), my son and I were speaking of my girlhood days, without any reason for so doing. I began to tell him of a certain Mr. Rich'd. Plenge, of Charleston, S.C., who was a fine Baritone Singer, and quite an admirer of mine. I had not thought of this gentleman for some time. Try as I may that eve., I could not keep him out of the conversation no matter what other subject was introduced, I found myself going back to him and his lovely singing. I said to my son several times "I can imagine I hear him now singing 'Love's Sorrow'" (his favorite Ballad in those days). We spoke of him incessantly from 8 till after 11 p.m.

Two days later I rec'd a Charleston paper with the marked paragraph, containing the announcement of his death in Winston-Salem, N.C., at 2 a.m.. 3 hours after our eve. spent in talking of him.

He died after an illness of 4 or 5 wks., but was dying, his brother, Dr. Henry Plenge, informed me thro. my mother, from 8 p.m. of the same eve. I could not keep him from my mind.

My son remarked when I showed him the paper—"Well it certainly makes me feel peculiar, almost as if he was somewhere near us all the time."

These facts are *true* and positively happened.

(Mrs.) D. M. WILKIE.

This statement is true and I am "son" mentioned.

G. B. WILKIE.

In reply to these communications Mrs. Salter wrote to ask whether it was possible to obtain a copy of the Charleston paper giving the date of Mr. Plenge's death.⁴ This Mr. Bromberg endeavoured to do, but subsequently he wrote again to Mrs. Salter, as follows :

November 2, 1923.

"Daisy M. Wilkie."

Referring to my letter of the 16th of August, written by me in reply to your letter of the 30th of July, I have this report to

make, having just this day been supplied with the data by Mrs. Daisy M. Wilkie. I have seen the original letter written by Mrs. Blanche Clacius Harris to my informant, her cousin, Mrs. Daisy M. Wilkie. I had the original in my hands and am satisfied that it is the original, and in part confirmation of that fact I am sending you the original envelope in which the letter came to Mrs. Wilkie, and copy that portion of the letter of Mrs. Harris which refers to the death of Richard Plenge. The remainder of the letter related entirely to private family matters.

That the *News and Courier* newspaper does not have a spare copy of this paper for the month of May is simply consistent with the practice in this country. I have had occasion to ask for copies of the *Mobile Register*, which is a paper over one hundred years old, in this City, for some date, only a few months back, and have been informed that they have none except that which belongs to the permanent file of the newspaper.

I hope this letter may be considered satisfactory. To me it is the best secondary proof obtainable, short of getting somebody to go to the office of the *News and Courier* and copying from their bound file under oath. I do not believe the case would warrant the expense of that when the secondary evidence ought to be considered satisfactory in a case which depends more upon moral character than any financial element.

FREDERICK G. BROMBERG.

With Mr. Bromberg's letter was enclosed the following letter from Mrs. Harris addressed to Mrs. Wilkie :

CHARLESTON, S.C.,
Oct. 30, —23.

DEAR DAISY :

Your card reed. a few days ago, and I phoned to Dr. Plenge's house, and was told that his brother died May 1st so suppose the notice was in the paper May 2nd. Have just come from the *News and Courier*, and they looked, but found they had no paper of May at all so the only way that you could get one that I know of is if the family would give one that they might have, and don't suppose they would care to do that. . . .

Your fond cousin, BLANCHE.

It would appear to be sufficiently established by Mrs. Harris's letter that Mr. Plenge's death occurred on May 1, 1923.

If, therefore, Mrs. Wilkie is correct in referring her impression to May 3, this impression did not coincide with the death, but occurred two days later. It is, however, to be observed that Mrs. Wilkie is admittedly uncertain as to the exact date of her impression, and since no contemporary note was made, the date cannot now be fixed. In these circumstances the case cannot be reckoned as a "death-coincidence," but it seems to be clearly shown on the evidence of Mrs. Wilkie herself, her son, Mr. G. B. Wilkie, and Mr. Bromberg, that the experience occurred before Mrs. Wilkie had any normal knowledge of Mr. Plenge's illness and death.

Subsequently, after receiving the proof of this report, Mr. Bromberg wrote to Mrs. Salter as follows:

November 27, 1923.

Since writing to you yesterday Mrs. Wilkie is in my office and states that the feelings that she had and the statements she made to her son positively took place before she received the newspaper containing the obituary of Mr. Plenge. She also distinctly remembers that as soon as she received the paper, and observed the date of the death, she remarked to her son and also came down and told the writer that the obituary showed this death occurred the same evening that she had thought of him and of hearing his voice. . . .

FREDERICK G. BROMBERG.

CONCERNING THE "PRICE-HOPE" CASE.

IN April of this year one of our Members, the Rev. C. Drayton Thomas, sent us a detailed criticism of the report of Mr. H. Price's experiment with the Crewe Circle as printed in the *Journal* for May 1922 (p. 171), and further discussed by the Hon. Officers of the Society in the *Journal* for January 1923 (p. 4). In this criticism Mr. Thomas gave reasons why in his opinion the evidence put forward in Mr. Price's report should not be regarded as affording proof that any member of the Crewe Circle had been guilty of fraud on the occasion in question.

Mr. Thomas's statement was examined by the Research Committee of the Society, who discussed it with him at some length, and eventually invited him to make an abstract of

his arguments to be printed in the *Journal*, the original statement being too long for this purpose.

This abstract, as sent to us by Mr. Thomas, we now print, together with a reply on behalf of the Research Committee, written at the request of the Council.

STATEMENT BY THE REV. C. DRAYTON THOMAS.

The following is an abstract of the report upon this case prepared by a Member of the Society for consideration by the Research Committee.

The report itself being considered too lengthy for inclusion in the *Journal*, the Committee suggested that an abstract should be placed before our readers.

1. The main questions are :

- (a) Whether the packet which Price handed to Hope contained the plates marked by the Imperial Plate Company.
- (b) Whether the plates exposed in the camera by Hope came out of the said packet.

2. As to (a) : In the first place the neglect to take proper precautions for the continuous security of the packet from the time it left the control of the Imperial Plate Co. till the time of the seance ; and secondly, the omission, when the coverings were opened, to notice whether the seals were effective and intact, weaken the evidence as to the identity of the plates so much that the point is not proved in the judicial sense.

3. As to (b) : Mr. Price alleges that the slide containing plates taken from the said packet was changed by Mr. Hope for another slide containing other plates. He says that he marked the slide into which the plates were put, that he noticed a suspicious movement on Hope's part which suggested the substitution of another slide, that this suspicion was confirmed when he failed to find on the slide which Hope gave to him the second time the marks made on the original slide, and that suspicion was converted to certainty when the development showed that the plates were not those which had been in the packet. This appears to be the meaning of his various statements. He has not said in his published evidence that he observed the results of his attempt to mark

the slide; and the presumption that the performance then was equal to the demonstration before the S.P.R. Annual Meeting in January 1923 is weakened by the consideration that, to elude Hope's observation and hearing, he must have acted more covertly and silently than at the meeting. He certainly did not take the precaution of inventing some excuse to show the marks to Seymour and thus obtain corroborative testimony. It is possible, therefore, that, when he received back from Hope what purported to be the same slide, he found no marks on it because his apparatus had failed to work properly.

4. A subsidiary question touching the respective theories of both sides concerning (a) and (b) relates to the source of the two anonymous parcels sent to the S.P.R. The same person apparently sent both (see letter accompanying the second parcel). The sender's object was to prejudice Hope's case. To have obtained possession of the plate forming one of the Imperial Co.'s original set, which plate was in parcel No. 1, the sender must have been either somebody attached to the British College for Psychic Science who bore ill will to Hope, as the letter and papers enclosed in the parcels imply, or somebody connected with the experiment. There is no evidence that Hope had an enemy at the College, and nothing to show that such an enemy, had there been one, could have found out at so early a stage of the proceedings that the S.P.R. was concerned in this experiment. If the sender was an enemy, he was extraordinarily fortunate in selecting this particular undeveloped plate when rummaging through Hope's stock. If he were one of the experimenters, he must have had access to the packet and obtained the plate before the seance, taking advantage of the laxity of the custody.

5. There were two glass positives in the second parcel representing a Chinese Magician, which are at least as likely to have been in the possession of somebody connected with the Magic Circle as to have been found among Hope's stock. There is no evidence to connect them with any "extra" ever obtained by Hope.

6. The red celluloid disc contained in parcel No. 2 was apparently intended to suggest a device for imitating the

stencil dots used for the X-ray outline of the Imperial Plate Co.'s trademark, the figure of a crowned lion. Whether it was made by Hope, or by someone else who wished to convey the impression that Hope had so made it, is the point at issue. The correspondence between the pattern of these dots on the red disc and two sections of the crowned lion is too close to be due to coincidence.

One of these sections is the hind leg, as on the plate enclosed in anonymous parcel No. 1, which belonged to the original set prepared for Mr. Price. Nobody could have known what was on this plate who had not seen it *after its development*, and because it was not developed until it reached the S.P.R. only a person in touch with the S.P.R. could have obtained the knowledge; and Hope is thus absolved from the suspicion of making those dots on the disc which correspond with the lion's hind leg.

Other dots on this red disc represent the crowned head of the lion. An examination of the complete set of plates shows this to have been the section of the figure which was borne by the plate still missing, that is to say, one of the plates said to have been given by Mr. Price to Mr. Hope for the experiment and for which other plates were substituted either then or at an earlier stage (see paragraphs 2 and 3 above). Whoever had the plate with the hind leg doubtless had also the plate marked with the crowned head; the same person must have copied from both plates to make the pattern which is on the red disc, and this person cannot have been Hope.

(To follow this argument in detail the reader requires the photographic illustrations, and the text, embodied in the report of which this is an abstract.)

7. Finally, there is the mistaken remark in parcel No. 2 about Madam getting suspicious, which may more plausibly be attributed to one of the experimenters than to anyone connected with the College.

8. The general circumstances, therefore, and the internal evidence furnished by the contents of the parcels are favourable to the theory of their source having been the Magic Circle rather than the College.

9. In the *S.P.R. Journal* for May 1922, page 283, it was stated that :

“ It can, we think, hardly be denied that Mr. William Hope has been found guilty of deliberately substituting his own plates for those of a sitter.”

On an *ex parte* statement of the case this impression was natural; but now that the other side has been heard and fresh facts have come to light it is inconceivable that any impartial Court would convict him on the evidence.

REPLY TO MR. DRAYTON THOMAS'S STATEMENT.

We give below a reply *seriatim* to the arguments put forward by Mr. Thomas. It should be stated that this reply has been made as brief as possible. If any of our Members wish to enquire further into the case, they can see at the Rooms of the Society a copy of Mr. Thomas's original detailed criticism, and our Research Officer, Mr. E. J. Dingwall, or the Hon. Editor, Mrs. Salter, will be glad to discuss with them any points upon which they are not satisfied.

The numbers given below in round brackets refer to the numbered sections of Mr. Thomas's statement.

(2) With regard to the suggestion that the packet of plates taken by Mr. Price to the sitting cannot be proved to be the identical packet containing all the plates prepared and marked by the Imperial Dry Plate Co., we are entirely satisfied that the packet of plates handed over to Mr. Price and Mr. Seymour immediately before the sitting was the identical packet committed to the Society's charge. As to what occurred before this packet came into the Society's possession we are admittedly dependent on Mr. Price's statement. On this point the Hon. Officers of the Society have already stated (*Jour.* Jan. 1923, p. 5) that after careful enquiry they can find no evidence whatever that the packet had been tampered with by any of the people through whose hands it had passed. No fresh evidence has been brought to the Society's notice which could lead us to reconsider this conclusion, and the assumption that proper precautions were not taken for the continuous security

of the packet during its detention in the Society's keeping is gratuitous and unfounded.

(3) With regard to the suggestion that Mr. Price may have failed to mark the slide into which his own plates were put, we would point out that while it is, of course, possible that Mr. Price's apparatus failed to make the expected marks, there is absolutely no ground for supposing this to have been the case, in view of the fact that his own statements are clear and consistent; he is experienced in such matters; he knew exactly what he had to do and what to look for afterwards. When, therefore, he asserts positively that he marked one slide in a certain way and that the slide eventually put into the camera was *not* marked, his assertions afford strong presumptive evidence that a change of slides had in fact been effected. This evidence is reinforced by the absence of any marks on the two plates developed after the sitting.

As to the circumstance of Mr. Price having failed to draw Mr. Seymour's attention to the marked slide, he has already explained at the Annual Meeting of the Society in January last that he was actuated by a desire not to arouse any suspicion of his proceedings on the part of Mr. Hope or Mrs. Buxton.

(4) With regard to the two anonymous packets it has not so far been possible—although in this matter we have done our best—to obtain any clear evidence as to the identity of the sender. As to Mr. Thomas's statement that "the sender was extraordinarily fortunate in selecting this particular undeveloped plate [one of the original marked plates] when rummaging through Hope's stock," we cannot do better than repeat the statement already made in the *Journal* for January 1923, p. 8.

It is not difficult to suppose that the sender of the anonymous packet was aware of Mr. Price's experiment; for, according to Mr. Price's account, two marked plates were left at the College in a dark slide into which they were loaded. Only one of them has been returned. The other may well have been developed at the College by Mr. Hope himself, who would thus become aware of its being marked, and that, therefore, Mr. Price must have discovered the substitution practised on him.

As to the suggestion that no one at the British College for Psychic Science "could have found out at so early a stage of the proceedings that the S.P.R. was concerned in the experiment," it should be noted that Mr. Price was known to be a Member of the Society, and that in March 1922 the following note appeared in the *Journal*:

The Research Officer would be glad if those Members and Associates of the Society who have experiments in view with Mr. Hope, Mrs. Deane, or Mr. Vearncombe, would communicate with him before arranging their sittings.

It is rather surprising that Mr. Thomas should assert positively that the object of the sender of the two anonymous packets "was to prejudice Hope's case," seeing that in Sections 5 and 6 of his statement he himself argues that the contents of the second packet go far to prove Hope's innocence!

(5) It is doubtless true that the representation of a Chinese Magician found upon one of the glass positives in the second anonymous packet might "have been in the possession of somebody connected with the Magic Circle." But would such a person have selected it as a likely method of casting suspicion upon Mr. Hope? Would he not have been more likely to reproduce upon this positive the kind of "extra" which is typical of Hope's phenomena? It is more easily arguable that someone of Mr. Hope's circle might have chosen the Magician in order to cast suspicion on someone connected with the Magic Circle.

(6) We now come to the only point in Mr. Thomas's statement which brings forward anything in the way of new evidence. Mr. Thomas contends that the marks upon the red celluloid disc contained in the second anonymous packet are in fact copied from that portion of the Imperial Dry Plate Co.'s Trade Mark (the hind leg of the lion) which was reproduced upon the undeveloped plate sent to the Society in the first anonymous packet and developed on behalf of the Society by the London Stereoscopic Society. No one, he says, "could have known what was on this plate who had not seen it *after its development*," and such a person must have been "in touch with the S.P.R."

Assuming for the moment that Mr. Thomas is correct in his statement that part of the marks on the celluloid disc have been copied from the plate sent undeveloped to the S.P.R., may we not ask why a person "in touch with the S.P.R." and desirous to incriminate Hope should have deliberately chosen to copy just that part of the Trade Mark concerning which knowledge could not easily be attributed to Hope or any of his associates? According to Mr. Thomas's own statement the marks on the celluloid disc were in part copied from the plate which was (and still is) missing and might be presumed to be in Hope's possession. Why did the sender of the second anonymous packet not confine himself to copying the marks on that missing plate, thereby carrying the trail of suspicion straight back to Hope?

The "Chinese Magician" argument suggests a surprising lack of resource in Mr. Thomas's shadowy villain; the argument now under consideration surely implies a perverse ineptitude which passes all belief!

The real answer, as we believe, to Mr. Thomas's argument is that there is no good reason for supposing that the marks on the celluloid disc are "copied" from any part of the Trade Mark. For the details of Mr. Thomas's argument (together with the illustrations he sent us in support of it) we must refer our readers to his full statement which, as we have already said, can be seen at the Society's Rooms. Put briefly the arguments against Mr. Thomas are as follows:

(a) The alleged resemblance between a part of the pattern on the celluloid disc and the hind leg of the lion (on the undeveloped plate) can only be made apparent by quite arbitrarily dividing the pattern on the celluloid disc into two parts at a point where there is no evidence of such a division; that is to say, a group of dots which appear to form a continuous curve has to be counted as belonging partly to one section and partly to another.

(b) The correspondence in number between the dots forming a certain part of the pattern on the celluloid disc and the dots forming the lion's hind leg (18 dots in each case, see Mr. Thomas's detailed statement) is only reached by arbitrarily determining both as regards the celluloid disc and as

regards the Trade Mark at what point in the pattern we are to begin and end the counting.

We maintain that the objections brought forward under (a) and (b) weaken Mr. Thomas's argument so seriously that only an absolutely exact correspondence between the selected portion of the celluloid disc and the hind leg of the lion would have enabled Mr. Thomas to prove his point.

As a matter of fact there is no exact correspondence; there is only a general resemblance in outline, which does not seem at all beyond what chance might produce.

With regard to the resemblance detected by Mr. Thomas between the pattern on another part of the celluloid disc and the crowned head of the lion, after subtracting the dots required by Mr. Thomas to form the lion's hind leg, we are left with four large dots—too few in number and too vague in outline for any conclusion to be drawn from them—and a double row of small dots set close together, which have no counterpart on any portion of the Trade Mark.

What we suggest is that the person who made the celluloid disc had probably seen that part of the Trade Mark which would appear on the missing plate (left at the College according to Mr. Price's statement and never traced since); this unknown person may or may not have recognised the pattern on the plate as forming part of the Imperial Co.'s Trade Mark—on this point there is no clear evidence; he did not "copy" any part of the Trade Mark, but he pricked out a pattern of dots sufficiently like the marks on the plate to suggest imitation.

As to the motive by which the sender of the two anonymous packets was actuated, no positive assertions can be made so long as he remains unidentified. We should like, however, to suggest that if his motive was to obscure the issue and draw a red herring across the original trail, the amount of time and trouble expended by Mr. Thomas and others in a discussion of these packets is evidence of his success.

(7) We cannot follow Mr. Thomas's reasoning. It does not appear to us that the wording of the remark included in the second anonymous packet affords any clear evidence one way or the other as to the source of the packets.

(8) For the reasons given above we dissent from Mr. Thomas's conclusion that "the contents of the parcels are favourable to the theory of their source having been the Magic Circle rather than the College," though the general evidence is insufficient to justify us in suggesting the implication of any particular person. Mr. Thomas, we note, does not repeat the suggestion that has been made in other quarters that some person at the Society's Offices tampered with the packet of plates before the experiment. It appears scarcely necessary to refer to this suggestion otherwise than by pointing out the fact that the wrapper, upon the condition of which it is based, was preserved and handed over to the British College by our Research Officer, an action absurdly inconsistent with any such presumed guilt.

(9) After a careful consideration of all the evidence brought to our notice we are unable to find any indication of *mala fides* either on the part of Mr. Price or on the part of any of those associated with him in his experiment, and we see no reason to doubt that the report of this experiment, as printed in the *Journal* for May 1922, was substantially true.

A year and seven months have now elapsed since the printing of this report. During that interval the case has been thoroughly discussed at the Annual General Meeting of the Society in January 1923, and we have tried to give fair consideration to such arguments as have been put forward for rejecting Mr. Price's evidence. We do not feel that any useful purpose can be served by prolonging the discussion, so far as concerns the evidence already before us. If any new evidence of importance should be brought to our notice, Members of the Society may be sure that it will receive our most careful attention.

NOTE BY SIR W. F. BARRETT, F.R.S.

I regret that in the very brief report of the Annual General Meeting of the Society, published in our *Journal* for February last, there was not space for the excellent speech made by Sir Oliver Lodge on Sir A. Conan Doyle's motion, nor for my letter to the chairman on the same topic.

The following extract from my letter expresses the view I hold on the whole question :

“Whilst I have nothing to do with the investigation in dispute, let me say that no one who knows our Research Officer, Mr. Dingwall, can doubt for a moment that his zeal and ability are coupled with a perfectly straightforward and open mind. At the same time, the way in which the Hope inquiry has been conducted is, I think, a matter for regret. Our Research Officer should have had the investigation entirely in his own hands, or withdrawn from it altogether. As it is, not only Mr. Price, but two other persons, Mr. Seymour and Mr. Moger—neither of whom are connected with the S.P.R.—were more or less mixed up in the enquiry. I have not the least doubt they are all perfectly honourable gentlemen, but under these circumstances, in view of the unsatisfactory results obtained, it is far better, in my opinion, not to waste time over further discussion and recrimination, but to go back to Mr. Pugh’s generous offer contained in the July [1922] *Journal*, and begin the investigation *de novo*. Might I beg my friend Sir Arthur Conan Doyle to read the four liberal conditions stipulated by Mr. Pugh, accepted by the S.P.R.—and, I believe also, by Mr. Hope, on condition that he was told about the anonymous packet, which was done, I understand.

“We all know how much the *mental* attitude of the investigator affects the medium, and may inhibit all supernormal phenomena. Hence it is undesirable that anyone who has already committed himself adversely to Hope should take part in this further enquiry.”

CONCERNING TWO NEW GROUPS FOR PSYCHICAL RESEARCH.

We have been informed by one of our Members, Herr Regierungsrat Ubald Tartaruga, that, upon his initiative, a “Parapsychie Institute” has been established in Vienna. This Institute, which has for its object “systematic and impartial enquiry into psychical phenomena,” consists in a Committee of Direction and Associates.

It proposes to hold weekly meetings every Saturday evening at the Neue Wiener Handelsakademie.

We have also been informed by Monsieur Ed. Wietrich of the foundation in Paris of the Société d’Études Télépathiques (Cerele

S. Hôtel des Sociétés Savantes, 28 Rue Serpente, Paris 6). Monsieur Wietrich tells us that the Society would be glad to be put in touch with possible percipients with a view to arranging experiments.

We are glad to note these indications of increased interest in psychical research in other countries, and we wish both these Societies all success.

CORRESPONDENCE.

CONCERNING PROFESSOR RICHEL'S *TRAITÉ DE MÉTAPHYSIQUE* AND THE MEDIUM SAMBOR.

To the Editor of the JOURNAL OF THE S.P.R.

November 16, 1923.

DEAR MADAM,—I see that in his magnificent work *Traité de Métapsychique* Professor Ch. Richet more than once refers to my experiments with Sambor, but says that all these experiments—and even “everything Sambor did”—must be held to be “absolutely suspicious”—and this: because I (P. P. S.) did subsequently ascertain that one of my friends, who was also one of the sitters (in some of the seances, be it added), proved to be Sambor’s “accomplice.”

Professor Richet will permit me to state that in this form what he affirms is *incorrect*.¹

I never obtained one item of evidence that the “friend” referred to (who died in 1915 or 1916) played the part of an accomplice of the famous Russian medium. The evidence we subsequently (about eight years after S.’s death) *did* obtain was this: X. was detected in *not* holding a medium’s hand when he ought to have controlled it. As to this there is no doubt. And as it was X. who controlled at some of my best sittings with Sambor (notably at two simply marvellous ones held in St. Petersburg in May 1902—my last ones with that medium), I felt bound to consider that these seances must be held to be “null and void”: a tremendous pity since they were so good. But I repeat that we had no direct evidence that X. did allow *Sambor* to cheat either at the sittings in question or at any other. In particular the

¹ See my article in *S.P.R. Proceedings*, Vol. XXV., 1911, pp. 413–417.

first of the two sittings above referred to seemed to contain at least one feature telling against the hypothesis of fraud: some of the sitters who were facing the windows thought they saw a kind of stick protruding from the medium and moving a chair which had been ("supernormally") placed on the table; when, however, that part of the sitting over, Sambor was thoroughly searched nothing suspicious was found. Still I cannot honestly lay stress on these two sittings, seeing that unfortunately X. controlled at them; but that is *all*.

In justice to the late Sambor (who died in 1902) I, though now an *almost* thorough sceptic, wish to make that plain statement.

As for the experiments with the so-called "chair threading" to which Professor Riehet very briefly refers (p. 710), the X. incident leaves these experiments *entirely unaffected* (with one exception only: when at one of the two sittings in question the chair was threaded on X.'s own arm). I still think these experiments *very* remarkable, and possibly affording us (*via* suggestion) an explanation of some apparently "ectoplasmic" cases. For they leave us no choice between either (*a*) passage of matter through matter (which I reject) or (*b*) unreliability of the hand control even when the medium's hand is *grasped*.

The painful and absurd X. episode (and I may add by the way that even when hard pressed by me subsequently X. never admitted he had cheated) leaves my special experiments on Sambor's "chair threading," I can say it honestly, entirely untouched.

PEROVSKY-PETROVO-SOLOVOVO.

P.S.—I observe that apropos of the Sambor-X. case Professor Riehet says:

"On ne peut pas faire assister à une expérience des individus quelconques; ils doivent être tous d'une loyauté tellement irréprochable que nous pourrions l'attester avec autant de force que si c'était la nôtre" (pp. 599, 600).

It may interest your readers to know that X. was far from being "un individu quelconque." He died in a very important diplomatic post abroad (that is, not in Russia). Prior to that he had been for many years an official in the Russian Foreign Office, Petrograd. Apart from that he was a most distinguished and well-known alpinist, a painter, and a writer; and a very pleasant man besides. He was also a Chamberlain of the Imperial Court.

I may add by the way that he never "confessed." Since my article in *S.P.R. Proceedings* (Vol. XXV. pp. 413-446) I had the opportunity in 1911, under rather dramatic circumstances, of entreating him in as eloquent and friendly terms as I could muster to admit that he had deceived me. He maintained categorically he had not. I then let the matter drop. And yet we undoubtedly did detect him in not holding the medium's hand. And this of course makes it very difficult, if not impossible, to attach any importance to any cases in which he controlled, and casts a peculiarly lurid light on the sittings in his presence at which numerous *apports* appeared (the medium being chiefly a girl called Luba Morozoff). I often ask myself if his case is not somewhat analogous to a much more famous one: that of the Rev. Stainton Moses.

P.-P.-S.

NOTES ON PERIODICALS.

THE *Occult Review* for November has a further instalment of the messages purporting to come from Oscar Wilde through the automatic writing of Mr. V.; an article by Mr. H. S. Redgrove comparing the mysticism of Blake and Swedenborg; and a note on Indian symbolism by V. B. Metta.

The *Journal* of the American Society for Psychical Research for October has an account of certain alleged telepathic experiments with Mr. Romano at Warsaw. From the account published there appears to be no evidence of telepathy; it is rather a record of various kinds of "muscle" and "sound" reading. The Editor has a paper on scientific standards, in which he examines the present position of the American Society, and he also contributes a further record of a sitting with Miss M. Belle Cross. The issue for November has a long review by Sir Oliver Lodge of Prof. Richet's recently published *Traité de Métapsychique* (also published in *Proc. S.P.R.*, Vol. XXXIV., p. 70 ff.) and two translations from Dr. Geley and Prof. Oesterreich. Dr. Titus Bull replies to a request by Dr. Osty for a clear statement upon the resistance to metapsychic science as seen in the United States. Dr. Bull sees in this resistance a relation to the assumed spiritual causality underlying psychical phenomena. Science to him is taking the place of religion and demanding power and control for

itself. Materialism, as seen in the commercial civilisation of the United States, is a factor making, according to Dr. Bull, for a utilitarian order, and consequently the problems of psychical research have but little attraction for the commercial mind.

Psychische Studien for September has a review of Dr. Schwab's recent experiments by Baron von Schrenck-Notzing; an article by Dr. E. Kindborg on telepathy; and a review by Dr. Rabel of Count Keyserling's book *Das Okkulte*, recently noticed in these pages. The issue for October has the first instalment of an account by Prof. Adolf Hoffmann of the poltergeist disturbances at Brody, a small town on the Polish-Galician frontier. The phenomena, which remind the reader strongly of the recent disturbances at Ledaig, took place in the house of a local parson and commenced in 1922. Raps and telekinetic movements are reported, besides a certain amount of "direct" writing on paper supplied for the purpose.

The *Revue Métapsychique* for July-August has a continuation of the account of the seances with the medium Guzik, both in Warsaw and Paris. Further details are published on the phenomena observed and on the degree of control exercised by the investigators. Dr. Osty has an article on certain aspects of prevision, whilst M. P. Farthung contributes a long review of activities abroad.

In the *Revue Métapsychique* for September-October is published a translation of Sir Oliver Lodge's review of Professor Richet's *Traité de Métapsychique*, and also a full account of the success of the clairvoyant, Stephan Ossowiecki, in describing at Warsaw the contents of the sealed packet brought from England by the Society's representative, Mr. E. J. Dingwall. (This is the same incident as was described by Mr. Dingwall at a Private Meeting of the Society on December 13th last. It is hoped to print a report of it later in the *Journal*.)

JOURNAL

OF THE

Society for Psychical Research.

NOTICE OF MEETING.

A

GENERAL MEETING OF THE SOCIETY

WILL BE HELD IN

THE STEINWAY HALL,

WIGMORE STREET, LONDON, W. 1,

On THURSDAY, MARCH 6th, 1924, at 5 p.m.,

WHEN A PAPER ENTITLED

“ARGUMENTS FOR AND AGAINST SURVIVAL”

(A Discussion between Professor CHARLES RICHTER and Sir OLIVER LODGE, F.R.S.)

WILL BE READ BY

SIR OLIVER LODGE, F.R.S.

Members and Associates will be admitted on signing their names at the door. Visitors will be admitted on production of a card signed by a Member or Associate. One ticket of invitation is issued with the “Journal.” Additional tickets, as far as accommodation permits, can be obtained from the Secretary.

CASES.

I.

L. 1251. A VERIDICAL DREAM.

THE following case of a veridical dream concerning a fatal accident was first reported in the *Times* of October 2, 1923, thus :

SOLDIER DROWNED WHILE BATHING.

An inquest was held at St. Peter's Barracks, Jersey, on Sunday, on the body of Private Arthur William Quinn, of the King's Liverpool Regiment, aged 34, a native of Bow, London, who was found drowned in a gully between Pinnacle Rock, Plemont, and Grosnez Fort on Saturday.

Compara Quartermaster-Sergeant Edward Joseph McGuinn said that Private Quinn was reported missing on September 27, and his body was found floating face downwards at the spot mentioned.

The witness added that on the morning of the 27th, before it was known that Quinn was missing, his own wife told him that she had had a dream, in which she imagined that she saw a man's body floating on the sea face downwards. She felt that it was one of their own men whom she knew, but could not recognise his features, as his face was scarred and cut. The witness added that his wife knew the dead man very well. He was a good and conscientious soldier, who always went for solitary walks.

A verdict of "Accidentally drowned, while bathing," was returned.

On October 2, 1923, after reading the above report, and again on October 20 and 22, 1923, the Secretary, Miss Newton, wrote to Quartermaster-Sergeant McGuinn to ask for further particulars. On October 23, 1923, Quartermaster-Sergeant McGuinn wrote to Miss Newton, thus :

3 MARRIED QUARTERS,

THE KING'S REGIMENT, JERSEY, C.I., 23-10-13.

I am in receipt of your letters D/2nd, 20th, 22nd, inst. requesting further information as to the death of Pte. A. W. Quinn and my wife's dream in connection thereto. I have been particularly

busy in preparing a draft for foreign service, or should have written you earlier, and have also had no little trouble in overcoming my wife's objections to further publicity in the matter.

In the first place it will be as well to enlighten you to the fact that the late Pte. Quinn was my storeman, and that my wife knew him quite well. During September half my company were at Les Landes Musketry Camp, firing the annual course. I went out daily by bicycle, but Quinn remained at camp to look after my stores there.

On the morning of the 27th Sept. (I am sure of the date as it was my 36th birthday) my wife told me that "she had had a nasty nightmare, and had dreamed that we were on a cliff near St. Ouen's Bay, when, on looking over into the sea, she saw the body of a man floating in the water face downwards. The head appeared to be very swollen and white looking, with a very deep gash near the forehead, and was pitted and scarred with small cuts. She felt instinctively that it was one of our men whom she knew well, but she could not see the face or recognise whom it was. She went off to sleep but dreamed the same dream over again."

My wife's description of the man's head was strikingly vivid, as she likened its general appearance to the head of a little baby she had seen a few days previously which was suffering from "water on the brain."

I afterwards identified the body in the mortuary, and saw immediately how much the head was like my wife's description of it. There was a deep gash over the left temple, and the top of the head was covered in small cuts, where apparently the rocks had cut it each time the body was washed against the rocks.

The spot where the body was found (Beauvallet) is quite near St. Ouen's Bay, and its description tallies with the appearance of the place in my wife's dream. My wife had never been further than the shore, quite five miles from where the body was found.

The absence of Pte. Quinn was first notified to me by telephone at about 2 p.m. on the 27th Sept., when I was asked if I had called him in to attend to stores in barracks. During the afternoon I mentioned to my wife that Pte. Quinn was reported absent. She became very agitated, and said she felt sure that he had met with an accident. Quinn was a most sober and conscientious man, and I could not bring myself to believe that he was absenting

himself in an ordinary way. I let the matter go until next morning, when I went to the Orderly Room and asked for a search party to be sent out. I related my wife's dream to the Orderly Room Sergeant (on the 28th), and it of course met with the usual laugh which, perhaps not unnaturally, occurs when one relates such an incident.

However, on the 29th, as I was so insistent that the man was not absent, a search party was sent out, and at about 2 p.m. found the body floating in the water, exactly as described in my wife's dream. The clothing was found first, half-way down the rocks, and that of course stimulated the search.

Two other instances, although having no bearing on the present case, I would mention as they will no doubt interest members of your society.

Fifteen years ago my wife dreamed that her sister was being buried. As the hearse went along the road and turned a corner, she saw (in her dream) the sun come out and illuminate the hearse and coffin. A month later her sister died, and each incident of the funeral, even to that of the sun shining on the coffin at the turn of the corner, was repeated in reality as in the dream.

In Sept., 1914, I was reported missing and killed in the retirement from Mons. Although my own mother and relatives believed me to be dead, my fiancée (I was not married then) refused to believe it and insisted all along that I was alive, as she had dreamed that she had seen me waving to her as I had waved from the boat when we left England. I was wounded and taken prisoner, and the first news my people received of me was towards the latter end of November, 1914.

I have related the foregoing as I know it to be true, and may be of some use in the solving of the problem of the sub-conscious self. My wife too often had premonitions of certain occurrences, and in most cases the thing occurred.

My wife cannot sit down and write about her dream, it unnerves her so. I have written for her, and trust it will serve its purpose in aiding you in your researches.

E. J. MCGUINN.

P.S.—My wife has no objection to you making what use you please of this narrative.—E. J. McG.

In reply to this letter, Miss Newton wrote again to Quartermaster-Sergeant McGuinn on November 7, 1923, asking for further information on the following points:

(1) Is it known approximately when Private Quinn disappeared or was last seen?

(2) When did Mrs. McGuinn last see Private Quinn?

(3) Is there any reason for supposing the case to be one of suicide?

(4) Did Mrs. McGuinn know Private Quinn well enough to know whether he was depressed or worried about anything?

Miss Newton also enquired whether it would be possible to obtain from the Orderly Room Sergeant a statement of his recollection of the account given him of the dream on September 28, 1923, before the finding of the body.

In reply to this letter Quartermaster-Sergeant McGuinn wrote again as follows:

18-11-23.

With reference to your letter of 7th inst., I have asked the Orderly Room Sergeant if he will be willing to corroborate my statement to him of my wife's dream. He is prepared to do so, and will answer any questions you may put to him upon the subject. The following will find him:

Q.M.S. Franklin, 2A Green Street, St. Helier, Jersey.

I will answer your questions as fully as possible, trusting they will be lucid enough to give some light upon so complex a subject.

(1) According to evidence given at the inquest, Pte. Quinn was last seen about 3.30 p.m. on 26th Sept. walking in the direction of the cliffs.

(2) My wife saw Pte. Quinn on the Saturday prior to his death, *i.e.* 22nd Sept.

(3) There was a rumour to the effect that Pte. Quinn had committed suicide. The only information I have elicited with regard to the birth of the rumour is the fact that Pte. Quinn was supposed to have been jilted by his fiancée. I personally went through his correspondence but found nothing to indicate that he had been jilted. Only a fortnight prior to his death he had asked me for the information as to his prospects of being placed upon the married roll of the battalion, and told me that

he wished me to arrange for his annual leave in January for the purpose of getting married.

Pte. Quinn's clothing was found folded and covered by his overcoat. From my personal experience of Quinn, I think suicide was most unlikely.

(4) My wife had no knowledge as to whether he was worried or depressed. She knew him simply as my storeman from the fact that I sent him to my quarters with messages, etc.

She also knew from what I had told her that Quinn was apt to worry over trifles, and she remembers that once when Pte. Quinn had been placed under arrest by a young non-commissioned officer, he came to see me at my quarters, and was in a very agitated condition until I heard the full facts of the case, and released him from arrest. Quinn was a man who worried and fumed over minor matters. He was also, as far as is possible in the army, somewhat of a recluse, and devoted to reading books upon somewhat abstruse subjects, a queer taste for a man not well educated.

E. J. MCGUINN.

Quartermaster-Sergeant McGuinn also explained in the above letter that the two incidents described in the concluding part of his letter of October 28, 1923, occurred before his marriage, the percipient being in each case his present wife.

In reply to the above letter Miss Newton wrote to Quartermaster-Sergeant McGuinn asking for a signed statement from Mrs. McGuinn, endorsing the record sent to us of her dream. Subsequently Mrs. McGuinn sent the following statement :

December 4, 1923.

I have read the letters to Miss Newton written by my husband on 23rd Oct. and 18th Nov., and agree with all that he has written with reference to my dream and other experiences. L. M. MCGUINN.

Miss Newton also wrote to Quartermaster-Sergeant Franklin asking for an account of what he remembered being told of Mrs. McGuinn's dream before Private Quinn's body was found. The following reply was received :

December 26, 1923.

In reply to your letters, which I regret I have not answered earlier.

C.Q.M.S. McGuinn mentioned to me about 11 a.m. on the

morning of the 27th September,¹ 1923, that his wife, Mrs. McGuinn, had dreamt that she saw the body of a soldier she knew, but could not recognise, lying on the sands at the foot of a cliff dead.

At that time I was unaware that any one was absent in the battalion. At 2 p.m. I received notification officially that Pte. Quinn was an absentee.

I did not regard his absence as a serious matter or think anything harmful had happened to him, and especially would not connect the man with committing suicide by any means, drowning or otherwise. He was an exceptionally steady man, and his work was always performed conscientiously.

His body was found on the 29th September, 1923, by a search party which was sent out on the "off chance" that there "might be something in the dream," I having mentioned the fact of the dream to my superior.

The dream was related to me 2 days² before the man was found.

A. H. FRANKLIN, Q.M.S.

A detailed report of the inquest on the body of Private Quinn was published in the *Jersey Weekly Post* on October 6, 1923. It corroborates the statements made by Q.M.S. McGuinn and Q.M.S. Franklin, and the following paragraphs are worth noting :

Lie.-Corpl. Alexander McCann said he was sent with a search party at 2.45 on Saturday (Sept. 29, 1923) after the clothes had been found; they were on the top of a rock. Pte. Jones, who went around one side, saw something floating in the water; the head was being dashed against the rocks. . . . Pte. Fred. Geo. Jones corroborated the previous witness's evidence. . . . He recognised the body as that of Quinn by the short or square neck; the features were not recognisable.

It also appeared from evidence given at the inquest that Private Quinn was not present when the roll was called at 9.30 p.m. on September 26, but as he had a late pass, this circumstance attracted no attention. He was reported absent

¹ According to Q.M.S. McGuinn's statement, he related his dream on September 28, 1923. It seems, however, certain that he related it before the finding of the body.

² See footnote above.

when the roll was called at 6.30 a.m. the following morning, He was last seen alive in the early afternoon of September 26, and his death presumably occurred soon after. At the time of Mrs. McGuinn's dream—during the night of September 26-27—it may therefore be supposed that he had been dead some hours, but, so far as can be ascertained, no living person had at that time any normal knowledge of the fact or circumstances of his death. So far as concerns the fact of his death by drowning, Mrs. McGuinn's dream might be accounted for by a telepathic impression received from Private Quinn at the moment of death. But this will not account for the close coincidence as regards the conditions of the body and the circumstances in which it was found. Unless this coincidence can be ascribed to chance there appears to be in the dream an element of prevision.

It will be observed that there is a slight discrepancy between the account of the dream given in Q.M.S. McGuinn's letter of October 23, and the account in Q.M.S. Franklin's letter of December 26. According to the former Mrs. McGuinn saw the body floating in the water (where it was in fact found); according to the letter she saw it lying on the sand. Of the two accounts, Q.M.S. McGuinn's, being earlier in date, seems rather the more likely to be accurate; it corresponds, moreover, with the statement made by Q.M.S. McGuinn at the inquest on September 30, 1923, only three days after the dream and one day after the finding of the body. As may be judged by his letters, he is a good and careful witness.

Miss Newton also made some enquiry into the question of the weather at the time of Mrs. McGuinn's dream, to see whether it was such a kind as particularly to suggest death by drowning. It appears, however, that though there had been strong winds earlier in the week, amounting on September 23 to a "moderate gale," the wind on September 26 (the day before the dream) was only a "light breeze" and the sea "moderate."

We should like to take this opportunity of thanking Q.M.S. and Mrs. McGuinn and also Q.M.S. Franklin for the trouble they have taken in assisting us to put an interesting case on record.

II.

L. 1252. A TELEPATHIC IMPRESSION.

WE are indebted for the following report of what appears to be a case of telepathy to Miss A. M. Brown, who was herself the percipient and has given us permission to print her name.

Miss Brown's first report of the case was contained in a letter to the Editor, Mrs. Salter, as follows :

Oct. 22, 1923.

As the S.P.R. among other activities is apparently still collecting examples of telepathy, the enclosed notes of an instance of the spontaneous kind may perhaps be of interest. May I add a further detail to the notes, omitted at the time they were made (yesterday, Oct. 21). "A. H. G." left this morning, so is unable to witness the statement.

It will be convenient to insert at this point the notes to which Miss Brown refers as enclosed in her letter of Oct. 22, 1923, for the "further detail" is not easily intelligible until the original statement has been read.

STATEMENT ENCLOSED IN MISS BROWN'S LETTER OF
OCT. 22, 1923.

October 21, 1923.

The evening before last I and A. H. G. were sitting together by the fire reading. She was reading the *End of the House of Alard* by Sheila Kaye Smith, and I, *Moordius & Co.*, by Locke. Suddenly a memory came into my mind entirely unconnected with anything in my book or anything I had been thinking about during the day, and I said to A., "Do you remember the people who lived at B—— House?" naming a place near a country cottage I had rented for some years, and where A. had spent some months a year or two ago. She replied that she did, but could not remember their names. Neither could I, at the moment, but I went on to tell her the piece of information which had just flashed into my mind, and which had been given me by a mutual friend some months ago. It had reference to a divorce case. When I had finished A. said: "What made you think of

that?" "I haven't the least idea," I replied; "it just came into my mind." "Well, it is odd," she said, "but I was just reading about a similar case when you spoke." She was reading Part II., Sect. 4, p. 83. I had not read the book at that time, nor had I read any detailed review of it.

A. M. BROWN.

I certify that this account is correct.

AGNES H. GIBB.

We will now quote the latter part of Miss Brown's letter of October 22, 1923:

Later in the evening [Oct. 19, 1923] I said, "I have just remembered the name of the people at B— House; it was 'Pembroke.'" "Oh, no," she said, "I am sure it was not; that is the name of the people in my book." Afterwards I did remember the name of the people; it had no resemblance whatever to that of "Pembroke," it began with C and ended with D.

I have never tried any experiments with telepathy or "thought-reading," but have had frequent instances of the non-experimental type.

I have also had one or two curious veridical dreams, but unfortunately took no notes at the time, so have no evidence to show for them.

A. M. BROWN.

In reply to this letter Mrs. Salter wrote to Miss Brown to point out that as regards the name "Pembroke," which did not come into Miss Brown's mind until after she knew that the apparent thought-transference between her friend and herself was concerned with a particular book *The End of the House of Alard*, it was possible that Miss Brown had at some time read a review of the book in which the name "Pembroke" was mentioned; if this were so, it would account for the association of ideas in Miss Brown's mind. In reply to this letter, Miss Brown wrote to Mrs. Salter as follows:

Oct. 31, 1923.

I have no objection to your mentioning my name in connection with the thought-transference case, if you should wish to record it. With regard to the name "Pembroke," I cannot

recall having read any detailed review of the book that mentioned it—the episode of her divorce proceedings is only incidental, as you will see on reading the book. She was a married daughter of the Alard family, and her married name is rarely mentioned. The incident impressed my friend specially because of a somewhat similar case which took place in her own family some years ago. We had not discussed the book at all (I had not read it at that time), nor had she even commented on it.

Of course, I cannot be sure that the name “Pembroke” was not mentioned in a review; but, of course, as you say, that point would not affect the other more evidential part of the thought-transference.

A. M. BROWN.

Subsequently, after reading *The End of the House of Alard*, Mrs. Salter wrote again to Miss Brown to ask whether the following note was in her opinion a fair and adequate summing up of the incident in question :

A married daughter, Mary Pembroke, is threatened with divorce proceedings by her husband and, whilst maintaining her innocence, is anxious to let the case go undefended, in order to avoid notoriety and unpleasantness. Her family, however, take the view that it is her duty to defend herself, and eventually she yields to their arguments.

In reply, Miss Brown wrote to Mrs. Salter, thus :

Dec. 26, 1923.

In reply to your letter of the 19th . . . your account of the incident of the Pembroke divorce in *The End of the House of Alard* could not be put more concisely and accurately. The incident it brought to my mind was one in which the pressure was brought to bear by the *man's* family, not the woman's, and was of a financial nature. The result of the trial was the same in both cases . . .

A. M. BROWN.

With regard to the name “Pembroke,” although, as Miss Brown points out in her letter of Oct. 31, 1923, this name is not likely to have been mentioned in any but a very detailed review of the book, and, so far as she is aware, Miss Brown

had never seen such a review, it is impossible to be absolutely certain that Miss Brown had no normal knowledge of the occurrence of the name in the book. This doubt, however, does not affect the evidence for thought-transference presented by the first part of the incident.

DR. PAGENSTECHER'S EXPERIMENTS IN PSYCHOMETRY.

A REMARKABLE series of experiments in psychometry is recorded by Dr. Pagenstecher, one of our members, and Dr. Walter Prince in Vols. XV. and XVI. of the *Proceedings* of the American S.P.R. The medium, Senora Maria Reyes de Z, is a Mexican lady of good social position and better education than is usually possessed by ladies of her nationality. During a course of hypnotic treatment for the cure of insomnia, Dr. Pagenstecher observed that she manifested the possession of supernormal faculties, of which she had herself until then no suspicion.

Dr. Pagenstecher began his psychometric experiments in 1919, and the results he obtained were so surprising that he laid the facts before the leading Mexican Medical Society, which appointed a commission to verify them. Members of this commission were present at several experiments and, equally with Dr. Pagenstecher, were convinced of the supernormal nature of the phenomena observed. In 1921 Dr. Walter Prince went to Mexico and had several very successful sittings. The case is therefore noteworthy for the amount of skilled observation it has received.

The experiments conducted by Dr. Pagenstecher and also by the Medical Society's Commission are recorded in Vol. XVI. of the American *Proceedings*, and Dr. Prince's observations in Vol. XV. It is perhaps unfortunate that the earlier series, which was distinctly more successful, was not recorded with quite the same clearness and fulness of detail as the later.

The procedure throughout was substantially the same. Senora Z. and Dr. Pagenstecher were weighed at the beginning of the sitting. Dr. Pagenstecher then hypnotised her, and tests were applied to ascertain how far she retained her

ordinary senses of sight, hearing, touch, taste and smell. It appears that she completely lost all these senses, except that she was able to grasp with her fingers the object placed within them for the purpose of the experiment, and to hear and answer questions put to her by Dr. Pagenstecher. But it was found that Dr. Pagenstecher's sensations were transmitted to her, so that, if a bright light were flashed in his eyes, she flinched, although she took no notice of a light flashed in her own. At the close of the experiment, they were both weighed again, and it was invariably found that both had lost weight considerably. However, in half-an-hour or so they returned to approximately their normal weights.

The object to be psychometrised was placed between the medium's fingers, which immediately clasped over it and then kept rigid. She does not appear, therefore, to have been assisted by any deductions that might be drawn from feeling the object all over. The objects submitted were of various kinds, *e.g.* a shoe, the seed of a tropical plant, fragments of stone from ancient monuments, pieces of timber with historical associations, etc. In some cases the history and nature of the object was known to some of the experimenters, in others not. In the former class it was, of course, impossible, as Dr. Prince recognises, to exclude the possibility of successful results being due to telepathy, but some of the most striking successes were obtained where the history of the object was only ascertained later by the experimenters.

In view, however, of the remarkable powers shown by the medium as regards the transference to herself of Dr. Pagenstecher's physical sensations, we are bound to refer to telepathy any cases in which the history of the object was known to him. For instance, a piece of marble was submitted to Senora Z. at three sittings. At the first, when Dr. Pagenstecher was unaware of its origin, she described merely an open space, where, as she said, "it seems they are building a town," with what appeared to be a church in the background. The marble in fact came, as Dr. Pagenstecher ascertained between this sitting and the next, from the Forum Romanum. But no details were given at this sitting which might not reasonably be attributed to subconscious guessing on the part

either of Dr. Pagenstecher or Senora Z. At the second and third sittings, however, the principal features of the Forum were clearly described, and from a post-hypnotic sketch of her vision, made by the medium while still ignorant of the provenance of the object, it is clear that she had visualised the Forum, as it exists to-day, with great clearness. Even, however, if we are compelled to relegate this particular case to the domain of telepathy, it remains sufficiently remarkable.

There are, however, other cases which it is extremely difficult to explain by telepathy. The following is, perhaps, the most striking. A friend of Dr. Pagenstecher, then in Japan, sent by hand, to a lawyer in Mexico City, an envelope containing a letter to Dr. Pagenstecher and two sealed envelopes. The letter stated that one of the sealed envelopes contained a paper written under circumstances of great emotion, and the other a description of the supposed writer. The letter requested Dr. Pagenstecher to submit the first to Senora Z. and not to permit either to be opened until the close of the sitting. These directions were complied with, and both Dr. Pagenstecher and Dr. Prince were present at the sitting. Senora Z. described a ship, at night: there were many people on board, frightened: the language spoken was English, and people were putting on life-preservers. She described in some detail a man with a scar over the left eyebrow, tearing out a leaf from a little book, writing on it, and after the sound of an explosion, putting it in a bottle and throwing it in the sea.

When the seals were broken, in the presence of Dr. Prince and Dr. Pagenstecher, the following facts, till then unknown to all present, were disclosed. The envelope submitted to Senora Z. contained a slip of paper, apparently torn from a pocket-book, with words in Spanish hastily written on it, of which the following is a translation:

The ship is sinking
Farewell my Luisa; see
that my children do not
forget me your
 Ramon.

Havana
May God care for you
and me also farewell.

This writing had been found in a bottle, picked up off the coast of the Azores. From enquiries made at Havana, it appeared that a gentleman, who for political reasons passed there under the assumed name of Ramon P., disappeared in 1916. His handwriting closely resembled that of the paper found in the bottle, and he had a wife, Luisa, and children. He was supposed to have left Havana for Europe, and was believed by his wife to have perished when the *Lusitania* was sunk. In physical appearance, including the scar, he closely resembled the description given by Senora Z.

Even in this case, of course, it is not absolutely impossible that the facts, as known or believed by the gentleman then in Japan, had been transmitted to Senora Z. telepathically, but in the particular circumstances such an explanation seems rather far-fetched.

We regret that space will not permit of our quoting further instances. Senora Z., whatsoever the precise nature of her powers, is clearly a most remarkable medium. We recommend our readers to study carefully her case as presented in the two volumes of the *Proceedings* of the American Society.

NOTES ON PERIODICALS.

Psychische Studien for November has an account by Dr. von Schrenck-Notzing on the International Congress at Warsaw, and the continuation of the report of the Brody poltergeist case from the October issue. The December number of the same journal contains an article by Dr. Ludwig on the position of Roman Catholics to parapsychology; a paper by General Peter on psychic photography, and the continuation of Dr. Walther Kröner's protocols concerning certain experiments in medical clairvoyance.

The *Journal* of the American Society for Psychical Research for January appears in slightly new format and contains a long series of articles. Dr. Murphy gives a short account of the Congress, with summaries of some of the papers. Dr. Walter Prince prints four separate cases, two of which he classes as possibly premonitory in nature, although the evidence is, as he admits, not of a very impressive character. The Editor contributes another account of one of his sittings for mental pheno-

mena, in which the originality of the treatment illustrates a rather novel method of handling such material.

In the January issue of *The Nineteenth Century*, Sir Oliver Lodge discusses "Our Outlook on the Universe" from the point of view of one convinced in the soundness of the evidence for survival. To suppose that the Universe is but meaningless and futile is, according to Sir Oliver, a blasphemous supposition, and thus the life of man may be something more than a gradual progression towards extinction. Modern views in physics appear to lighten the difficulties of the acceptance of a supposed "spiritual body," and the author concludes that human life cannot fail to be assisted by the broader conceptions engendered by a wider outlook of the Universe as a whole and of man's place therein.

The *Scientific American* for December has a detailed account of the recent sittings held with the American medium, José Stewart. The attention of the Committee had been called to this medium by Sir A. C. Doyle, who had been shown a number of affidavits, and who affirms that many thousands of people have tested and fully endorsed Mrs. Stewart's alleged power. The phenomena consist in the production of messages written in ink, purporting to be supernormal and to be produced by the spirits of deceased persons. As the messages are produced upon cards supplied by the investigators, the easiest way of producing the phenomena fraudulently is to exchange the cards, although this is not absolutely necessary. The Committee's findings are that the cards were so exchanged, those upon which writing appeared being longer, greyer, thinner, and with a more mottled texture than those supplied by the investigators. Sir Arthur's reply to the decision of the Committee is that if it is correct, Mrs. Stewart must be the champion prestidigitateur of the world, and that spiritualists must be slow before accepting the result.

E. J. D.

JOURNAL

OF THE

Society for Psychical Research.

NOTICE OF MEETING.

A

PRIVATE MEETING OF THE SOCIETY

WILL BE HELD IN

THE COUNCIL CHAMBER AT

DENISON HOUSE

296 VAUXHALL BRIDGE ROAD, S.W.

(Close to Victoria Station),

On *MONDAY, APRIL 7th*, 1924, at *4.30 p.m.*,

WHEN A PAPER ENTITLED

“Some Recent Sittings in Paris with the Medium
Guzik”

WILL BE READ BY

SIR OLIVER LODGE, F.R.S.

N.B.—*No Tickets of Admission will be issued for this Meeting. Members and Associates will be admitted on signing their names at the door.*

NEW MEMBERS.

Elected January 22nd, 1924.

- Bradley, H. Dennis**, Dorineourt, Kingston Vale, London, S.W. 15.
Breaker, Geo. H., Houston, Texas, U.S.A.
Cheers-Chaloner, G., 18 The Vale, Golders Green, London, N.W.
Cotton, Dr. Thos. F., 6 Sloane Square, London, S.W. 1.
Cozens-Hardy, The Rt. Hon. Lord, 7 New Square, Lincoln's Inn,
 London, W.C.
Dingwall, Miss E., 5 Trewartha Park, Weston-super-Mare.
Johnston, Mrs., Cambridge, Mass., U.S.A.
Gouldsmith, Mrs., The Bungalow, Shanklin, I. of W.
Grinling, Mrs., Fairfield, Harrow Weald, Middlesex.
Grinling, D. G., Fairfield, Harrow Weald, Middlesex.
Langelaan, H. H., Honiton, Devon.

Elected February 14th, 1924.

- McWharrie, Niel Matheson**, Montreal, Canada.
Wood, Rev. James L., 912 South 48th Street, Philadelphia, Penn.,
 U.S.A.

Elected March 6th, 1924.

- Barton, Glynn**, 12 New Cavendish Street, London, W. 1.
Barton, Mrs. Glynn, 12 New Cavendish Street, London, W. 1.
Brock, Mrs. A., 66 Queen's Gardens, London, W. 2.
Fairfax, Mrs., 2 Weymouth Street, Portland Place, London, W. 1.
Morris, Mrs. Alfred, 4 Cadogan Square, London, S.W. 1.
Winchilsea, Edith, Countess of, Dower House, Ewerby, Sleaford,
 Lincs.

MEETINGS OF THE COUNCIL.

THE 205th Meeting of the Council was held at 31 Tavistock Square, London, W.C., on Tuesday, January 22nd, 1924, at 3 p.m.; Mr. J. G. PIDDINGTON in the chair. There were also present: Mr. E. N. Bennett, the Hon. Everard Feilding, Sir Lawrence Jones, Bart., Mrs. Henry Sidgwick, Mr. W. Whately Smith, and Dr. V. J. Woolley; also, Miss Isabel Newton, Secretary.

The Minutes of the last Meeting of the Council were read and signed as correct.

Eleven new Members were elected. Their names and addresses are given above.

THE 206th Meeting of the Council was held at 31 Tavistock Square, London, W.C., on Thursday, January 31st, 1924, at 2.30 p.m.; Mr. J. G. PIDDINGTON in the chair. There were also present: The Rt. Hon. G. W. Balfour, Sir William Barrett, Sir George Beilby, Mr. E. N. Bennett, the Hon. Everard Feilding, Sir Lawrence Jones, Bart., Miss M. Radclyffe-Hall, Mr. W. H. Salter, Mr. Sydney C. Scott, Mrs. Henry Sidgwick, and Dr. V. J. Woolley; also, Mr. E. J. Dingwall, Research Officer, and Miss Isabel Newton, Secretary.

The Minutes of the last Meeting of the Council were read and signed as correct.

The Report of the Council for the year 1923 was considered and approved as amended.

Committees were elected as follows:

Committee of Reference and Publication.—The Rt. Hon. Gerald W. Balfour, Sir William Barrett, Sir Oliver Lodge, Dr. T. W. Mitchell, Mr. J. G. Piddington, Mr. W. H. Salter, Mrs. Henry Sidgwick, Mr. W. Whately Smith, and Dr. V. J. Woolley.

Library Committee.—The Hon. Everard Feilding, Dr. T. W. Mitchell, Mrs. Salter, and Dr. V. J. Woolley.

Research Committee.—Mr. W. W. Baggally, Sir William Barrett, Mr. E. N. Bennett, the Hon. Everard Feilding, Mr. W. H. Salter, Mrs. W. H. Salter, and Dr. V. J. Woolley.

House and Finance Committee.—Mr. W. W. Baggally, Mr. W. H. Salter, Mrs. W. H. Salter, Mr. Sydney C. Scott, and Dr. V. J. Woolley.

THE 207th Meeting of the Council was held at 31 Tavistock Square, W.C., on Thursday, January 31st, 1924, immediately after the Annual General Meeting of the Society; Mr. J. G. PIDDINGTON in the chair. There were also present: Mr. W. W. Baggally, the Rt. Hon. Gerald W. Balfour, Mr. E. N. Bennett, the Hon. Everard Feilding, Sir Lawrence Jones, Bart., Mr. W. H. Salter, Mrs. Henry Sidgwick, and Dr. V. J. Woolley;

also, Mr. E. J. Dingwall, Research Officer, and Miss I. Newton, Secretary.

Mr. J. G. Piddington was elected President of the Society for the year 1924.

Mr. W. H. Salter was re-elected Hon. Treasurer, Mrs. Henry Sidgwick and Mr. W. H. Salter were elected Hon. Secretaries; Dr. V. J. Woolley was elected Hon. Research Officer; Mrs. W. H. Salter was re-elected Hon. Editor; and Messrs. Miall, Wilkins, Avery and Co. were re-elected Auditors for the current year.

Corresponding Members and Hon. Associates were elected for the year 1924, the names of Dr. Geley, Professor Oesterreich, and Mr. Carl Vett being added to the list of Corresponding Members.

THE 208th Meeting of the Council was held at 31 Tavistock Square, London, W.C., on Thursday, February 14th, 1924, at 3.15 p.m.: THE PRESIDENT in the chair. There were also present: Mr. W. W. Baggally, Sir William Barrett, Mr. E. N. Bennett, Sir Lawrence Jones, Mrs. W. H. Salter, Mrs. Henry Sidgwick, and Dr. V. J. Woolley; also Mr. E. J. Dingwall, Research Officer, and Miss I. Newton, Secretary.

The Minutes of the last Meeting of the Council were read and signed as correct.

Two new Members were elected. Their names and addresses are given above.

On the President's proposal, a very cordial vote of thanks was passed to the anonymous donor of the Séance Room for his recent donation of £150 to the Society.

THE 209th Meeting of the Council was held at 31 Tavistock Square, London, W., on Thursday; March 6th, 1924, at 3.15 p.m.: THE PRESIDENT in the chair. There were also present: Mr. W. W. Baggally, Mr. E. N. Bennett, Sir Lawrence Jones, Sir Oliver Lodge, Mr. W. H. Salter, Mrs. W. H. Salter, Mrs. Henry Sidgwick, Mr. W. Whately Smith, and Dr. V. J. Woolley; also Mr. E. J. Dingwall, Research Officer, and Miss Isabel Newton, Secretary.

The Minutes of the last two Meetings of the Council were read and signed as correct.

The Minutes of the Annual General Meeting were read and signed as correct.

Six new members were elected Their names and addresses are given above.

The following were co-opted as Members of the Council for the year 1924: Sir George Beilby, Dr. William Brown, Miss Radclyffe-Hall, Mr. W. Whately Smith, and Dr. Maurice Wright.

Mr. E. J. Dingwall was re-appointed Research Officer.

The Monthly Accounts for February, 1924, were presented and taken as read.

ANNUAL GENERAL MEETING OF MEMBERS.

THE Annual General Meeting of Members of the Society was held at 31 Tavistock Square, London, W.C., on Thursday, January 31st, 1924, at 3.30 p.m.; SIR LAWRENCE JONES, BART., in the chair. The following Members were present: Mr. W. W. Baggally, the Rt. Hon. G. W. Balfour, Sir George Beilby, Mr. E. N. Bennett, Mrs. E. Kenneth Campbell, Miss Cotterell, Mrs. K. C. Creasy, Mr. E. J. Dingwall, Mrs. Dingwall, the Hon. Everard Feilding, Mrs. Fernald, Mrs. Frith, Miss Boucher James, Miss Jephson, Mrs. Kingsley, Mr. E. P. Larken, Susan Countess of Malmesbury, Mr. G. T. Pilcher, Mr. J. G. Piddington, Mr. H. Price, Miss Radclyffe-Hall, Mrs. Sydney Rothschild, Mr. W. H. Salter, Miss Scatcherd, Mr. Sydney C. Scott, Mrs. Henry Sidgwick, Mr. W. S. Montgomery Smith, Mr. J. St. Loe Strachey, Rev. C. D. Thomas, (Una) Lady Troubridge, Miss Wills, and Dr. V. J. Woolley.

The Chairman presented the Report of the Council. Dr. V. J. Woolley read the Report to the Meeting; and discussion was invited.

The Hon. Treasurer (Mr. W. H. Salter) in presenting the Financial Statement for the year said that although the balance in hand stood at £779 this actually represented the donation of £510 for the building of the Seance Room, and also included the sum of £250 realised by the sale of one of the Society's securities which was awaiting re-investment; so that taking this into consideration the Society had actually just met its expenses. A very high proportion of the total income was expended in printing; the printers' accounts for the year

having amounted to £963. He hoped that this year it would be possible to lower the printing expenses, especially with the help of Lord Dunraven's generous donation. The loss in membership referred to in the Report was not due to excessive resignations or excessive deaths but to the fact that during the last year fewer new members had been elected. This was partly because the Society was no longer electing Associates. In view of this it would be necessary to restrict printing, and therefore an increase in membership was desirable.

REV. C. D. THOMAS said he would be very glad of the opportunity to make a few remarks bearing upon the Price-Hope case.

Although it was eighteen months since the publication in the *Journal* of a charge of dishonesty certain results remained, and all agreed that the remaining results were deplorable. He knew both of the bitter feelings that had been experienced and also the sense of injustice that had been felt. And in consequence the Society was now severely limited, at least for the time being, in any further attempts to solve the problem as to how are obtained what are termed "extras" in photography. Many members who unfortunately found themselves seriously at variance with the Council in the Price-Hope case, regretted that it was not possible at the present time to arrange any sittings with the Crewe Circle. But human nature being what it was, he felt that such investigation was for the present at least out of the question.

In reviewing the Price-Hope case Mr. Thomas offered as his personal opinion about it the remark that in addition to the initial mistake in backing up with all the prestige of the Society the verdict of a private member, it seemed to him that the Council was unhappy in the subsequent decision. First, to withhold for six months all information relating to the circumstances in which one of the missing plates had come into its possession, and keeping secret the facts of the two anonymous parcels; and, secondly, to refuse the request for a joint inquiry into all the details of the charge, so that there was the unedifying spectacle of the Council acting the double part of accuser and of judge and refusing to submit their case to a jury. Possibly the Council as such might have had very

little to do with the matter, but left these matters to its Research Officer and its editorial Committee, but the Council did as a whole make itself responsible for the action of those officers.

To the first part of his report¹ he had nothing to add, but the second part contained clues which it had been his hope the Council would at once follow up and so discover the identity of the sender of those anonymous parcels. This was detective work, and so far as he had been informed they had taken no steps in the matter.

He had detected what he thought was a slip in the criticism of his report in the *Journal* for January, 1924, where it was suggested (p. 196) that the unknown person at the College might have read the notice in the *Journal* for March, 1922, and known that the S.P.R. might be a good place to send the incriminating matter. The anonymous parcel was received on 4th March, and the *Journal* usually came out later in the month.

MR. SALTER, dealing with Mr. Thomas' last point, said that the *Journal* for March, 1922, came out between the 21st and 27th of that month, that is after the first anonymous packet had been sent and before the second. Mr. Dingwall had, however, long before Mr. Price's sitting, been trying to obtain sittings with Mr. Hope and Mrs. Deane, and this fact was well known, so that the argument that the interest of the Society in spirit-photography was known at the College before the first anonymous packet was despatched was fully justified.

The discussion was continued by MR. PIDDINGTON, who assured Mr. Thomas that the Council as a body had gone very fully into the case, and by MR. DINGWALL, who denied that the breaking off of negotiations for sittings with the Crewe Circle was in any way due to the Price-Hope report; while still in America he had made persistent efforts to arrange for sittings with Mr. Hope, and had invariably been put off with one excuse or another. He had been engaged for some time in going into reports of sittings with the Crewe Circle communicated by Members and Associates, and hoped to print two or three cases at an early date.

MISS SCATCHERD said she was glad to hear this, and affirmed her belief in the genuineness of Mr. Hope's powers.

¹ See *Jour.* Jan. 1924.

SIR LAWRENCE JONES, in closing the discussion, said that, quite apart from Mr. Price's report, suspicious facts regarding Mr. Hope had been brought to the notice of himself and other Members of Council. He would remind the meeting that arguments as to the anonymous packets rested merely on inference. What was important was Mr. Price's direct testimony that he had marked the slide into which the plates were put, and had found that the slide used for the exposure was unmarked, and that he had seen Mr. Hope make a movement apparently designed to cover the substitution of one slide for another. At their last Annual Meeting Mr. Price had demonstrated the effectiveness of his method of marking.

CONVERSAZIONE.

A CONVERSAZIONE was held for Members and Associates and friends in the Society's Rooms at 31 Tavistock Square, London, W.C., on Thursday, February 14th, 1924, at 4 p.m. Tea was provided between 4 and 5 o'clock. The new Séance Room was on view; and later in the afternoon Sir William Barrett spoke of some of his experiences in psychical research, and Mr. Dingwall gave an interesting account of his recent visits to Copenhagen and Paris, and of his sittings with the medium Einer Nielsen in Copenhagen and with Erto in Paris.

GENERAL MEETING.

THE 165th General Meeting of the Society was held in the Steinway Hall, Wigmore Street, London, W. 1, on Thursday, March 6th, 1924, at 5 p.m.; THE PRESIDENT in the chair.

SIR OLIVER LODGE, F.R.S., read a paper entitled "Arguments for and against Survival" (a discussion between Professor Charles Richet and Sir Oliver Lodge, F.R.S.), which will be published later in the *Proceedings*.

ANNUAL REPORT OF THE COUNCIL FOR 1923.

MEMBERS of the Society will be aware that we have from time to time during the past year urged upon them the advantages that would accrue if the Society possessed a special room

devoted to experimental work and in particular to séances with mediums. We are glad to be able to report that this object is now accomplished, mainly owing to the generosity of an anonymous donor, a Member of the Society, who has presented us with the sum of £510, a sum which covers the whole cost of building the new room. We have in addition received donations from many other Members of the Society, amounting to a considerable sum—£100 each from two Members and nearly £190 in smaller donations—which will provide a useful fund towards the necessary equipment of the new room, the cost of the work which we hope to carry out there, and other expenses. We take this opportunity of thanking all those who have made special contributions to the Society's funds during the past year, and we welcome the proof of confidence in the Society's future which these contributions afford.

The new séance room, which is built out on the ground floor over the yard at the back of the Society's premises, will, it is expected, be shortly ready for use.

Having now the prospect of a suitable room for experimental work, we have entered into negotiation with several mediums, who provisionally have consented to submit themselves to our investigation.

While the work of the Research Department of the Society shows no striking feature for 1923, much work has been done and many minor experiments have taken place. On February 23rd the Research Officer went to Gorefield, near Wisbech, to make enquiries into the alleged poltergeist disturbances which were reported as occurring in the house of a local farmer. Much assistance was given in the case by the Rev. J. H. Rutter, Vicar of Gorefield; but the disturbances had ceased when the Research Officer, Mr. Dingwall, arrived, and all that could be done was to obtain interviews with the principal witnesses and compare the accounts received. It appeared that the phenomena centred round the person of a young girl. No convincing evidence was obtained that the occurrences were in any way supernormal; but later accounts, received after Mr. Dingwall left the village, suggesting that the child had been observed producing "phenomena" in a normal way were equally without real confirmation.

During the early part of the year the Society received some reports concerning the phenomenon of glossolaly as observed in the mediumship of Mrs. Olive S. Wright. Mr. Dingwall attended a sitting with Mrs. Wright, and in May a séance was at her request arranged at the rooms of the Society. As Mrs. Wright desired that persons acquainted with certain African languages said to be spoken by her whilst in trance should be present at the sitting, some members of the School of Oriental Studies were invited. Several linguists, including Professor Alice Werner, accepted; and dictaphone records were taken of the voices. The reports were to the effect that except for a few words the sounds were unintelligible; and no conversation was successful with the "communicators."

In the spring of 1923 arrangements were concluded between the Research Committee and the representatives of Mr. Hope for an early investigation by the Society of his claims as a "spirit" photographer, and this was announced in the *Journal* for May, 1923. Mr. Hope, however, as announced in the *Journal* for July, 1923, refused to accept the conditions agreed to by his representatives.

With regard to the Report on Mr. Harry Price's experiment with Mr. Hope, printed in the Society's *Journal* for May, 1922, the only new considerations submitted to us during the past year were contained in a detailed criticism of the case by one of our members, the Rev. C. Drayton Thomas. This criticism was carefully considered by the Research Committee, and an abstract by Mr. Drayton Thomas of his statement together with a reply drawn up by the Research Committee is printed in a recent number of the *Journal* (Jan., 1924). The conclusion to which the Research Committee came was that the arguments put forward by Mr. Drayton Thomas did not in any material way affect the evidence obtained by Mr. Price.

It is a matter of regret to the Council that it has not so far been possible to conduct any systematic investigation of the phenomena of Mr. Hope. We desire to call attention to the fact that Mr. H. W. Pugh's generous offer of a substantial sum towards the expenses of such an investigation

is still open, and to say that so far as concerns the Society we should be glad to avail ourselves of it at any time.

The Research Officer has investigated and is still making enquiries into a number of cases of alleged psychic photography submitted to the Society by various persons. Should the general results be of sufficient interest a report will be issued. In one case the Society has been indebted to a member for sending in at intervals during the year a fully documented series of attempts at psychic photography in her home circle. Certain of the results show markings not easily explicable and it is hoped that the investigation will be continued.

During the year the Council placed a room at the disposal of Mr. Price and Dr. Woolley for the investigation of the phenomena observed with the medium known as Miss Stella C. Unfortunately after the second sitting, at which incidents of some interest took place, the investigation could not be continued owing to the medium having entered into employment which prevented her from devoting the necessary time to the work.

As regards other physical phenomena a number of experiments have been made under various conditions, mostly with private mediums. Through the kindness of an Associate a series of sittings was carried on, chiefly at the rooms of the Society, with a young lady under her charge. The phenomena consist mainly of raps and movements of objects apparently without contact. It is hoped that a further series of sittings will be arranged.

The Warsaw Congress in August and September gave further opportunities for enquiry into physical phenomena occurring with well-known Continental mediums. The delegate of the Society, Mr. Dingwall, had sittings with the Polish mediums, Jan Guzik, Stanislaw Z——, and J. F——. In the case of the last named certain "teleplastic" formations were observed similar to those observed with Eva C. and Stanislaw P. We hope to have further opportunities of investigating this medium.

The Congress was held under the auspices of the Polish National Committee, in the premises of the University of

ACCOUNT OF RECEIPTS AND EXPENDITURE

Dr.

FOR THE YEAR ENDING DECEMBER 31ST, 1923.

Cr.

To Balance, 31st December, 1922:	£8 4 8		£3 8 1
In hands of Secretary,			
Members	£19 6 10		
(1922),	961 19 6		
(1923),	53 11 0		
(1924),			
Associates	£1 1 0		
(1921),	2 2 8		
(1922),	12 15 4		
(1923),	600 17 2		
(1924),	11 11 0		
Life Members,			
Special Annual Subscriptions,	42 10 0		
Special Donations towards the Expenses of Removal and Research Work,	12 2 0		
Special Donations for the Building of the New Science Room,	344 3 0		
Guarantee Research Fund Instalments,	540 0 0		
Library Subscription,	3 2 0		
Sale of Publications:	0 5 0		
Per Secretary,	£45 5 1		
Francis Edwards,	108 6 1		
American Agent,	14 12 9		
Sale of Reports of International Congress,	108 3 11		
Contribution towards the Increased Cost of Printing,	6 11 0		
Royalty on the sale in America of the "Ear of Dionysius,"	1 0 0		
Rent and Proportion of Garden Rate from Tenant of Upper Floors of 31 Tavistock Square,	0 18 4		
Interest on Investments (including the Interest on Securities of the Piper Trust and of the Edmund Gurney Library Fund, less Income Tax),	50 10 5		
Repayment of Victoria Government Inscribed Stock, 3½% Loans,	£2,840 11 10		
Bedford Estate: Surveyor's Fee, and Charges relating to Licence for Building New Room,	255 1 10		
Commission on Letting Upper Floors of 31 Tavistock Square,	251 14 11		
Commission on sales, Cheques, etc.,			
Balance in hand, 31st December, 1923:			
On Deposit Account at Westminster Bank Ltd.,			£425 0 0
On Current Account, or in Treasurer's hands,			349 7 11
In Secretary's hands,			5 8 9
			£2,567 14 11

770 16 8

MEMORANDUM OF ASSETS.

GENERAL FUND.

£900	0 0 Midland Railway 2½% Preference Stock.	
£520	0 0 East India Railway Deferred Annuity.	
£1,540	0 0 East India Railway Irredeemable Debenture Stock.	
300	Deferred Shares of 5s. each of the South Staffordshire Tramways Co., Ltd.	
£175	4% Debenture Stock of the South Staffordshire Tramways Co., Ltd.	
£225	Consolidated Ordinary Shares of £1 each in the Preseot Gas Co.	
£100	4% Preference Stock of the Preseot Gas Co.	
£800	York Corporation 3% Stock.	
£1,200	Southern Nigeria 3½% Government Stock.	
£1,500	Midland Railway 2½% Debenture Stock.	
£62	19 0 2½% Consolidated Stock.	
£58	11 2 2½% Annuities.	
	} Edmund Gurney } Library Fund.	
	Piper Trust Fund Securities held by Trustees.	

ENDOWMENT FUND.

£1,260	0 0 Caledonian Railway 4% Preference Stock.	
£998	0 0 Lancashire & Yorkshire Railway 4% Preference Stock.	
£1,260	0 0 East India Railway 4½% Irredeemable Debenture Stock.	
£260	0 0 East India Railway 3½% Debenture Stock.	
£1,055	0 0 Great Western Railway 5% Rent Charge Stock.	
£908	0 11 India 3½% Stock.	
£1,797	0 0 Great Eastern Railway 4% Debenture Stock.	
£850	0 0 War Loan 5% 1929.	
£450	0 0 National War Bonds 5% 1927.	
£650	0 0 " " 4% 1928.	
£350	0 0 Exchequer Bonds 5½% 1925.	
£500	0 0 4% Victory Bonds.	

ENDOWMENT FUND FOR PSYCHICAL RESEARCH, ACCOUNT FOR 1923.

RECEIVED.

Balance in hand, December 31st, 1922,	£39 4 0	
Interest on Investments,	358 12 5	
	<hr style="width: 100%;"/>	
	£397 16 5	

PAID.

Income Tax on War Loan,	£16 5 0	
Research Officer's Salary,	250 0 0	
Balance in hand, December 31st, 1923,	131 11 5	
	<hr style="width: 100%;"/>	
	£397 16 5	

We have examined the above Accounts and compared them with the Society's Cash Book, Receipt Books and Vouchers, and certify that they are in accordance therewith. We have also verified the investments of the General and Endowment Funds as set forth in the above Statements.

52 Coleman Street, London, E.C., January 30th, 1924.

Miall, Wilkins, Avery & Co., Chartered Accountants.

Warsaw. It was attended not only by delegates from Societies interested in psychical research but also by members of the public. Among those present were Baron von Schrenck-Notzing, Dr. William Mackenzie, Mr. Fritz Grunewald, Dr. Gustave Geley, Dr. Sydney Alritz, Dr. Gardner Murphy, Dr. D. I. F. Brugmans. A number of papers were read and proposals discussed, a list of which has already been printed in the *Journal*. M. Ossowiecki, a non-professional clairvoyant, submitted to some experiments with certain members of the Congress and succeeded in describing correctly part of the contents of an opaque envelope prepared by Mr. Dingwall. A good *prima facie* case appears to have been made out, and further investigation is eminently desirable.

Experiments in thought-transference were carried on regularly during the greater part of the year by Miss Newton and others, at first with one percipient only (a member of the Society who has shown indications in dreams of possessing some telepathic faculty), and later with several percipients together. The object of the experiments was not so much to increase the evidence for telepathy as to try to obtain the kind of evidence that may throw light on the conditions under which telepathy is most likely to operate. Bearing in mind the generally inhibitory effect of anxiety, or of too much conscious attention, on the emergence of subconscious ideas in automatic writing and other automatisms, the experimenters aimed at eliminating this condition, and conducted the experiments informally in the Secretary's room, increasing the number of percipients so that no one should feel specially responsible. The experiments were varied to test certain suggestions arising from the published Cross-correspondences (for example, the question whether the existence in the percipient's mind of knowledge relating to the agent's idea may have any bearing upon thought-transference); and from Mr. Hubert Wales' report in Part 80, and from Mrs. Henry Sidgwick's Papers in Parts 86 and 89 of *Proceedings*. The results so far, though promising, do not warrant definite conclusions. The experiments are being continued in the hope that from a large accumulation of results some light on the process and conditions of telepathy may be derived. It is also hoped that by means of

these informal experiments we may find among those of our members who are willing to take part in them some who possess distinct telepathic faculty, and that later a series of experiments may be carried out under test conditions, with the percipient, or percipients, in one room and the agent, or agents, in another. The new séance room and the adjoining room will be admirably suited for this purpose.

A series of long-distance experiments in telepathy was conducted from London with a member in Devonshire. There has been one complete success, but as the circumstances became unfavourable the experiments have been temporarily suspended.

The Council thank all who have taken part in the various experiments, and would gladly welcome others who are willing to help in this way.

We are indebted to several of our members for reports of evidence obtained through sittings with mediums and in other ways. In particular the Rev. W. S. Irving has regularly sent us extracts from his notes of sittings with Mrs. Osborne Leonard, Mrs. Brittain and Mr. Vout Peters. The notes received from Mr. Irving and others include a number of statements made by supposed communicators in regard to difficulties which appear to arise in getting what they wish to say correctly recorded. We hope that by collecting and comparing a considerable number of such statements we may be able to throw some light on the *modus operandi* in mediumistic trance, a branch of research in which at present little has been done. We shall be glad to receive any further reports our members can send us.

In its Annual Report the Council has sometimes taken occasion to point out that the number of Members and Associates actively co-operating in the work of the Society, appeared unduly small. It is pleasing to be able this year to thank members for an unusual amount of help in various ways. Reference has already been made above to some of this help, but we may further refer to the fact that a good many members have brought to our Officers records of sittings either in their own private circles, or with Mrs. Osborne Leonard and other known mediums. These records are often

of an exceedingly private and personal character and we are grateful for the confidence shown in allowing our Officers to see them. Other members have taken great trouble in recording experiences of their own or in reporting cases they hear of. Evidence thus received is printed in the *Journal* when it comes up to a sufficient evidential standard and when it is not too private. But what cannot be printed is not therefore valueless. It can be of real use in giving our Officers greater experience of and insight into the phenomena to be investigated, and in supporting or throwing light on cases whose veridicality can be made evidential. Moreover, experiments and spontaneous experiences which begin with little clear evidence of the occurrence of anything supernormal sometimes develop into valuable cases.

In addition to help of this kind and in providing material for investigation, we have, as already mentioned, received very important assistance in money from Members and Associates, which will greatly facilitate our work and, as far as it goes, enable us, without stinting this, to meet the expense of printing, which is still very much higher than it used to be.

At the request of some of our members an English translation has been published, and can be obtained from the Secretary, of Monsieur Camille Flammarion's Presidential Address. The Address was read in English by Sir W. F. Barrett, F.R.S., at a Meeting of the Society in June last, and was published in the *Proceedings* (Part LXXXIX.) in the original French. The Council take this opportunity of expressing their thanks to M. Flammarion for the honour he did the Society in accepting the Presidency.

Our Members will be interested to hear that we have entered into an arrangement with Lord Dunraven for the publication of his privately printed "Experiences in Spiritualism with D. D. Home" as a Part of the *Proceedings*. This book containing contemporaneous records was privately printed more than fifty years ago and is an outstanding contribution to the study of one of the most remarkable mediums in history, and we are sure that members of the Society will welcome the opportunity of possessing it. The Part will, of course, be circulated to members in the usual way, and

will also be on sale to the public at a moderate price. We are indebted to Lord Dunraven, not only for permission to publish this important work, but also for a generous contribution towards the expense of printing it. The volume is expected to appear in the spring.

Permission has been given to Monsieur René Sudre to translate into French and publish Mrs. Sidgwick's recent paper on "Phantasms of the Living." (*Proc. S.P.R.* Part 86).

The amount realised by the sale of the *Proceedings* and *Journal* at half-price to members is smaller than that in the preceding year, no complete sets having been sold. On the other hand, there has been an increase in the sales to the public through our London Agent: and the total amount received for publications is about the same as in 1922.

On the death in March of the Society's tenant, Sir Ernest Clarke, the Society came into possession in June of the upper part of the house at 31 Tavistock Square, and it became necessary to find a new tenant. We are glad to report that the apartments in question are now let on a seven years' lease. Our grateful thanks are again due to Mr. Sydney C. Scott for carrying out all the legal business involved free of charge.

Dr. William Brown, D.Sc., has been co-opted as a Member of Council during the past year. Dr. Brown is well known both as a psycho-therapist and as Wilde Reader in Mental Philosophy at the University of Oxford, and we feel that the Society is to be congratulated on enlisting his active support.

We have to record with regret the death of several Members and Associates of long standing. These include Miss Ridley (elected in 1882, the year of the Society's foundation), Mr. Oscar Browning, Mr. H. R. Hogg, Sir Henry Babington Smith (at one time a Member of Council), Lady Francis Cecil, Mr. J. C. Sheets, the Earl of Carnarvon, and Miss Lily Dougall. Among more recent members we have lost Colonel C. E. Baddeley and Major Spencer, to both of whom the Society has been indebted for assistance in its work.

Eleven Members and sixteen Associates (including one Honorary Associate) have died during the year; the names of fourteen Members and twelve Associates have been struck

off the lists owing to non-payment of subscriptions. The total number of resignations during the past year has been thirty-two Members and twenty-two Associates, of whom a considerable number state that they are resigning with regret for financial reasons, and some express a hope that they may rejoin later.

Fifty-seven new Members and one Corresponding Member have been elected and seven Associates have become Members. The total membership of the Society now stands at 1,155, of whom 557 are Members and 598 Associates.

While on this subject we may remind Members that any one who can introduce a new Member thereby increases both our income and the field from which our material is drawn.

The increased accommodation afforded by the Society's present premises makes it more convenient than it was at Hanover Square to hold informal Meetings and Conversaciones. Some use has already been made of these increased facilities.

Three Parts of *Proceedings* were published during the year: Part 87 in March, Part 88 in July, and Part 89 in October.

Four Meetings of the Society and a Conversazione were held during the year:

February 7th. A Conversazione. On this occasion a short paper on "The Subconscious Mind" by Mr. A. D. Graham, and a report of a recent "Book-test" by Mr. Kimber were read.

May 11th. "Hindrances and Complications in Telepathic Phenomena" by Mrs. Henry Sidgwick.

¹ June 26th. "Presidential Address" by M. Camille Flammarion. (Read by Sir William Barrett in an English translation.)

October 24th. "A Study of Hypnagogic Phenomena" by Mrs. Sidney Leaning.

December 13th. "A Report on the International Congress at Warsaw" by Mr. E. J. Dingwall.

¹ A General Meeting.

RESPONSE TO THE APPEAL. EIGHTH REPORT.

RESEARCH.

E. J. Dingwall	-	-	-	-	-	-	£10	0	0
E. N. Bennett	-	-	-	-	-	-	5	0	0
Miss Lucy Corry	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	0
Mrs. Franks	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	0
Miss Thomson	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	0

TO BE ALLOCATED AS THE COUNCIL WISHES.

Anonymous	-	-	-	-	-	-	£150	0	0
Miss Mabel Baker	-	-	-	-	-	-	5	0	0
Edward Grubb	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	2	0
Mrs. Franks (Annual)	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	0

THE SÉANCE ROOM.

IT is usually necessary at sittings to arrange for the performance of music, and, as most of our readers are aware, this can be conveniently done by means of a gramophone. The purchase of a good instrument would entail a heavy expense, and before the Society incurs this, we should be glad to know if any of our members have one which possibly they seldom use and which they would be willing to lend to the Society for this purpose. The Society would naturally be responsible for the instrument and would provide the records.

NOTES ON PERIODICALS.

THE issue of the *Revue Métapsychique* for November-December has a continuation of the reports of the sittings with Guzik at the Institute. Some account is given of the remarkable materialized animals and "primitive men" said to occur with this medium. At one time the form was described as a bear's cub, but now Dr. Geley compares it with other animals, as for example dogs, squirrels or cats. The same method of control was adopted as that described upon a former occasion. The sitters were chained wrist to wrist, but unfortunately the

medium's legs were not automatically controlled, but left to the sitters to touch upon either side. Dr. Geley declares that the medium remained absolutely motionless, and the complex movements involved in producing phenomena by means of a freed leg could not have been made without detection. Moreover, objects appear to have been moved at a distance beyond the normal reach of the medium. In the same issue Dr. Geley criticises the report of the Sorbonne Commission published in *L'Opericon* for December 21st. The Commission came to the unanimous conclusion that the phenomena produced by Guzik in their presence were entirely fraudulent, being due to the medium's use of his legs, which he prevented his investigators from effectively controlling. When an automatic control of Guzik's legs was advised, all the phenomena ceased, a fact explained away by Dr. Geley as due to the medium's health. Since two sittings were given elsewhere at the same time as the negative Sorbonne séance with excellent results, the objection raised by Dr. Geley appears to be hardly valid, and a further solution must be found. The principal note in the Sorbonne Commission's report is one of uncertainty. They repeatedly insist upon the immense difficulties of controlling the medium effectively, a fact which appears to have partially escaped the attention of the Institute in Paris.

The *American Journal of Psychology* for January has an interesting discussion by Mr. Frank Angell of the horizon-illusion. Mr. Angell briefly reviews the work hitherto done in this field, and his report testifies to the varied opinion as to the cause of the phenomenon. It would seem that such a widespread and universal illusion, if illusion it be, would be capable of an explanation, satisfactory in every detail. Yet so far from this being the case, views are so diverse and the results of experiments so conflicting that the ordinary reader is left with the impression that the cause of the illusion is still almost wholly obscure. The discussion is to be continued in the succeeding number of the *Journal*.

JOURNAL

OF THE

Society for Psychical Research.

NOTICE OF MEETING.

A

GENERAL MEETING OF THE SOCIETY

WILL BE HELD AT THE HOUSE OF

THE ROYAL SOCIETY OF MEDICINE

(IN THE ROBERT BARNES HALL),

1 WIMPOLE STREET, LONDON, W.,

(ENTRANCE IN HENRIETTA STREET).

On THURSDAY, MAY 8th, 1924, at 5.30 p.m.

Address by the President,

MR. J. G. PIDDINGTON.

N.B.—Members and Associates will be admitted on signing their names at the door. Visitors will be admitted on production of an invitation card signed by a Member or Associate. Each Member or Associate is allowed to invite one friend.

OBITUARY NOTICES.

JAMES THOMPSON HACKETT.

WE have to record with much regret the death at Luxor on March 6th last from heart failure after influenza of Mr. James Thompson Hackett, B.A., of Melbourne.

Mr. Hackett, who became an Associate of the Society in 1884, was an old personal friend of Dr. Richard Hodgson, himself an Australian by birth, whose name is well known to Members of this Society.

Mr. Hackett will be remembered by many of our Members as the compiler of an anthology (with numerous explanatory and critical footnotes) entitled *My commonplace Book*, of which the first edition was published in 1919 and the fourth and last in December of last year. This book, which, as the number of editions shows, was widely read and appreciated, is dedicated to the memory of Richard Hodgson, and Mr. Hackett has himself recorded that it was largely to his friendship with Hodgson that he owed the impulse which led to his only essay in authorship.

Reviews of the book will be found in the *Journal* (Vol. XIX., p. 143, and Vol. XXI., p. 184).

Mr. Hackett had been either resident in this country or travelling in Europe during the last years of his life, and his kindly personality will be missed by those of us who had the pleasure of meeting him at the Society's Rooms. We take this opportunity of expressing our sympathy with Mrs. Hackett.

SEVERIN LAURITZEN.

THE Society has also lost an old friend in the person of Mr. Severin Lauritzen, of Copenhagen, who became an Associate of the Society in 1904 and a Corresponding Member in 1923. Mr. Lauritzen contributed two cases to the *Journal* (Vols. XIV. and XV.) and on several occasions the Society has been indebted to him for information concerning occurrences of psychical interest in his part of the world. His good judgment and his sound standard of evidence could always be relied on. He took a keen interest in the Society's welfare and was always ready to help it by any means in his power.

One of his chief contributions to psychical research was a translation into Danish of Myers' *Human Personality*.

He was widely known and much liked and respected by his fellow-citizens, and English visitors to the first International Congress for Psychological Research, held at Copenhagen in 1922, will remember the genial welcome and hospitality he and other members of his family afforded them in his beautiful country home.

H. de G. S.

CASE.

. L. 1253.

WE have received from Mr. Charles W. Armstrong, an Associate of the Society, the following account of an incident which occurred in January 1923. The first report of the incident was contained in a letter from Mr. Armstrong to the Editor, Mrs. Salter, as follows :

October 29th, 1923.

In Dr. Schiller's report of communications received, through Mrs. Piper by Mrs. *Tarrant* from her step-father, I noticed the following words which are significant in connexion with an experience of my own: "*All the little ones will be cared for if you have faith. When we see them in danger, we ourselves can interfere and prevent all kinds of calamity.*"

In January this year I was staying with my wife and family in Petropolis, a beautiful health resort in the Organ Mountains near Rio de Janeiro. On the evening of January 5th, after the children had gone to bed, my wife and I were dining at a small table in a corner of the *refeitório* of the small hotel in which we were staying, and it so happened that our table was exactly under the corner of our bedroom where some of the children were sleeping. While at dessert, we both heard a tapping just over our table; my wife thought it was done with the knuckles of the hand on the floor above us, but to me it sounded more like the tap of a shoe. In any case I attached no importance to it, but my wife was inexplicably alarmed. She called to the servant of some other guests, who was standing near us in the doorway, and asked her where was Theresa, our nurse-girl. The woman replied that Theresa was dining in the kitchen. Then my wife

left the table hurriedly and ran upstairs. At first I had smiled at her evident alarm about a mere nothing, but when she had gone I felt the same alarm myself, and seemed to expect her momentarily to call to me from the head of the stairs to come up ²*quickly*. However, she did not call, so I went up to see what was the matter. To get at the bedroom one had to go through our private sitting-room, which, as indeed the whole upper floor, was at that hour in darkness, for there was nobody upstairs at all, except the sleeping children. My wife had turned on the electric light in the bedroom, and I found her very pale, with drawn face and frightened look, leaning over the youngest child who began to cry a moment *after* my entry. This child was not yet one year old, and my wife told me she had found him suspended by the neck alone, between two beds which the nurse should have left touching each other, but had carelessly left slightly apart. The child's feet could not reach the floor as it hung suspended, and even if they could, as they were bare, they could not possibly have tapped it. The smaller bed was the one against the wall, from which it was never removed. The other was a large double bed, very heavy, which the baby's weight could not possibly move in the slightest degree. The other children were all fast asleep, and nobody else was upstairs. The nurse had not been up for some time. The baby, therefore, had rolled over in his sleep, and fallen between the two beds, but as they were too near each other to admit of the passage of his head, he had remained hanging in that position, (the beds being together at the head but pulled apart at the foot). He had not cried, and had apparently lost consciousness. We found marks on one side of his neck where the iron bedstead had caught him. These marks were visible for some days. When our relief at hearing the child cry had somewhat subsided, we asked each other "Who tapped?" To this question we could find no answer, and nobody to whom I have recounted the incident has been able to find any but a supernatural answer that could fit in with all the facts.

A few days after this I wrote to my mother in Liverpool, narrating the strange occurrence, but without the sequel; for it was not until the end of the month of January that my wife received a letter from her home in Barcelona telling her of the death of her brother on December 30th. Two other brothers had

already come out to Brazil, and were and are still working in Rio de Janeiro. The other was preparing to come and join them when his illness prevented him. Putting off his journey had been a keen disappointment to him and he talked of little else, while ill, than of going to Brazil. January the 5th was also the anniversary of my father's death in 1905, but I think this is irrelevant.

CHARLES W. ARMSTRONG.

I have read the above statement of our experience in Petropolis, and every incident mentioned I distinctly remember. It is in every respect in strict accordance with the facts.

ENRICA ARMSTRONG
(Mrs. C. W. ARMSTRONG).

In reply to this letter Mrs. Salter wrote to Mr. Armstrong on November 7th, 1923, and put the following questions :

- (1) For how long was the tapping sound heard ?
- (2) Was the bed in which the child lay in that part of the room which was immediately over the restaurant in which Mr. and Mrs. Armstrong were dining at the time, or was it far removed ?
- (3) Is there any evidence as to whether slight normal sounds in the bedroom would be easily audible in the restaurant ?
- (4) Does it seem likely that the sounds could have been made by the bed rocking and striking either the floor or the wall of the room ?

In reply to this communication Mr. Armstrong wrote again to Mrs. Salter, as follows :

... Replying to your questions, both my wife and I think it impossible a rocking of the bed could have caused the tapping noise we heard, because the sound did not suggest any such cause, and the bed, being steady, could not have produced any such taps. The smaller bed was against the wall. It was a full sized iron bedstead, and I only referred to it as small in comparison with the other which was a double bed. There were three or four taps in quick succession. If produced intentionally by a conscious intelligence, no further taps would be needed because my wife immediately left the table, and indeed was so alarmed already as to cause me much surprise. The very fact

of her alarm being out of proportion to the apparent cause seems to me to demand explanation. She is not easily alarmed about the children, and does not, as most mothers do, wake in the night when they cry. The child's bed was over the corner of the dining-room in which our table was placed. Neither of us can remember hearing from below slight normal sounds. When the children romped *boisterously* we heard, and once I remember sending to tell them to make less noise. We are both sure the sounds could not be caused by the bed knocking against the wall.

One other suggested cause I have heard when narrating the incident, has been that perhaps one of the other children made the sounds. But the eldest was only five; all were undressed and sound asleep in their respective beds. I verified too that the breathing of all was regular and am certain none of them had left their beds at all. Besides, they could not have got at that corner of the room. The room, moreover, was in darkness and none would get up in the dark.

Personally I am disinclined to believe in the presence here of the spirits of the departed, but I am at a loss to find any other explanation of this incident to fit in with all the facts. If I reject the spirit theory I find myself obliged to recognise some form of second sight or peculiar intuition to account for my wife's alarm at that moment; and that leaves the tapping still unexplained.

CHARLES W. ARMSTRONG.

In reply to a further letter from Mrs. Salter, pointing out that in the circumstances the supernormal nature of the sounds could not be considered as definitely established, and that, if the case were printed in the Society's *Journal* a note to this effect would have to be included in the report, Mr. Armstrong wrote again to Mrs. Salter, as follows:

December 31st, 1923.

I have to thank you for your favour of 27th inst. I certainly have no objection to the note you suggest.

I quite see that from the point of view of the Society, the supernormal cause of the sounds produced cannot be said to be conclusively proved, and probably, had the incident occurred to somebody else, I should have been more sceptical on this point than you are. As it is, I cannot help accepting personally the supernormal explanation of the sounds as well as the telepathic

explanation of my wife's alarm. But I should be inclined to think of the telepathy as between the spirit of my wife's brother and herself and not between the baby and her. I may mention that I was not and still am not a spiritualist, but am inclined to think that occasional communication occurs between the living and the dead.

CHARLES W. ARMSTRONG.

It should be noted that, although I myself at first attached no importance to the knocking, and was surprised and even amused at my wife's alarm, that alarm very quickly came to me too, with no very evident reason, and I distinctly *expected* my wife to call to me to come up *quickly*. As she did not, I went upstairs, and I remember it was two steps at a time. C. W. A.

As Mr. Armstrong himself admits, the supernormal nature of the sounds heard by himself and his wife cannot be regarded as proved. Indeed, it would seem not unlikely that the struggles of the child, as it hung between the beds, might by one means or another—and for a short time—produce sounds. This interpretation is at any rate so far possible that from a scientific standpoint we are bound to accept it on the general principle of preferring the known to the unknown cause. There remains, however, the question of the effect which these sounds—presumably slight—had on the mother in instantly arousing her alarm. The suggestion may be put forward that they reinforced and defined in her consciousness a vague impression, telepathically received, of her child's danger. It has to be remembered that people are sometimes extraordinarily sensitive to sounds relating to matters in which they have a keen personal interest, such as the interest of a mother in her children. This sensitiveness may be telepathic in origin or hyperaesthetic. Myers (*Human Personality*, vol. ii., p. 517) suggests that "hyperaesthesia... seems sometimes to pass gradually beyond the point which any sensory influence can be stretched to cover. . . We must then assume at least a mingling of some form of supernormal acquisition of knowledge; telepathy, if we have an agent's mind already possessed of such knowledge, telaesthesia, if no such agent can be suggested."

A rather similar suggestion will be found in Prof. Gilbert Murray's Presidential Address (*Proc. S.P.R.* vol. xxix, p. 62).

GLASTONBURY ABBEY.

In regard to Dr. H. J. Wilkins's brochure recently published, entitled *A further Criticism of the Psychical Claims concerning Glastonbury Abbey and the Recent Excavations*, a copy of which has been received by the Society, Mr. Bligh Bond, whose work is the subject of criticism, asks us to publish the following statement. It must, of course, be understood that the responsibility for this statement rests with Mr. Bligh Bond :

February 13th, 1924.

A careful perusal of Revd. H. J. Wilkins's work will shew that the basic arguments on which he seeks to vitiate my conclusions are :

- (1) That the length of the standing ruins is by generally accepted tradition 510 feet (pp. 41, 73).
- (2) That the total length as originally existing, given by various authorities as 580 or 581 feet, was an external measure.
- (3) That consequently the missing portion (Edgar Chapel) must be the difference between these two measures, *i.e.* 70 or 71 ft. only.
- (4) That since the rectangular part of the Edgar Chapel approximates to 70 ft., this represents all there was, and the further extension marked with angular walls must be left entirely out of account as a part of the Abbey.
- (5) That the Elizabethan document which states that the length of the complete building was 594 feet, with a chapel at the east of 90 feet, may be read as 574 feet, and 70 feet, respectively, because at that time a 9 was written like a 7. The original document being lost, Dr. Wilkins assumes this clerical error as probable.

To these points I reply as follows :

- (1) The generally accepted tradition of 510 feet is greatly in error. Had Dr. Wilkins taken the trouble to obtain the actual measure of the standing ruins, he would have found this to be so.

As a practical antiquary, not an armchair critic, I obtained a certificate of this true measure from an independent surveyor, and it affirms that the total internal

length of the standing ruins is 493 ft. 6 ins., and the exterior or extreme length 502 ft. only. This more than justifies my estimate.

- (2) Assuming the traditional total of 580-581 ft. to be, as he would have it, an over-all measure, this leaves a balance of 78 or 79 feet for the Edgar Chapel, which is an impossible measure under either theory. But if the 580-581 ft. be taken as an internal measure, then the true exterior measure will be found by taking in the thickness of both end walls and the projection of turrets at the west. This will bring it well over 590 ft., and near the Elizabethan measure.
- (3) The true external measure of length of the standing ruins being 502 ft., and the further extension of my rectangular chapel being 66 ft. 6 ins., we should have only 568 ft. 6 ins. over all, which is another absurdity.
- (4) This gives a balance still of 13 ft. to be accounted for, if, as Dr. Wilkins suggests, the total measure of the Sale Plan, *i.e.* 581 ft. 6 ins. is an external one. Dr. Wilkins must meet this fact.
- (5) Dr. Wilkins is welcome to his opinion that the figures in the Elizabethan document have been misread, but he cannot use such an assumption as a positive argument for destroying my conclusions. The document being lost, his theory is quite incapable of proof.

Generally it must be apparent that a man who claims that his knowledge is so complete on this subject that few if any facts have escaped him (p. 85) would be expected by his readers to have ascertained for himself the true length of the ruins instead of adopting merely reputed measures.

FREDK. BLIGH BOND.

CORRESPONDENCE.

THE STRANGE AND INSTRUCTIVE CASE OF MR. "Y."¹

To the Editor of the JOURNAL OF THE S.P.R.

MADAM,—About a year ago I made, in Berlin, the acquaintance of a Russian gentleman whom I will call "Y," once a very rich man, now more or less completely ruined, like so many others.

One day some one happened to mention to me that this "Y"

¹The initials used in the present account are *partly* fictitious.

was a powerful medium, and that various phenomena occurred in his presence. Having met him I asked him about it.

"Y" admitted that various phenomena, chiefly *apports*, took place in his presence, though he apparently did not consider himself a "medium" in the strict sense of the word. He objected to that term being applied to him, because he was never entranced, while other sitters were, but thought himself a kind of "trumpet" (his expression) for the concentration of various influences emanating from others—the result being chiefly *apports* in abundance, often coupled with "direct" writing.

The séances, it appears, began in the Crimea three or four years ago; then the Crimea had to be left on account of one of the Bolshevik invasions. They were then continued in Rome, and later in Berlin, *some* of the sitters, notably two B. brothers, being the same as in the Crimea.

I spent one evening at "Y's," and was shown some of the *apports*. Needless to say there was in these *apports* nothing "supernormal" so far as their nature was concerned, though some of them, it is true, had some pretension to be vaguely demoniacal in origin! And from the accounts given by "Y" as to the manner in which they appeared it became clear that everything or nearly everything depended not so much on "Y" himself as on other members of the circle. In justice to "Y" it should be mentioned, however, that he narrated to me two cases where the phenomena happened when, as he stated, he was absolutely alone: in one case direct writing, in the other *apport* of direct writing.

As "Y" was giving at the time, more or less regularly, séances at Countess X's (a Russian lady) in Berlin, I asked for permission to attend one sitting.

My impression was altogether unfavourable. The séance took place in total darkness. The sitters were chiefly young people; control was almost non-existent; and the only *apport* which occurred and which concerned directly myself was of an extremely suspicious character.¹ The attitude of "Y" was highly credulous and enthusiastic.

I did all I could to look as little sarcastic as possible, but apparently with little success, since I was no more invited to attend séances in the circle in question.

¹ Or rather obvious and transparent trickery.

Meanwhile "Y," when describing to me some of the marvels produced in his presence in the way of *apports*, had mentioned a certain "K," whom I personally knew well, as an eyewitness. Having met "K," I asked him about these incidents.

"K" admitted without difficulty that he had produced the *apports* himself! And he went on to say that "Y" was purely and simply the victim of systematic hoaxing, which had begun in the Crimea and was now being pursued in Berlin.

He recognised from my description some of the *apports* I had seen at "Y's," and said he had been present when one or two of them, which, as I said above, seemed to have some pretension to have a demoniacal origin, were being prepared in view of the sitting.

"Y" had related to me how when he was taking tea after the *séance*, bits of paper inscribed in Turkish (which he showed me) had been thrust by the spirits into his tea-cup. "K" in conversation with me admitted he had done it.

Madame "P," who also took part in the *séances*, also admitted to me she had cheated (she used, however, a term less harsh!). When I again met "Y," he related to me how at a sitting held a few days before, a certain Mlle. "S," who attended, I believe, for the first time, was very much impressed by the *apport* of an ash-pan belonging to her family.

The very next day I met Mademoiselle "S's" father, and heard from him that his daughter had brought the ash-pan to the *séance* herself, having been told over the telephone to do so by her friends, at whose house the *séance* was taking place.

Anyhow, it became clearer and clearer that the whole thing was nothing but prolonged hoaxing, the victim of which was a man probably quite¹ sincere but over-credulous, excessively nervous, and unable to see the trickery.

At this moment I had to leave Berlin and Germany. Before leaving I thought it my duty to see "Y" and attempt to open his eyes.

I therefore called on him at his office, and said to him I felt bound in the interests of truth to tell him that I had very serious

¹ I do not however, use the word in an absolute sense. *Absolute* sincerity is very rare. I think it likely that "Y" may be sometimes half-conscious of the truth. But then he will simply *smother* such inklings. At other times he may be, of course, altogether convinced of the authenticity of the happenings.

grounds for believing he was being systematically deceived at his sittings.

He flatly refused to attach any importance to my statements, saying he had been told so before and knew better. And referring to one particular case (an alleged case of "spirit-identity") he exclaimed, "And how can *this* case be explained?"

I answered that I did not have this particular incident in view, but that "getting up" would from the sceptic's point of view be no doubt a sufficient explanation.

"Well, I will not believe it, even should I be told so by 'G' himself," he retorted, "G" being the young man directly concerned in this case.

I then dropped the matter, took my leave, and went away.

All this episode seems to me characteristic and instructive because:—

(a) We see that most doubtful of all "phenomena," that of *apports*, breaking down again at the first touch; no sooner are they alleged to occur, than they vanish like smoke when looked into a little more closely.

(b) We see a group of people, some of very good social position, chiefly though not exclusively young, who find amusement in systematically deceiving a man without any appreciable motive! "Disinterested" deception in this domain seems indeed to be much more frequent than was once commonly supposed.

(c) We see how it is possible for a credulous man who has been unlucky enough to fall into the hands of such practical jokers to believe himself a powerful physical medium, without in the least being one.

And finally: (d) We have here one more instance of a man deliberately stopping his ears to an unpleasant truth.

I may add that I once heard poor "Y" making, in substance, the following statement:

"Lighting up a room suddenly at a séance is sheer nonsense, and will not explain anything. For if the astral body of *one of the sitters* (sic) is then producing some phenomenon, surely his physical body is bound, if the room be lighted unexpectedly, to rejoin his astral body. It could not be otherwise."

In view of the state of mind revealed by such utterances, and though believing, or inclined to believe, in a certain, though not

in an altogether, "mathematical" sense in "Y's" good faith and sincerity, I no more now attach any importance to his accounts of the very few instances when phenomena occurred in his presence, while, as he asserted, he was alone.

For there are witnesses (even honest witnesses!) whose evidence in a certain domain cannot prove *anything* (an important circumstance to bear in mind), and he is obviously one of these.

Brussels, January 1924.

PEROVSKY PETROVO SOLOVOVO.

REVIEW.

Das Zweckgesetz in der Natur, Grundlinien einer Meta-Mechanik des Lebens. By ADOLF WAGNER. Eugen Rentsch, Erlench-Zürich, Munich and Leipzig, 1923. Pp. 301.

PROFESSOR WAGNER appears to be professor of Biology at the University of Innsbruck, and his book is a very elaborate and acute, carefully and closely reasoned refutation of the mechanistic theory of life. So far from admitting the application of behaviouristic materialism to psychology, he refuses to restrict biological science to the physics and chemistry of living organisms, and insists on the psychic guidance of all mechanical processes. He justly points out that in ultimate analysis the very notion of a mechanism as a contrivance implies a reference to a psychic factor, and that all the mechanisms we find in nature are subject to psychic control and demand psychic interpretation. This psychic factor is conceived as entirely natural and its teleology as immanent. Professor Wagner's conception comes out well in the following passage (p. 267): "Wherever there is life, there is soul. Life is psychic activity. All life is psychic life. And the law which controls this peculiar activity is reason.... The riddle of life consists in this that wherever life stirs, whether it be in the drop of water, in the soil, or in the brain of a genius. there appears a naturally directed subordination of mechanical laws to a superior law of reason."

We may agree that Professor Wagner's criticism is convincing, and unanswerably brings out the inadequacy of materialism. But candour compels us to add that what he does (as has often been done before) is not enough to eradicate materialism. Its strength does not lie in its doctrine, but in its method. Its method, whether or not at a particular time and in a particular

case it succeeds, is always applicable. It can always be tried. It always therefore will be tried, if no other *method* can be suggested. And it can be scientifically superseded only by another method which works better. Now the great weakness of vitalists and believers in the 'soul' has too long been that they have conceived their principles as mere negations, and not as methods of discovery. They have feared to use them as principles of prediction and exploration, for the control of phenomena. Now a 'soul' that *does* nothing is nothing. A mere unknown, and perhaps unknowable, something in the background is no explanation of anything. At present the 'soul' is a mere confession of ignorance: it should be conceived as a field of exploration. If, therefore, the psychic factor is a fact, it ought to lead to further facts. And if further facts are alleged, they must be examined, established, and extended, with the insatiable curiosity of scientific method. There is safety only in going on, not in taking one's stand upon any impregnable rock of 'something that no mechanism can account for.' This appears to be the essential difference between vitalism and psychical research. F. S. C. SCHILLER.

NOTES ON PERIODICALS.

THE *Journal* of the American Society for Psychical Research for February is almost wholly devoted to the reports recently published of sittings with Guzik. The Editor begins the discussion by examining rather superficially the evidence both for and against the reality of Guzik's mediumship. He maintains that (as everyone admits) there may be two Guziks; one capable of producing genuine phenomena and another capable of doing "what he did at Warsaw, when not under control, with a miscellaneous lot of people in a parlour, who have paid a good fat sum to see something." Accordingly Dr. Edwards concludes that "where the control was rigid, the phenomena are attested as genuine by many responsible men. Where there was no control Mr. Price says they were humbug; at least, while he doesn't explicitly say so, that's the inference." We presume that in coming to this strange conclusion Dr. Edwards has forgotten all about the Sorbonne Report on the same medium. When he says, "where the control was rigid, the phenomena are attested as genuine by many responsible men," he means the men at the Institute and not the men at the Sorbonne, who came to precisely the opposite con-

clusion. The great difference between the two reports is that at the Institute the investigators thought they could control the medium's feet and legs, and that at the Sorbonne they discovered that they could do nothing of the kind, Guzik's motionless legs and feet being transformed into two very active and mobile members. Two luminous buttons attached to the toe of Guzik's stockings would have given some security, but the Institute preferred the control by touch. The Sorbonne, seeing the enormous difficulties of the control, declared candidly their incompetence, and substituted an automatic control, whereat the phenomena ceased absolutely, which was precisely what happened with minor variations at Warsaw, where, although I could not institute an automatic control, I was kept fully occupied in chasing an agile foot, which finally gave up its efforts to escape, and silence reigned until the end of the sitting.

Following the Editor's contribution to the problem comes a translation of part of Dr. Geley's report upon Guzik's sittings at the Institute and at Warsaw. Then Mr. Price's impressions are printed, in which he gives an amusing and accurate account of his experiences at Warsaw with Guzik, which is valuable from the point of view of one who wishes to see how phenomena reported as "supernormal" appear to one acquainted with normal methods of producing them. Sir Oliver Lodge then contributes a short letter on the same subject, in which he says that the conditions of the Institute were "perfectly controlled" and in this he is supported by Dr. Geley in a succeeding letter.

The discussion is wound up by Mr. Stanley de Brath who supports the Institute in a short article.

The March issue of the *Journal* continues the discussion. Part of the Sorbonne report on Guzik is published, in which the investigators declare their conviction that there is nothing mysterious in the phenomena they observed, for the "medium produces them, by using his elbow for certain contacts applied to the region of the shoulder, [and] by freeing from control one of his legs." Mr. de Brath again summarises the evidence which is so conflicting and has caused such bitter controversy. He has three "explanations," they are :

- (1) That Guzik is one more case of mediums with genuine powers, who, exhausted by constant séances and greed of gain, descend to vulgar and stupid trickery.

We confess that the first explanation is unintelligible to us. When at Warsaw Guzik was giving four or five séances a day yet the phenomena were pronounced magnificent except by certain British and Swedish investigators. It is certainly singularly unfortunate that when Guzik arrived at the Sorbonne he should have been exhausted and greedy for gain, when outside in other Parisian circles *at the same time* the phenomena were convincing other inquirers. Mr. de Brath's second "explanation" is that:

- (2) He is acting under the mental suggestion of a highly sceptical psychic atmosphere created by the strong annoyance and disgust of the sitters.

This theory need not be considered, as Mr. de Brath has yet to prove that the distinguished members of the Sorbonne Commission were filled with annoyance and disgust *before* the alleged trickery was discovered. The next theory is that the phenomena may just possibly be referred to unseen operators playing poltergeist tricks on the sitters, in regard to which explanation Mr. de Brath appears to be somewhat confused between supernormal poltergeist phenomena, pseudo-poltergeist phenomena, and poltergeist controlling entities, whatever they may be supposed to be.

The *Revue Métapsychique* for January-February contains a reply by Professor Riehet to Dr. A. Delmas upon the subject of supernormal phenomena and also a highly interesting paper by Professor Hans Driesch on the relation of vitalism to psychic manifestations. Dr. Neumann contributes an article supporting the claims of the medium Guzik, but we are not aware that the author has devised any better scheme of control than that used by his predecessors. Dr. Geley contributes also a portion of his forthcoming book, *Teleplasm and Clairvoyance*, entitled *Introduction à l'étude pratique de la médiumnité*.

Psychische Studien for February has two articles by Dr. von Sehrenk-Notzing; the first on German philosophy of the nineteenth century and the second on the Laszlo scandal at Budapest.¹

General Peter has reprinted part of Mr. Price's report upon the mediumship of Miss Stella C, and Dr. Tishner has a short paper on occultism in relation to materialism and mysticism.

The March issue of the same journal has a further account of the Laszlo exposure in Hungary; a paper by Zimmer on teleplasm and possible analogies as seen in the chrysalis, and an account of the exposure of Rudi Schneider at Vienna. E. J. D.

¹ To be reviewed later in the *Proceedings*.

JOURNAL

OF THE

Society for Psychological Research.

NOTICE OF MEETING.

A

PRIVATE MEETING OF THE SOCIETY

WILL BE HELD IN

THE SOCIETY'S ROOMS,

31 TAVISTOCK SQUARE, LONDON, W.C. 1,

On *TUESDAY, JUNE 17th*, 1924, at **4.30 p.m.**,

WHEN A PAPER ENTITLED

“Some Reminiscences of and some Lessons from
Fifty Years of Psychological Research”

WILL BE READ BY

SIR WILLIAM BARRETT, F.R.S.

N.B.—*No Tickets of Admission are issued for this Meeting. Members and Associates will be admitted on signing their names at the door.*

NEW MEMBERS.

Borghese, S. E. Princess, S. Felice Scovolo, Brescia, Italy.

Crandon, L. R. G., M.D., 336 Commonwealth Avenue, Boston, Mass., U.S.A.

Leigh-Bennett, Mrs. Pendarves, 7 Logan Place, Kensington, London, W. 8.

Wells, Mrs. Thos. E., Green Bay Road, Lake Forest, Illinois, U.S.A.

MEETING OF THE COUNCIL.

THE 210th Meeting of the Council was held at 31 Tavistock Square, London, W.C., on Monday, April 7th, 1924, at 3 p.m.; the PRESIDENT in the chair. There were also present Mr. W. W. Baggally, Mr. E. N. Bennett, Sir Oliver Lodge, Mrs. W. H. Salter, Mrs. Henry Sidgwick, Mr. Whately Smith, and Dr. V. J. Woolley; also, Mr. E. J. Dingwall, Research Officer, and Miss Isabel Newton, Secretary.

The Minutes of the last Meeting of the Council were read and signed as correct.

Four new Members were elected. Their names and addresses are given above.

The Monthly Accounts for March, 1924, were presented and taken as read.

A letter was read from Miss Radclyffe-Hall tendering her resignation as a co-opted member of the Council, her time having become so fully occupied with other matters as to prevent her remaining an active member. The Council accepted the resignation with regret.

A very hearty vote of thanks to the donor of the Seance room for a further gift of £200 was passed.

PRIVATE MEETING.

THE 79th Private Meeting for Members and Associates was held in the Council Chamber at Denison House, 296 Vauxhall Bridge Road, London, S.W., on Monday, April 7th, 1924, at 4.30 p.m.; the PRESIDENT in the chair.

A Paper entitled "Some recent Sittings in Paris with the Medium Guzik" was read by Sir Oliver Lodge, F.R.S.

NOTICE CONCERNING LORD DUNRAVEN'S

"EXPERIENCES IN SPIRITUALISM WITH D. D. HOME."

LORD Dunraven's personal record of his experiences with the well-known medium D. D. Home, which were printed—for private circulation only—some fifty years ago, will shortly be published as a Part of our *Proceedings*, and simultaneously in a cloth bound edition for sale to the general public at 7s. 6d.

Since it will evidently be convenient, having regard to the cloth edition, that this Part of *Proceedings* should begin at page 1, it will constitute Part XCIII. Vol. XXXV. We hope to publish Parts XCI. and XCII. (to complete Vol. XXXIV.) in the course of this year.

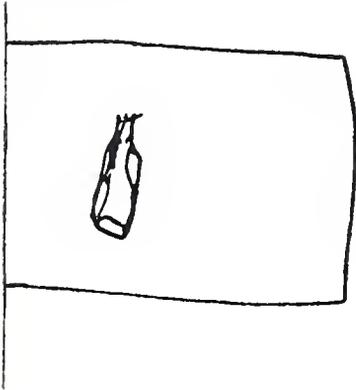
AN EXPERIMENT WITH THE POLISH MEDIUM

STEPHAN OSSOWIECKI.

BY E. J. DINGWALL.

THE following experiment with the medium Ossowiecki took place at Warsaw during the Second Congress in the autumn of 1923. Prior to leaving for Poland I had prepared a test for this medium on August 22, 1923. No one was present at the operation and no one was informed what I had written and drawn upon the paper within the envelopes. The paper measured approximately 17.5 cm. by 11 cm. The following words were written at the top of the paper before placing it within the first envelope: "Les vignobles du Rhin, de la Moselle et de la Bourgogne donnent un vin excellent." On the lower half I drew an exceedingly rough design which was meant to convey the *idea* of a bottle without actually being a picture of one (Fig. 1). This I enclosed within three lines, the fourth being supplied by the left hand edge of the paper. Near the bottom right hand corner I then wrote [Aug. 22, 1923]. The slip of paper was then folded with the writing outwards and placed in an opaque red paper envelope, the external measurements of which were about 11.5 cm. by 9 cm. The slip was placed so that the writing was facing the plain side of the envelope and the drawing the flap side. The flap being left unsealed,

this red envelope was then inserted flap end first into an opaque dull black envelope, into which it fitted closely. This envelope, again unsealed, was then inserted flap end first into a brown paper envelope, into which it again fitted closely. The flap of this envelope was then pasted down and a single seal affixed to the lowest part of the flap where it adhered to the envelope. Four pinholes were then pricked at the four



[Aug. 22. 1923]

FIG. 1.

corners of the envelope, and the packet put away until taken to Warsaw. There it was left either locked up in my suit-case or carried inside the breast pocket of my jacket inside my passport.

Towards 1.15 p.m. on August 30, 1923, I met Baron von Schrenck-Notzing outside the University of Warsaw. He told me that as there might be a sitting with Ossowiecki that evening it would be advisable to present a sealed letter if I had one ready prepared. In that case he would himself take it to the séance at which I should not assist, it being thought that through some telepathic process the medium might gain knowledge of the contents of the packet by reading my mind.

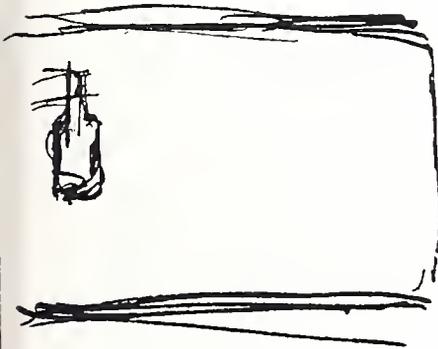
The sitting took place in Ossowiecki's flat in Warsaw the same evening at 9 p.m. Three documents had been prepared: two were made up at the Hôtel de l'Europe the same evening, and the third was my own brought by Baron von Schrenck. (The account which follows is partly derived from that pub-

lished in the *Revue Métapsychique* (Sept.-Oct. 1923, 317-320) by Dr. Geley, who, with M. Sudre, Mme. Ossowiecki and Professor A. Vehab and Baron von Schrenck-Notzing were present at the sitting.)

M. Ossowiecki took the three letters and, turning them over in his hands, selected the one in the brown envelope brought by Baron von Schrenck-Notzing and prepared by myself. The two other envelopes were white.

The medium then began to concentrate, tightly holding the packet in his hands and walking about but without leaving the sight of the observers. Speaking in short phrases with long pauses between each sentence, Dr. Geley was able to note down what he was saying, which was as follows:

“I feel the restaurant . . . the Hôtel de l'Europe . . . it is not you (designating Dr. von Schrenck-Notzing) who have written. It is another man that I might be able to describe . . . The



19-223

FIG. 2.

letter that I am holding has several envelopes . . . It is a letter and yet it is not a letter . . . I see something greenish, in cardboard (*en carton*) . . . They are the other letters [*i.e.* the two in the white envelopes] which have come from the Hotel de l'Europe. . . I see a stranger of from 34 to 35 years of age. He is

speaking a little and is a trifle stout. You have spoken with him . . . The letter that I am holding has been prepared for me . . . I cannot understand . . . I see red . . . something red . . . colours . . . a lady on one side . . . [Long pause.] I do not know why I see a little bottle . . . you have a very fine study; many old pictures; chairs upholstered in leather, with much wood in the room . . . the study is a little dark . . . It is not the man that I have just seen, the stout one, who has written the letter that I am holding . . . There is a drawing made by a man who is not an artist . . . something red with this bottle . . . There is without any doubt a second red envelope . . . There is a square drawn at the corner of the paper. The bottle is very badly drawn. I see it! I see it! (He draws: Fig. 2.) I see it! I see it! at the corner on the other side. In the middle something also is written, on the back . . . ”

At this juncture the company were asked to come into the dining-room for refreshments. The medium, still holding the envelope, stains it slightly whilst eating a sardine. He continues to speak:

“I see a man who resembles Mr. Vett. It is he who has written for me one of the two white letters. One of the two is from him. The other is the stout gentleman whom I have already described.”

Dr. von Schrenck-Notzing then took the opportunity of informing those present that this was correct. One of the letters was prepared by Mr. Vett and the other by Mr. Neumann, who is short and rather stout. The medium then continued:

“There is something else: something white and in the middle . . . I see before the year, there is a date or the name of the town . . . It is rather a feminine than a masculine hand.” Dr. von Schrenck then inquired in what language was it written? “In French,” M. Ossowicki replied and he added, “The bottle is a little inclined to one side. It has no cork. It is made up of several fine lines. There is first a brown envelope outside; then a greenish envelope, and then a red envelope. Inside, a piece of white paper folded in two with the drawing inside. It is written on a single sheet.”

The following day I opened the packet at a meeting of the Congress and explained certain of the precautions which I had taken against tampering. The envelopes appeared to be wholly intact and no evidence whatever was discernible that the packet had been opened. I had no doubt that the test was valid and that the knowledge of the contents had been ascertained by M. Ossowiecki through channels not generally recognised. The opening of the packet created a sensation. M. Ossowiecki received an ovation and fell on the necks of the observers with tears in his eyes.

In discussing this case it is necessary to bear in mind that the result of the experiment showed, I think, quite definitely that coincidence can be wholly excluded. Either the knowledge was obtained in a normal manner or it was not. In order to discover the contents normally it would have been necessary to gain possession of the packet, open it skilfully, and with much laborious care reseal it after having discovered the tests and devised the best methods to be used in circumventing them. Now the packet was in my possession at Warsaw from the day that I arrived (9.15 a.m., Monday, August 27) until it was given to Dr. von Schrenck-Notzing on August 30 at about 1.15 p.m. To obtain possession of it would have meant (a) Having a duplicate key made to my suit-case or opening it in some other manner, or (b) obtaining possession of it from Dr. von Schrenck. Since it was on Dr. von Schrenck's person, this appears to me to be impossible and need not be considered. Now, as the sitting was held in the light and the packet was visible in the medium's hand during the reading, the knowledge, if gained normally, *must* have been so gained *before* the sitting, and this, as I have tried to show above, involves insuperable difficulties. This, together with other excellent evidence of the same faculty in Ossowiecki and other mediums, leaves us but little choice as to the proper interpretation to be put upon the experiment. The supernormal character of the incident seems to me quite clear and decisive.

BRAIN AND SPEECH.¹

BY SIR OLIVER LODGE.

IN *Nature* for April 5th, 1924, there is an account by Dr. Tudor Jones of work done by Dr. Henry Head on Aphasia. It seems that Dr. Head, the eminent neurologist, has had plenty of opportunity of studying the residual mental power, or rather that part of the residual mental power which can be demonstrated in speech and writing, possessed by soldiers who have had their brain injured in the war.

Whereas usually aphasic patients are old people with many disabilities—arterial degeneration, diminished intellectual capacity, and possibly mental depression—these patients were extremely intelligent, willing and anxious to be examined thoroughly, and were not at all depressed. Nevertheless, they were quite unable to bethink themselves of simple names. They generally got round them by roundabout phrases. By “names,” I mean not the meaningless “Proper names” of persons, but the perhaps equally meaningless though more familiar names for such things as colours, days of the week, places, pieces of furniture, and such like. For instance, to take one singular though apparently typical case, obtained while testing for colours—which nevertheless they were able to distinguish and match—instead of the name “black,” the idea was conveyed, not by that familiar word, but by the roundabout idea, “what you do for the dead.” So that the word “dead” tended to be employed instead of black.

Similarly it was difficult to tell the time by a clock; and though the patients might be punctual for appointments, they would specify time as “when we went there,” or “when we were doing so-and-so.” Which reminds one of Phinuit’s specification of Monday as “the first after Sabbath.” In fact, the whole phenomenon seems closely related to what may be called the aphasia of mediums under control. I have constantly noticed that roundabout phrases are employed. Instead of saying “Shut the door,” Phinuit would say “Close that opening!”—with a momentary hesitation before the word.

¹ Read at a Private Meeting of the Society on April 7th, 1924.

“opening,” which if indicated by a printed dash would convey a wrong impression!

Again, in recent time, with another medium, though the word “France” is often used, Paris itself is never mentioned, though that is what was intended. Not only names and addresses, but even places, are seldom or not often spontaneously mentioned. Some phrase like “where we went to,” and other circumlocutions are employed; and the same for things in the room—“that object,” for instance, instead of “that table,” or “that work-box,” as if they were not clear what the object was.

When a name is suggested, says Dr. Head, virtually, it is at once understood; they know the thing corresponding to the name when the name is spoken, but they cannot apparently bethink themselves of the name.

“Many patients who cannot name objects can choose them to oral as well as printed command. ‘Once the word has been presented to the patient, it calls up an image which corresponds to some object before him’; but he cannot himself reproduce the appropriate symbol on demand.”

How like this is to the aphasia of mediums, and indeed sometimes to our own, many can testify.

This kind of aphasia is often attributed to a mental confusion of the communicator under unusual conditions; and occasionally there may be that confusion. But usually I think the difficulty is not due to mental confusion at all, but to a lack of adequate control of the mechanism; so that there is a block at some junction on the way to the speech-centres, an obstruction which has to be got round by some indirect path.

Initials seem more easily given than names, and there is a tendency even with well-known and frequently repeated names to employ initials, or some other description. For instance, Richet is usually spoken of as “C.R.” But the control called John King goes further, and humorously calls him “Mule-eel,” because on an early occasion, in Professor Richet’s presence, when referring to Richet’s attitude to survival, stigmatising the obstinacy with which he clung to his materialistic views and the slipperiness with which he evaded

arguments against them, John King said, "I like your attitude, though you are part mule and the rest eel, still I like you." Months later, when John King was again intending to refer to Richet, in his absence, he expected us to understand and interpret the nickname "mule-eel."

I might with a little trouble make a collection of these circumlocutions, of which the last is not a good example, since it is only a nickname. Circumlocutions have occurred more or less through all mediums; and in taking notes, one is tempted sometimes, when one guesses perfectly well what the meaning is, to abbreviate and write, not what they say, but what they mean. But from the scientific point of view this would be very wrong, since it would throw no light on the process; and I hope I have always avoided that temptation. When the sentence is *spelt* out, instead of being volubly spoken, there is no difficulty in getting down the exact phraseology. And one notices that although the spelling-out must, one would think, be laborious, and takes a little time, yet often, even when using that method, a rather long-winded phrase is employed.

For instance, to take an imaginary example, merely by way of illustration, I can imagine their saying "that place where famous people are buried," instead of Westminster Abbey. And Phinuit, speaking on a Friday, would certainly have said, "The third after second Sabbath," when he meant Wednesday week; thus avoiding even the word "day."

In his lifetime F. W. H. Myers was rather impatient of these circumlocutions. He thought that by taking adequate trouble, communicators might avoid these indefinitenesses and use compacter and more ordinary phraseology, such as "the day before yesterday," or "the day after to-morrow," "this day fortnight"; or even "the 21st of April," and have done with it. The indications have always been that they knew perfectly well what they meant, and were able to convey it, but that they could not easily use the compact forms of expressions to which we have grown accustomed; so that we sometimes forget how compact and convenient they are.

Now that he is on the other side, Myers acts up to his contention, and, whether troublesome or not, manages to

specify things for the most part in the ordinary way, especially through a very definite spelling medium, a Miss Yam. And apparently he has got John King and some others to do the same. So that now when they make an appointment for another sitting, they say: "I will meet you again on Friday the 26th of May at nine o'clock; don't be late." And when we have time to look into the diary, we find that the 26th really is a Friday. It seems as if they had taken the trouble to look things up, and specify them, just as they would have done when here.

Again, during a sitting, with this definite and business-like amateur medium, a communicator may stop and say, "I must go now, but I will return at eleven," leaving someone else to talk meanwhile. And at eleven they usually do return.

This part of my statement seems in contradiction of what went before. What it shows is that definite statements *can* be made, even when using an alien brain, but probably only by preparation and arrangement. In any spontaneous utterance, and through vaguer mediums, these definite communicators are almost as likely to use roundabout phrases as other people; or if they want some particular name about which they feel a difficulty, they say, "I cannot give it you now, but I will give it you later."

Many people have thought that this difficulty about names, and the hedging when anything definite has to be uttered, as for instance in reply to a sudden question, is a sign not of mental confusion, but of some kind of fishing and fraud. I believe that in most cases that is a great mistake, and that we should accept the fact that there is a difficulty, and should try to realise wherein the difficulty consists. The pathological work of Dr. Head, undertaken and carried out without the least reference to our subject, seems likely to throw light upon it. Dr. Head says that "general intelligence" is not primarily affected by a brain-lesion. The fault is not in the intelligence but in the physical demonstration or manifestation of it. I would emphasise that statement as an important one. Nevertheless (he says):—

"A man who in general conversation is unable to express his thoughts or comprehend the full significance of words and phrases

appears more stupid than others. His isolation from the sources of mental life diminishes his field of thought, and thus many aphasias gradually deteriorate. But 'general intelligence' (the existence of which Hughlings Jackson denied) is not primarily affected. Behaviour suffers specifically. What cannot be done in one way can be done in another."

Again he says:—

"When a uni-lateral lesion of the brain disturbs the use of language, any act of mental expression which demands symbolic formulation tends to be defective, and the higher its propositional value the greater difficulty will it present. Any modification of the task which lessens the necessity for symbolic representation will render its performance easier."

The fact is that all words are conventions, not only proper names. As Elliot Smith has pointed out:—

"Man's immediate ancestors possessed high powers of discrimination before man developed speech and invented his symbolisms to register differences (relations) apparent to him. Like speech, this is a cortical function but earlier acquired. A patient with his eyes closed may be able to point to the position of various objects in some familiar room with regard to himself, although he cannot formulate their relation to one another."

And Dr. Head, in contending against the idea of speech-centres in the brain where words originate, regards such apparent centres as negative, not positive:—

"The processes which underlie an act of speech run through the nervous system like a prairie fire from bush to bush; remove all inflammable material at any one point and the fire stops."

It is noteworthy that Professor Bergson also regards the function of the brain as inhibitory, or negative, rather than positive—a screen rather than a glow. "What you forget with," as an examination candidate said. It protects us from a wilderness or complexity of thought by blocking all avenues but one, and sometimes blocking that. Anatomical sites in the brain are not functional parts from which words spring ready formed. There are no centres for speaking, reading, writing, or the normal use of language. Such apparent centres are merely places where the normal stream of nerve activity may be interrupted, with results

which may or may not be characteristic. There is nothing characteristic in our purely linguistic terms. Dr. Head is said to have given a death-blow to the classical theory of aphasia, and thrown the whole conception of "centres" into the melting-pot.

Words, if used, are applied correctly by an aphasic patient. The significance of words is retained, but it is easier to deal with pictures. The comprehension of the meaning of words is always in excess of their use. The order of terms in a simple phrase is sometimes reversed, and pictures are often read from right to left. (This, too, is often done by mediums, 27 for 72 for instance.) There is usually an inability to name things, which is more marked when the things themselves are abstract. Relations cannot be identified by appropriate word labels. An aphasic patient does not forget people or places; he can recall spontaneously events both recent and remote, but he may not be able to put them into words.

Now all this has evidently a close analogy with mediumistic disabilities. And really it is very much what one ought to expect, on the view that a full and competent intelligence is trying to use a borrowed brain-mechanism not completely under control, and finding obstruction along what would seem to be quite simple and customary channels.

Fatigue induces in normal people something of the same characteristic. When tired, it is much more difficult to remember names or to speak a foreign language. And it seems to me very important that it should now have been discovered that lesions of the brain, such as occur in war, only interfere with the mechanism, and do not destroy what Dr. Head calls "the general intelligence."

That is exactly the contention of those (myself being one) who hold that the brain is merely an instrument, and that imperfection in the instrument need imply no corresponding imperfection in the operator.

CASE.

L. 1254

A BOOK-TEST.

WE have received from Mr. J. F. C. Kimber, a Member of the Society, the following record of a book-test, in which he

was himself the percipient. An earlier experience of Mr. Kimber's of the same type, which occurred on September 10, 1921, will be found recorded in the *Journal*, Vol. XX. p. 198.

Mr. Kimber's record of the present incident was enclosed with a letter to Mrs. Sidgwick, which ran as follows:—

THE GATE HOUSE, ESHING,
GODALMING, Apr. 4/24.

I think the enclosed will interest you, and I should much value your opinion on it.

It seems to me that the only explanation of it is that Charles¹ wished to convey to us his pleasure.

My subconscious is out of it, as the information given never had been in my mind.

Telepathy from my wife is too far-fetched, as my wife has not read the book since 1894 or 5, and did not know of its position in the bookcase. These books are turned out and dusted every time the room is cleaned (about once a week) and no special care is taken to replace them in the same order.

That I obtained the information from a "cosmic store" of all the accumulated knowledge of the world I can't believe.

J. F. C. KIMBER.

With the above letter was enclosed the following statement:

[Received by Mrs. Sidgwick, April 5/24.

(Signed) E. M. SIDGWICK.]

On the night of Mar. 31/24, when going to bed, I was standing in front of my dressing table thinking with great peace of mind of my son's recent happy engagement. My thoughts wandered to C.L.D. and I thought how strange it was that I had had no more impression book tests.

Into my head came, Well, try among the books in this room. (There is only one row of books in this room, on a shelf under a small bureau.) Then came,

Third from Left,

Page 8. Line 4.

I asked what I should find on this line and got *Joy a feeling of joy.*

¹ "Charles" referred to in the record below as C.L.D. is a deceased friend of Mr. Kimber's, who, he believes, has often communicated.

I went to my wife's room, and asked her to come and look it up for me, which she did.

The book proved to be

Demeter and other Poems. by Alfred Lord Tennyson.

Page 8, line 4. reads

"At this glad ceremonial"

I think we may take this as a reference to our Joy at our Son's recent engagement.

I don't remember ever having looked for a book on that shelf, and had no idea what books were there.

Never having been a reader of poetry, I did not even know this book by name.

We have since examined the 22 other books on the shelf and in none of them does page 8, 1, 4. refer in any way to a joyous Carnival.

J. F. C. KIMBER.

I have read the above and can vouch for its correctness.

GERTRUDE L. KIMBER.

GLASTONBURY ABBEY.

IN the *Journal* for April, pages 248-49, we printed a statement from Mr. F. Bligh Bond with regard to the Rev. Dr. H. J. Wilkins's *A further Criticism of the Psychological Claims concerning Glastonbury Abbey and the Recent Excavations*. We have now received from Dr. Wilkins a reply to Mr. Bligh Bond's criticism, which we print below. Since the matter in dispute is primarily one for archaeologists, in which this Society is only very indirectly concerned, we do not invite any further correspondence upon it in these pages.

Mr. Bond, F.R.I.B.A., and sometime Director of Excavations at this Abbey for the Somerset Archæological Society, seeks, in his statement in your last issue, to invalidate my criticism by advancing a different set of measurements. He now gives:—extreme length of the standing ruins 502 feet, rectangular chapel 66 feet 6 inches; total, 568 feet 6 inches.

But when the rectangular chapel had been completely excavated in 1908 he reported :

- (1) "It has certainly added greatly to the length of the Abbey, increasing the total over all from about 510 to 580 feet"

(*Somerset Archaeological Proceedings*, 1908, p. 122), and so in harmony with the traditional measurements.

[The measurement of 510 feet is in substantial agreement with (a) the late Sir W. H. St. John Hope's plan, compiled with the assistance of Mr. Roland Paul, for the Royal Archæological Institute—*Arch. Journal*, Sept. 1904, between pp. 188-9; and (b) with Mr. Bond's own plan, where he shows 518 ft. to include 7 ft. 6 in. of the rectangular chapel (*Report*, 1908, p. 117); deduct this, and it leaves 510 ft. 6 in. for the standing ruins. *Report*, 1913, Plate I.]

- (2) "Total interior length rather less than 570 ft." (*Report*, 1909, p. 104), add the west and east walls and the external length will be substantially as in (1).

Mr. Bond's new figures give 493 ft. 6 in. as the total internal length of the existing ruins—irreconcilable with his statement: "The actual measurement (within the walls) is just under 500 ft. in the clear" (*Architectural Handbook*, 1920, p. 48, note).

To the new figures, 568 ft. 6 in., add Mr. Bond's measurement for the disputed apse: "The balance of length for the apse was shown as 15 ft. 6 in., even on the foundations" (Plate I., *Report* 1909, between pp. 106-7), and the total is 584 ft.—again irreconcilable with (1) his own plan, which shows 592 ft. (Plan in *Report* 1913, between pp. 56-57); (2) his statement in his *Gate of Remembrance* 593 ft. (p. 68).

H. J. WILKINS.

THE PARAPSYCHIC INSTITUTE OF VIENNA.

WITH reference to the *Wiener Parapsyehisches Institut*, of which a notice appeared in the January *Journal*, we have received some further information from Herr Ubald Tartaruga, who asks us to bring the following points to the notice of our readers:

The objects of the Institute are twofold:

- (1) Experimental work to be carried out in the medical laboratory of Dr. Franz v. Halla.
- (2) The giving of regular lectures by leading men of science to audiences whose names are registered, but who are not Members of the Institute and of whom no membership fee is asked. These lectures are regarded as having an educative purpose, namely, to teach people by means of systematic instruction by qualified men of science to apply critical judgment to psychical phenomena.
- (3) The Managing Committee of the Institute consists entirely of persons of Academic standing.

JOURNAL

OF THE

Society for Psychical Research.

NEW MEMBERS.

- Barradell-Smith, Mrs. E. L.**, Hatfield, The Grove, Slough, Bucks.
Bazin, E. E., 81 Kingston Lane, Teddington, Middlesex.
Israël, Mrs. Amy I., 7 Hohenzöllern Strasse, Berlin.
Jones, Lawrence E., 15 Cleveland Gardens, London.
Klinckowströem, Graf Karl V., Hohenzöllernstr. 130, Munich.
-

MEETING OF THE COUNCIL.

THE 211th Meeting of the Council was held at 31 Tavistock Square, London, W.C., on Thursday, May 8th, 1924, at 3.45 p.m.; **MRS. HENRY SIDGWICK** in the chair. There were also present: **Mr. W. W. Baggally**, **Sir William Barrett**, **Mr. E. N. Bennett**, the **Hon. Everard Feilding**, **Mr. and Mrs. W. H. Salter**, **Mr. W. Whately Smith**, and **Dr. V. J. Woolley**; also **Mr. E. J. Dingwall**, Research Officer, and **Miss I. Newton**, Secretary.

The Minutes of the last Meeting of the Council were read and signed as correct.

Five new Members were elected. Their names and addresses are given above.

It was resolved: "That the Council accept with much gratitude the further gift of £400 from the anonymous donor of the séance room, viz: £200 for printing expenses, about £40 for steel cupboards if these would be useful for archives of the Society, and the balance to add to the capital of the Endowment Fund. These gifts will all be of great value, and

the Council very specially welcome the donor's interest in the Endowment Fund, which they feel it is very important to increase and for which they have received no gifts for a long time."

The Monthly Accounts for April, 1924, were presented and taken as read.

GENERAL MEETING.

THE 166th General Meeting of the Society was held in the Robert Barnes Hall of the Royal Society of Medicine, 1 Wimpole Street, London, W., on Thursday, May 8th, 1924, at 5.30 p.m.

THE PRESIDENT, Mr. J. G. Piddington, delivered an Address which will shortly be published in the *Proceedings*.

METAPSYCHIC SCIENCE AND SURVIVAL

BY PROF. CHARLES RICHEL

MY distinguished friend, Sir Oliver Lodge, has given a lucid exposition of the essential features of the spiritist hypothesis apart from its too common erudities.¹ I am sure that he will forgive me if, after having read and meditated upon his article, I am unable to share his opinions. Taken as a whole the facts—whether they be called spiritualist or metapsychic—are true, authentic and indisputable. Doubtless there are among them errors, illusions and frauds, but there is a residue of undeniable phenomena before which all authority, however well-established, must bow.

For those who hold the spiritist hypothesis the explanation is relatively simple—personality is not extinguished by the death of the brain; George Pelham's consciousness reappears when Mrs. Piper speaks in his name; that of Raymond Lodge appears through Mrs. Leonard and Feda: that of Myers when Mrs. Verrall writes.

The hypothesis is bold and clearly defined. It is supported by some very remarkable semblances which may be briefly summed up by saying that the words of George Pelham,

¹ See *Proc. S.P.R.* Vol. XXXIV, p. 113 ff.

Raymond Lodge and Frederic Myers are such as they would have uttered if they were living among us. The intimately personal memories, the highly characteristic phraseology, constitutes so coherent a whole that the simplest hypothesis is that of the survival of the personality.

It is here to be understood that I pass over all the innumerable trivialities, often crude and absurd, which are attributed by the medium to the spirits of the dead. For reasonable discussion it is but seemly to set aside these foolish utterances and to consider only valid instances in which the spirit supposed to be speaking through the medium reveals particular facts known only to the deceased. Such cases exist; they are not numerous, they are indeed extremely rare. But their frequency is of little consequence. It would suffice that there be some duly verified cases to warrant the hypothesis of survival. I say to *warrant*, I do not say to *justify*, for other explanations than survival seem to me possible or even probable; and it is at this point I find myself unable to concur with Sir Oliver Lodge.

Moreover, since the very numerous cases detailed in the work of my very good friend Dr. Osty, it is obvious that sensitives can revive memories, knowledge, and events equally unknown to the percipient and to the questioner.

I can add nothing to the opinions that I have published in my *Treatise on Metapsychics*. A perusal of that book will make my intentions clear. I endeavoured to write on science, not on dreams; and I therefore confined myself to a statement of facts and discussion of their actuality, not only without advancing any theory, but scarcely mentioning theories. Facts are permanent, and for them I have profound respect, but theories change from year to year or even from day to day.

As for the explanation of the metapsychic facts on which many men of science are still sceptical, I can only say definitely that I believe in the hypothesis, now unknown, which the future will establish—a hypothesis that I cannot formulate, for it is unknown to me.

Among all these perplexing phenomena there is one that is more perplexing than any others—Prevision. It is established

by proofs that are absolutely certain, but it remains totally incomprehensible.

There are also a few cases, rare no doubt, but of an importance that I do not disguise—in which there are, or seem to be, intelligent and reasoned intentions, forces, and acts of will apparent in the phenomena produced, and these have all the characteristics of being due to extraneous action. I allude more especially to the visions of young children when dying. These facts would be exceedingly curious and noteworthy if they stood alone, but *they do not stand alone*. I have mentioned two precisely similar; and their similarity, or rather their identity, is so definite that it is impossible to admit chance or imaginative fancy as their cause. Such facts are highly important. They are much more explicable by the spirit-hypothesis than by that of cryptaesthesia. It even seems to me that among all the facts adduced to prove survival, these are the most disconcerting; I have therefore been scrupulous to mention them. Nevertheless despite their spiritoid appearance these facts are not sufficient to make me infer that the consciousness of deceased persons appears as a phantom at the death of a relative.

Sir Oliver reproaches me with an obsession on the subject of the brain—that I consider cerebral integrity essential to human conditions. That other intelligences under other conditions than those of our animal organisation in terrestrial life, may exist in nature, is possible or even probable; but *they will be no longer human intelligences*.

Maeterlinck has expressed this admirably—“This ‘I,’ so uncertain, so fugitive, and so precarious, evading all definition, is so entirely the centre of our being, and interests us so exclusively, that all the realities of life fade when confronted with that phantasm. If remembrance of certain facts, nearly always trivial, does not accompany us . . . it is nothing to me that the highest, free-est and noblest parts of my mind should shine, living and eternal, in supreme bliss; they are not me; I do not know them. Death has severed the links of nerves, or the memories that bound them to that unknown central point at which I feel myself complete.”

This does not signify negation of any intelligent energies

apart from a brain; but such hypothetical intelligent forces, independent of a material substratum, have nothing in common with human intelligence. We may well suppose at the outset that intelligent beings other than men are about us and may be associated with our evolution, although they may be free from the mechanical, physical, anatomical and chemical conditions under which we live.

Why should not intelligent and powerful beings exist apart from the worlds of which our senses inform us? By what right can our limited senses, our defective intelligence, warrant us after a bare three centuries of scientific thought, in affirming that in the immense Cosmos Man is the only intelligent being, and that all intellectual reality necessarily implies nerve-cells nourished by oxygenated blood? That there should be intelligent energies other than man, constructed on a wholly different plan, is not only possible, it is extremely probable. It is absurd to suppose that ours is the only intelligence in Nature; and that every intelligent energy is *necessarily* organised on the animal or human mode, with a brain as its organ. It is immediately obvious how deep the mystery is: for, when we speak of 'intelligence' our inevitably anthropomorphic conception of things leads us to suppose that such intelligences must have human memory, a verbal terminology, logic, and affectivity like our own. But intelligence (in the human sense) is so imperfect, so specialised in humanity, that we can only appreciate intelligent energies by assimilating them more or less to those of mankind: which is probably a grave mistake.

Even the spirit-hypothesis, stripped of its simpler concepts, would, up to a certain point, be compatible with these conclusions. According to some well-informed spiritualists, the "Spirits" do not use words to express their thought; they act by projecting ideas or symbols which the medium sub-consciously translates into human language. Their alleged communications assert the impossibility of expressing their environment in terms of Space and Time. That is to say these "spirits" are no longer under human conditions. That the consciousness of the liberated Self should retain love for its kin, may pass as a reason for attempting communication.

But these are somewhat mystical speculations. I stand on facts alone, and I take no pleasure in polemics. I do not seek to persuade journalists, nor even to convince my colleagues in science, but I am entirely set on proving facts to myself. I will let discussions and arguments *pro* and *con* follow their course. I have no desire to proselytise—my own convictions are sufficient for myself. The important thing is to define the conditions under which the facts can manifest; to found them on solid ground; and (which is the supreme purpose of science) to establish new truths which will certainly open new horizons, instead of keeping fruitlessly in the old rut and the old track.

Therefore until some approach to proof comes before me, I shall consider the spiritualist theory as a *working-hypothesis*, moderately probable, convenient, and perhaps of use for the study of the phenomena. That is all.

Sir Oliver thinks that theory true; I think it neither demonstrated nor even proveable. But that will not prevent either of us from trying the same experiments, for neither he nor I make experiments to support or disprove any theory. We observe and experiment in order to know and understand. Whither that research will lead us we cannot either of us guess; but what we are fully convinced of is that we shall accept positively established results, for both of us are ready to adopt, integrally and resolutely, whatever may be conformable with experimental truth.

THE CASE OF THE MEDIUM PASQUALE ERTO

THE work of the medium Erto was first described in some detail in the *Revue Métapsychique* for Nov.-Dec., 1922, pp. 354-365. Dr. Sanguineti of the neuropsychiatric clinic of the University of Naples and Dr. William Mackenzie of Genoa contributed two articles on the medium and the marvellous luminous phenomena said to occur in his presence. Later he visited Paris; Dr. Geley did not issue a detailed report, but managed to secure the services of the medium for a further period in February 1924. The phenomena were then abundant and impressive and besides the lights certain impressions were being obtained upon plates contained in sealed slides. Dr.

Geley very kindly invited me to be present at a few of the sittings, and having accepted, I went to Paris on February 4th. Before the sitting Erto is examined and afterwards taken to the séance room. There he is left uncontrolled, wearing only specially chosen garments which at the earlier sittings consisted of a pyjama suit, but latterly a suit of tights was substituted for the loose fitting jacket and trousers. Erto stoutly resisted all attempts at a systematic control. He objected even to the simplest precautions, and as he was permitted at least once during my visit to be in the séance room alone and unattended for at least five minutes, I deemed it unnecessary to cause any disturbance by insisting upon a proper control of his person.

After my return to England negotiations were begun with Erto with the object of persuading him to visit London in order to enable the Society to make a systematic and detailed inquiry into his mediumship, concerning the reality of which I had the gravest doubts, although fully believing that the phenomena were worthy of careful attention. In April was published a note from the Institute in Paris which was printed in the Parisian press and widely circulated in England. Ferro-cerium had been discovered upon Erto's person and elsewhere, and by the aid of this material lights could be produced similar to these observed with the medium. Erto thereupon requested *Le Matin* to form a committee to declare upon the authenticity of his mediumship. The report has been printed and an account has been published in *L'Opinion* for May 23, 1924. The committee are unanimous in their view. It is that Erto is entirely fraudulent, ferro-cerium being again found and also a piece of a steel nib wherewith to rub it. Thus Erto is the third of the great continental mediums whose work has been endorsed by scientific committees and who have been subsequently "exposed." Perhaps in the light of his exposure, we can understand Erto's refusal to accept any inquiry by the Society into his mediumship. On February 11th, Erto proposed the sum of four pounds per sitting, full travelling expenses and an additional fee of two pounds per day for his expenses. The Society did not feel justified in accepting this offer and proposed a compromise in the shape of an offer of two pounds ten shillings per sitting, full

travelling expenses and one pound per day for board and lodging. This proposal Erto refused. Thereupon one of our members very generously came forward and offered to defray the cost of Erto's original proposals. This offer was communicated to Erto who promptly doubled his fees after quadrupling them! It was evident that M. Erto did not feel inclined to visit London on any consideration.

The results of the exposures of such well-known mediums as Laszlo¹ and Erto are the same. Psychical research is retarded by such events, and the authenticity of all physical phenomena becomes a matter of doubt to those who see in them merely the performances of mediums such as these two. Such frauds will take place just so long as investigators permit mediums either to be uncontrolled or to be controlled ineffectually. A systematic method of control is lacking, the investigators imagining that they are able to prevent fraud merely by muddling through an unsystematic inspection and superficial examination. Laszlo was stripped, purged, given an emetic and watched for many hours, but in spite of all these precautions he smuggled in a roll of material to be produced as "teleplasm." The trick he used was childishly simple, so simple that it completely deceived his investigators. Moreover, the danger of multiplying these farcical occurrences is very real. Year by year as interest increases self-appointed "investigators" will appear with no qualifications whatever for the task they have set themselves. The cases of Erto, Guzik and Laszlo show that modern fraudulent mediums are far more ingenious than those in the past, and consequently the knowledge of trickery has to be increased in proportion.

E. J. DINGWALL.

CASE

L. 1255. INFORMATION GIVEN AT A SITTING CONCERNING A MATTER OF WHICH THE SITTER HAD NO NORMAL KNOWLEDGE.

WE have received from Mrs. Robinson, 125 Adelaide Road, N.W. 3, the following report of an incident in which information

¹ It is hoped that a report on the exposure of Laszlo may be printed later.

was given in a mediumistic trance in regard to a matter concerning which neither the medium nor the sitter had any normal knowledge at the time of the sitting. Mrs. Robinson's original report of the incident (printed below) was written out in 1918 shortly after the sitting, but was not sent to us until January of this year.

Statement by Mrs. Robinson:—

A GIFT OF LINEN (1918).

Mrs. Taylor is a friend of long-standing, whose acquaintance I renewed some eighteen months ago. We are both deeply interested in occult matters, though I, personally, have little time for study or investigation. Whenever we meet, which is seldom, our conversation is generally on such topics; we do not discuss household matters as we might if we met casually and often.

Mrs. Taylor's mother, Mrs. Bentley, I also knew some years ago, but I have met her only a few times, and only once during the last eighteen months since Mrs. Taylor and I resumed our friendship. I had a very strong instinctive liking for Mrs. Bentley, and I think she had feelings of friendliness for me, in each case rather out of proportion to the slightness of our acquaintance. But neither with Mrs. Bentley nor Mrs. Taylor did I discuss concerns of the house, and certainly not the special matter with which the following experience deals. Our minds had never been in touch on the question of house-linen; neither had the least idea of the condition of my linen cupboard.

At the end of last year (December 6th, 1917) I had one sitting with Miss Miller¹ the medium, at which Mrs. Taylor was present. The sitting was interesting, and what the medium told me was accurate, but no deep impression was made on my mind. After that sitting I did not meet Mrs. Taylor again for quite six months.

Meanwhile, at the beginning of this year, Mrs. Bentley died. I was very sorry, and thought much of her—and of Mrs. Taylor.

As the spring came, among the many practical matters with which my mind is always occupied, I was obliged to consider seriously the condition of my house-linen, which was in very sad need of renewal. I looked longingly in shop windows, and hunted desperately in sale catalogues, but any chance of buying new

¹The medium's name is known to the Society, but a pseudonym is printed here.

linen seemed to become more and more impossible. The state of the tablecloths, pillow-cases, and towels was a subject of general family comment. At last, on Sunday evening, April 7th, the discussion became critical, my son plainly declaring that he found the utmost difficulty in drying himself on "holes." But in spite of this pathetic representation, I was obliged to decide and state finally that it was entirely impossible for me to buy any house-linen that would at all meet the problem of our needs.

By the first post next morning, April 8th, I received the following letter from Mrs. Taylor.

ROSE M. H. ROBINSON,
125 ADELAIDE ROAD, N.W. 3.
Formerly of
20 WELL WALK, N.W. 3.

With the above statement was enclosed a letter from Mrs. Taylor to Mrs. Robinson as follows :

April 7th (1918).¹

ST. JAMES' TERRACE, REGENTS PARK, N.W. 8.

MY DEAR MRS. ROBINSON,

I had a *most* wonderful sitting with Miss Miller, and feel convinced my dear Mother really spoke. Some time or other I should like to tell you all about it, but now just a little bit. She spoke of you, and Miss Miller said Mother wanted me to give you something white of hers.

Then she said, "It is house-linen." Mother said she wished you to have some sheets, pillow-cases, and tablecloths, "because you needed them."

Is that so? Strangely enough I had been thinking during the morning I should have more linen than I needed, as I have half Mother's as well as my own now, and not room for it all. It is at present stored at Shoobred's, but I shall be moving to our new house (near Chalk Farm tube) at the end of May. Then I shall be so delighted if you will have this little present from Mother. I have few tablecloths except kitchen ones, but plenty to spare of them, and single and double sheets (the latter large linen ones, not very new, but good still), and pillow-cases in fair condition also. Nothing is *quite* new naturally, but as all cotton and linen things are so scarce a few extra may, I hope, be of use to you, as dear Mother thinks. Let me know if she is right.

With love, always yours sincerely,

E. M. TAYLOR.

¹ Postmark on envelope, 7th April, 1918.

Mrs. Robinson also enclosed her reply to Mrs. Taylor, as follows :

20 WELL WALK, HAMPSTEAD, N.W. 3.

MY DEAR MRS. TAYLOR,

April 8th, 1918.

Your kind and thoughtful Mother is perfectly right. I do need house-linen very badly. For some time the matter has agitated the family and caused me very anxious consideration. Only last night—perhaps while you were writing—we were again discussing the state of things, and I said finally that we must hang on, as I could not afford any extra expenditure now. For a long while I have been looking in catalogues and shop windows with the question of house-linen in my mind, so you may imagine that your letter this morning stirred me *very* deeply. It is so exquisitely dear and considerate of Mrs. Bentley. I think she knows that I thank her very much.

If the rest of the messages were as clear and as absolutely correct as the one connected with myself, you must have had a wonderful sitting, and I am so glad for you. When you feel you would like to tell me more about it, please let me know, because you may be certain that I shall care very much to hear. I have thought a good deal about you lately, but have not been to see you because I know that at first one cannot talk much, if at all, about what lies so near one's heart, but Mrs. Bentley evidently knows that you and she have both been in my thoughts.

I shall be delighted to have some of her linen—just what you can really spare. I am specially weak in towels, but tablecloths and pillow-cases are getting shabby too.

There is another point, too, about the message. Lately I have been wishing that I could have some real proof that there is some individual consciousness—apart from my own or that of a medium—in the touches I have had from the other side. I was saying so to Miss W—— only just lately. Your Mother's message really seems an answer to that, doesn't it? because you and Miss Miller at the time were so absolutely out of touch with me that I don't think you could have known, even subconsciously, that the small matter of house-linen was worrying me.

It is very wonderful, because it is all very true, and I am so glad for you, and grateful to Mrs. Bentley, and pleased and happy for myself.

Much love

From your affectionately,

ROSE M. H. ROBINSON.

At the same time that she sent to the Society the statement and letters printed above, Mrs. Robinson also wrote to Mrs. Salter, the editor, as follows:

125 ADELAIDE ROAD, N.W. 3.

January 28th, 1924.

I ENCLOSE an account of an incident—with corroborative documents—which may be of interest to your Society. The account, as you will see from internal evidence, was written during the year (1918) in which the incident occurred. . . .

Please note particularly three points in connection with this matter.

(1) That Miss Miller had no knowledge whatever that Mrs. Taylor had any surplus linen to dispose of. And so little did Mrs. Taylor think of it herself that she enquired of the medium whether "Something white" might be a shawl?

(2) That neither Mrs. Taylor nor Mrs. Bentley [Mrs. Taylor's mother] knew anything at all about my need of linen.

(3) That between December 6, 1917, and April 1918 Mrs. Taylor and I had not met nor corresponded, except that I wrote to her on the occasion of her mother's—Mrs. Bentley's—death, February 10, 1918.

I am sending you these documents with the full consent of Mrs. Taylor.

I may add that during the last $2\frac{1}{2}$ years—that is, since Mrs. Taylor moved to her present address at 22 Primrose Hill Road, N.W. 3., and I to this one in Adelaide Road—we have worked together for automatic communications, which are often quite interesting and in some instances veridical.

We are both very busy women, chiefly occupied in that most exacting and practical business of looking after households and family concerns.

ROSE M. H. ROBINSON.

CORRESPONDENCE.

CONCERNING MISS RADCLYFFE-HALL'S RESIGNATION
FROM THE COUNCIL.3 KENSINGTON PALACE MANSIONS,
DE VERE GARDENS, W.
May 30th, 1924.

DEAR MRS. SALTER,—I shall be glad if you will insert this letter in the next copy of the *Journal*, as I wish to make it quite clear to all our readers, and particularly to those of my fellow workers who have, in the past, shown appreciation of the efforts made by Una Lady Troubridge and myself in the cause of Psychical Research, that we continue to take a keen interest in the subject.

In the announcement of my resignation from the Council which appears in the *Journal* No. CCCC.V.—VOL. XXI., May 1924, appears the following words:

“her time having become so fully occupied with other matters as to prevent her from remaining an active member.”

I feel that were I to read these words regarding anyone who had been an active worker in Psychical Research, I should immediately conclude that the person in question had, either from entire loss of interest, or from some other cause, ceased to pursue the subject altogether.

I should like it to be understood that ill health was one of my principal reasons for tendering my resignation; my only other reason being that my literary work has made greater calls upon me lately than in the past. I have no intention of giving up Psychical Research; my interest in it has not diminished, but has rather increased after a good many years of study; and I am still a regular sitter with Mrs. Leonard, whose powers, in my opinion, are greater far to-day than they were at the beginning of my investigation.

We all know that purely mundane interests may sometimes intrude themselves to the exclusion of such a subject as ours; but I can only repeat that in my case this has not been so, and as far as I can see at present, never will be.

Yours sincerely,

M. RADCLYFFE-HALL.

NOTES ON PERIODICALS.

THE *Journal* of the American Society for Psychical Research for April has an account of the phenomena alleged to have occurred in the presence of the Icelandic medium Indridason. The reports are reprinted from articles in newspapers and are of little scientific value. Dr. Prince contributes several reports of cases which have passed through his hands including an account of a sitting with an American trumpet medium in the light, which affords a good illustration of the value of an independent report by an expert.

Psychische Studien for April has an account by Dr. Erich Kindborg on the famous stone-throwing poltergeist case in Java in 1831. A documented report of this incident was printed in *Psychische Studien* in January, 1881 (pp. 5-12)¹ and here Dr. Kindborg contributes a further account and criticism. In the same issue M. Koehler has a short paper upon occult phenomena in the Old and New Testaments, and M. Reinhold contributes a letter upon the recent alleged exposures of Rudi Schneider and Laszlo, to which has now been added the discovery of normal methods of producing the luminous appearances observed with the medium Pasquale Erto together with traces of the necessary substance on the medium's clothing and elsewhere. He maintains that the scientific world is making a united attack upon psychical research throughout Europe in the hope of discrediting the investigators and demonstrating the fraudulent character of the physical phenomena.

L'Opinion for May 30 has an amusing article by M. Paul Heuzé upon the alleged exposure of the medium Erto. He relates the story of how Erto has been working in spiritualistic circles for ten years and was then finally made famous by Dr. William Mackenzie and his collaborators in Genoa. Then came the sittings in Paris and at the Institut du Radium a fragment of ferrocium was found, to be followed by even more damaging discoveries. M. Heuzé condemns the investigators: he says that

¹For a collected version of similar stone-throwing incidents see *The Spiritual Magazine*, 1865, VI. pp. 3-17; 49-70; 108-110. Compare also the well-known Paris case translated by Sir A. R. Wallace and published in his *Miracles and Modern Spiritualism* (London, 1896), pp. 284-286; the Grotteendieck case published in the *Journal* for May 1906, and the less known, but equally curious account of the phenomena which occurred in New Hampshire in the seventeenth century which Governor E. Cranfield ascribed to "the waggerly of some unlucky boy!" (See C. R., Esq. [*i.e.* Richard Chamberlain]). *Lithobolia* (London, 1698).

by reason of these revelations the ordinary plain man does not know what to think. "*Remarquons,*" he observes, "*que les hommes qui nous ont dit d'Erto: 'nous l'avons mis dans l'impossibilité de trucher' nous avaient dit exactement la même chose d'Eva Carrière et de Guzik.*" M. Heuzé's conclusion is brief and to the point, although we do not think he has made his meaning perfectly clear. He says: "*Aucun phénomène médiumnique ne devrait être livré à l'étude des hommes de science avant d'avoir été d'abord authentiqué par des spécialistes du truquage.*"

If by this pronouncement M. Heuzé means that a committee of conjurers is to be the first judge, then no genuine medium would consent to such a plan, and the medium would, in our view, be right in this decision. But if M. Heuzé implies that a committee of scientists versed in trick methods is to be employed, then we agree with him, but we must doubt whether that interpretation is justified from his words. What is needed is not the conjurer but the scientist with the conjurer's knowledge; the man who will not confuse, as M. Heuzé has done, the different types of mediumship such as those of Eva, Guzik or Erto. Control is to be varied as the types of phenomena vary. A control desirable with Erto is totally distinct from that desirable with Willy Schneider or with Frau Silbert. Similarly no knowledge of places of concealment will assist an investigator of Ossowiecki and Bert Reese. The phenomena of sealed billet reading appear the same in both cases. They are in reality totally different and the control varies accordingly. Genuine mediumship is full of suspicious appearances, which can easily be wrongly interpreted by those unaccustomed to the singular phenomena of the séance room. Accusations of fraud are then launched against the unfortunate mediums supported by no real evidence and credited by persons who, although not openly hostile, are secretly of the opinion that all physical phenomena are fraudulent. Thus in the *Tagespost* published in Graz on Sunday, March 23, 1924, (morning edition), occurs a long article by Professor Dr. Hans Benndorf in which he publishes letters from various persons accusing Frau Silbert of gross and deliberate fraud. He says that he has received accounts "from a whole series of persons in whose honour and integrity he has full confidence" in which the medium is openly accused of trickery. One account says that the luminous appearances seen with this medium are due to small detonating caps.

During one of the sittings a Mr. Schmidtbauer turned on a flash lamp and saw Frau Silbert standing up, whilst on the table lay the remains of one of these explosive caps. Another report narrates how the alleged teleplasm was seen beneath the table and how it resembled "a rather coarse, yellowish-white woollen stocking." The next revelation is made by a student, Mr. T. von Somogyi. His story is as follows. At a sitting with Frau Silbert at the house of Dr. Reisch, his host and hostess

experienced repeated touches. Desirous of seeing the teleplasm he crept under the table unseen by anyone in the circle. Although, however, the light *above* the table was apparently insufficient for the circle to notice the absence of one of their number, the light *below* enabled this keen-sighted witness to observe that Frau Silbert was wearing a high laced boot upon her left foot. This boot parted in the middle, one portion remaining on the ground and the other being still fastened to the medium's leg. Thus the foot was freed from the shoe and was responsible for the touches, which Mr. Somogyi admits were done with incredible skill. The same gentleman, whose eyesight deserves serious investigation, describes the method employed for producing an alleged independent movement of a cigarette case. We translate the passage in full: It is headed "The Flying Cigarette Case" and reads as follows: "From the same sitting. The second observation which I made and which is free from objection is the following. My brother Viktor von Somogyi had laid his cigarette case under the table. Some time had elapsed and we see the case lying undisturbed under the table. I remain sitting in my place noticing everything with the keenest attention. Frau Reisch goes to the sideboard to look for a bell which we wanted to put under the table. Everyone's eyes and attention are directed towards the sideboard and Frau Reisch. At the same moment, the case, which we had just before seen under the table flew to Frau Reisch in the corner of the room. Everybody was much astonished at this remarkable phenomenon. I made the following clear and distinct observation. The medium, with a short and energetic movement of her right hand which was made as quick as lightning had thrown the cigarette case into the corner."

The accusation implies that the medium first of all secured the case and then threw it. It is remarkable that Mr. Somogyi did not see her stoop and pick it up when he was gazing at her with the keenest attention.

The next story is from Director Wahrlich. He attended a sitting in the summer of 1919, was repeatedly touched, seized the structure and found that he had the left foot of the medium clothed in a white stocking and that the half shoe was left under the table.

Such are the stories contributed by the Professor of Physics in the University of Graz to the public press. We believe that if similar observations had been printed supporting supernormal phenomena they would have received but scant attention, but as "exposures" they are considered valuable and treated with serious attention.

In the *Revue Métapsychique* appears a translation of Dr. Schrenck-Notzing's report upon the medium Laszlo; the concluding part of the report of the Institute upon Guzik and a reply to Professor Zimmer by Dr. Geley in reference to the former's article upon histolysis in insects.

E. J. D.

JOURNAL

OF THE

Society for Psychical Research

The Rooms of the Society at 31 Tavistock Square, London, W.C., will be closed after Thursday, July 31st, re-opening on Wednesday, September 10th. Correspondence will be forwarded to the staff during this time. The next number of the "Journal" will be issued in October.

NEW MEMBERS.

Librarian, Dutch Society for Psychical Research, Amsterdam, Holland.

Stevenson, Mrs. Amy F. G., 112 Bedford Road, Toronto, Canada.

Van Dyk, H. M., Lutmastraat 3 Bel Elage, Amsterdam, Holland.

Wilson, Mrs. Orme, 3 East 64th Street, New York, U.S.A.

MEETING OF THE COUNCIL.

THE 212th Meeting of the Council was held at 31 Tavistock Square, London, W.C., on Tuesday, June 17th, 1924, at 3 p.m.—THE PRESIDENT in the chair. There were also present: Mr. W. W. Baggally, Mr. E. N. Bennett, the Hon. Everard Feilding, Sir Lawrence Jones, and Dr. V. J. Woolley; also Mr. E. J. Dingwall, Research Officer, and Miss I. Newton, Secretary.

The Minutes of the last Meeting of the Council were read and signed as correct.

Four new Members were elected. Their names and addresses are given above.

The Monthly Accounts for May, 1924, were presented and taken as read.

PRIVATE MEETING.

THE 80th Private Meeting for Members and Associates was held in the Rooms of the Society at 31 Tavistock Square, London, W.C., on Tuesday, June 17th, 1924, at 4.30 p.m.—THE PRESIDENT in the chair.

A Paper entitled "Some Reminiscences of and Some Lessons from Fifty Years of Psychological Research" was read by Sir William F. Barrett, F.R.S., and will, it is hoped, be published later in the *Proceedings*.

SPECIAL DONATIONS.

THE ENDOWMENT FUND.

Anonymous	-	-	-	-	-	-	£160	0	0
RESEARCH; AND FURNISHING OF THE NEW SÉANCE ROOM.									
Anonymous	-	-	-	-	-	-	£200	0	0
Neil M'Wharrie	-	-	-	-	-	-	150	0	0

PRINTING EXPENSES.

Anonymous	-	-	-	-	-	-	£200	0	0
-----------	---	---	---	---	---	---	------	---	---

GENERAL FUND.

Anonymous	-	-	-	-	-	-	£40	0	0
Mrs. Coates	-	-	-	-	-	-	0	10	0

CASES.

L. 1526.

APPARITION OF A LIVING PERSON.

WE print below a report on two incidents in which an apparition of a living person was seen at a time when the thoughts of the person seen, apparently the agent, were strongly directed towards the percipient. The names and addresses of the various persons concerned are known to the Society, but pseudonyms have been substituted here. The case has been sent to us by Sir Oliver Lodge to whom the original reports and corroborative statements were addressed.

The first report of the case was contained in a letter written to Sir Oliver Lodge by the agent, Miss *Stanley*, as follows:

[Received by Sir Oliver Lodge early in November, 1922.]

I know you will forgive a letter from me as I think you may find it interesting from a psychic standpoint. I have had (without

having studied psychology to any extent) two very definite instances of materialisation, I believe it is called.

One occasion in Vancouver 3 years ago. My mother was ill and I was tending her in our little flat till we came home to England, and shortly before leaving a friend asked me to go to the theatre with her for a last time. Having settled my mother for the night, I was ready to go, and my mother said, "Now, Marjorie, do *not* come in to me when you come home to-night unless I *call* you," and I said I would not go in.

At 11.30 p.m. my friend Miss M—— said before we parted "Do come in to have some refreshment, cake, cocoa or something." I said "No, thank you, I think I must go straight home, as Mother might wake up and be anxious if she found I was not in." But Miss M—— persisted in asking me, and I thought, I suppose, very intensely as to how Mother was, and if I could stay out later, and I ended by going, as I thought I should require something to eat, and if I got it at home I might make a noise and disturb Mother, as our flat was very small. I stayed out about an hour more and went quietly to bed on my return.

Imagine my amazement when the next morning the first thing my mother asked me was "Marjorie, why did you come in to me last night when I asked you not to." Of course I told her I had not thought of going in to her, as that had been arranged. She said she saw me come in, bend over her, as I had often done—without speaking. She saw the light from the landing behind me—and then I went out—and she went off to sleep again.

The second occasion of materialisation occurred a few weeks ago.

I went to visit a house where several ladies were sitting. One was a stranger to me, but we spoke and she in a very jaunty way told me how ill she was after *many* operations, aged 69, what could you expect, etc. etc.! adding that since last January she had been told to use certain drops for her eyes (which had some disease) also to bathe them every day with hot water. All this treatment caused her *agony* and her eyes were steadily getting worse—but she persisted in the treatment ordered. I was so amazed at such faith in what was doing her an injury that I exclaimed, "I have never seen such marvellous faith" and was about to leave the room, when I turned to some one and said, "You have not told me this lady's name." I was told the name and I left the house. I must here add that I have great faith in

healing through the Power of the Spirit of God—and that night in my silence to God I *urgently* pleaded for the healing of this woman, and she was vividly in my mind with all her sufferings, as I asked for her.

Two days later I again went to the Convalescent Home, and not seeing the lady of my prayers, asked if I might go up to her bedroom and see her. I went up and asked her how she was. Her reply was "Did you pray for me the other night?" I said "yes, I did." She said she had noticed my asking for her name. She added "I thought you had, for you came into my room (and she pointed to where I stood) and you looked just as you do now. I felt vibrations coming from you and I felt happier and better, and you vanished."

In concluding I had felt *intensely* for this woman—I'm supposed to be rather intense!—but I was most astonished and gratified at what I heard . . .

E. Marjorie *Stanley*.

In reply to this letter Sir Oliver Lodge wrote on November 14, 1922, asking for some corroborative evidence. Subsequently he received from Miss *Stanley* the following letter:

Dec. 4th, 1922.

Many thanks for your letter of Nov. 14th in answer to mine, in which I told you two instances of telepathy (or as I thought it was *thought* materialised). I have pleasure in now enclosing letters from the other people concerned, which I hope may be of use, should the two instances be thought worthy of record in the S.P.R.'s private Journal. . . .

E. Marjorie *Stanley*.

With this letter were enclosed the two following corroborative statements.

Letter from Mrs. *Stanley*.

My daughter has asked me to corroborate an experience she has had, which I will now relate:—We were at the time living in Vancouver. I was not in good health, and she did not like leaving me and for some time had not spent an evening out. However, this evening she went out, at about 8 o'clock, leaving me in bed, and I particularly told her not to come into my room when she came back. I soon fell asleep, a dreamless sleep. After two hours I should think, I woke to find my daughter stooping over me.

There was no light in the room, but there appeared to be in the passage, which showed me my daughter's figure plainly as the door appeared open. Then it all disappeared and I was asleep again. In the morning I asked my daughter why she had come into my room as I asked her *not* to, and was much amazed to hear she had not been.

E. Stanley.

Letter from Miss *Florence*.

After visiting another patient in the house Miss *Stanley* came in to see me and on telling her how I dreaded the night, which is my worst time, she helped and encouraged me greatly with silent prayer by my bed, and told me she would again pray for me before she went to sleep that night. Awaking in the early hours in greater pain than usual, I longed for her presence—for one feels so lonely when suffering in the night. My room is quite dark, as my eyes are weak, but I saw her quite clearly at the foot of my bed as she had stood before leaving me in the evening. She just smiled and disappeared. Nearly a fortnight after she appeared again, this time only her face and a greyish cloud round her, but all was clear.

S. Florence.

It will be seen that there is a discrepancy on one point between the statements of Miss *Stanley* and Miss *Florence*; for whereas Miss *Florence* speaks of Miss *Stanley* having mentioned her intention of praying for her that night on the day of their first meeting, that is to say before the hallucinatory impression occurred, it would seem from Miss *Stanley's* statement as though nothing had been said of this matter until later. This point however is not of great moment, for the interest of the case lies in the circumstance that on each of two occasions Miss *Stanley* seems to have caused an externalised hallucinatory image of herself to appear to the person towards whom she directed her thoughts.

L. 1257. A CASE OF RECIPROCAL TELEPATHY.

WE have received the following case from Sir William Barrett, who came across it in looking through some old letters from F. W. H. Myers. Sir William Barrett writes as follows :

June 7 [1924].

Though remote in date the following curious case of reciprocal telepathy may be worth publishing.

My friend the late Mr. Glover of Stephen's Green, Dublin, told me about 1891 of a case of telepathy he had heard from Dr. Hobart of Cork. This I communicated to Frederic Myers, who wrote to Dr. Hobart. The latter replied to Myers as follows :

Nov. 4, 1891.

On one occasion when I was working in a room and a friend at the other end—distant say 10 feet—was near a window reading, his back being turned to me, in a day dream I seemed to speak to him and to a third friend, then many miles away. Our discussion became animated and a slight altercation arose which was settled amicably.

The whole episode occupied, I should say, 5 to 6 minutes. It would have passed away from my memory, but to my astonishment next day my friend said : " I had a queer idea while in the room with you yesterday that you were speaking to me and our friend Brown came in and in his usual way said a few unpleasant things—so and so, and so and so. He repeated word for word the *ipse verba* of the imaginary conversation of the day before. Not a sound or sight could by any possibility have conveyed the facsimile either to or from one to the other and I cannot say in which of us the drama originated, but it was a literal transcript of ideas, words and actions of 3 persons, 2 only being actually present. I have never ascertained if the absent 3rd had a similar experience.

Myers wrote to me to ask if I could get independent details from all the persons concerned. This however was difficult to obtain, and I don't remember the result. W. F. BARRETT.

TWO UNUSUAL DREAMS.

I. A SENSE-IMPRESSION LASTING INTO WAKING CONSCIOUSNESS.

THE report of this experience which we print below was received through Mrs. Leaning, a Member of the Society, who sent it to the Editor, Mrs. Salter, with the following letter :

ELMSTEAD,

EPSOM LANE, TADWORTH,
SURREY, April 9th, 1924.

DEAR MRS. SALTER,

I have just received permission to use the enclosed, which I have transcribed as it stands. It is an example, I think,

of a not very large class, and the normal sense being blocked makes it a better case than some. It is part of a more complicated account, and I have a good deal of side light on the possible *meaning* of the dream, the temperament of the dreamer, and the family circumstances. The writer (this for your private information only) is a Mr. H—— C——, and the dreamer is his wife. In asking if I might send in the dream to our *S.P.R.*, I told him that my name would appear as the responsible communicator, and that the *Journal* being for private circulation neither he nor his wife would ever see it. She is exceedingly shy and reticent, and it is therefore only through him that we can get at her experience. However, she had the dream on April 2nd, he wrote it down in full on April 4th, it was in my hands on the 5th, and will be in yours by the 10th—if you think it worth while to use.

Yours sincerely,

F. E. LEANING.

Copy of MS. sent to F. E. Leaning.

APRIL 2nd, 1924. [The dreamer] was back in her old home in South Kensington, and in her mother's bedroom. She had a sense of being alone in the house. Going to the dressing-table, she picked up a bottle of Russian violet scent of which her mother was very fond: she was going out and she thought she would sprinkle some on her handkerchief. The bottle containing the scent was labelled "Russian Violet," and such as she was accustomed to see when a young girl. Directly she took up the bottle, she felt an "electric shock" up her arm, and the liquid began bubbling and hissing and seemed "to become alive." Then there issued from the bottle a vapour. A feeling of great horror came over her, and she walked with the bottle to a writing-table to place it down (the furniture was exactly in the same position as in her mother's time), the vapour meanwhile streaming over her shoulder as she walked. She then proceeded upstairs to her own bedroom. The whole house seemed full of the vapour and the pungent smell of the violet scent. She awoke in fear, and with an overpowering smell of the perfume, which lingered for a time as she lay awake.

An important point is this. Owing to a bad catarrhal cold, her normal sense of smell has disappeared: she can scent nothing. [{"Suffers much from catarrh."—Letter of April 8th.]

This is the second time she has awakened to the scent of violets. The first occasion was, apparently, unaccompanied by a dream—if she had dreamed, she did not recollect it.

II. A DREAM MEMORY RECOVERED AFTER MANY YEARS.

IN this second case the dreamer, Mr. Ernest S. Thomas, an Associate of the Society, sent us a record of his dream in a letter to the Editor, Mrs. Salter, as follows :

QUINEY'S SHOTTERY,
STRATFORD ON AVON, 21/4/24.

DEAR MADAM,

The following is an example of the solution of elements of a dream dreamt as a child, some forty years after the event, on a recurrence of the dream. If such events are as uncommon as I imagine them to be, the details may be of interest.

As a child of six (under six) in Ceylon I used to play beside a large coffee store of pink brick, with rows and columns of windows like a mill. The immensity of the building to a small child, with its majestic waterwheel and cascade of water from the mountain behind, used to fill me with awe.

A vivid dream I had at this time is deeply fixed in my memory, as it recurred frequently for some fifteen years, but not after that until recently. Walking in my dream along a well-known path on the outskirts of a jungle, I saw a large tiger rolling and gambolling about the foot of a tree on the sun-dappled grass. It sat up, looked at me in a very human way, and I was filled with awe but not terror of it, or fear of its attack. This feeling always recurred with the dream. The tiger was pink with black stripes. It must have been after an interval of at least twenty-five years that I had the dream again some two months ago.

On waking, while still drowsy, I let my thoughts run to see if I could get a clue to the dream content. A vision of the pink brick store with dark windows in lines down the wall flashed through my mind. I had not thought of the dream or the store for many years, and had never associated them together before. The human-faced tiger, it occurred to me quite recently, and since the last dream, was probably suggested by the "tiger" mummies, Tamils fantastically painted and dressed up, sometimes.

as tigers, with painted yellow and black, or blue and black, stripes on their bodies, who went about dancing and performing with music, at the time of the Mohammedan Hassan-Hussein (Hobson-Jobson as the English called it in Ceylon) festival.

I used to be terrified of these people. On jungle walks I felt a pleasureable-fearful expectancy of meeting wild animals, but not tigers, as I knew my elementary natural history.

I feel confident that these elements explain this dream, interpreted after a lapse, as I have said, of some forty years.

Yours faithfully,

ERNEST S. THOMAS.

THE MEDIUMSHIP OF MISS STELLA C.

THE May number of the *Journal of the American S.P.R.* contains a full report by one of our members, Mr. Harry Price, on his investigation of the mediumistic faculties of the young lady known as Miss Stella C.

Part of his results have already been printed elsewhere, but the present report contains the full record of each sitting and constitutes Mr. Price's complete account of his investigations.

It would be impossible in a summary to give any adequate account of the various phenomena described. They include specimens of almost every variety of "mediumistic" activity, and in the case of many of them the reader has to choose between admitting their supernormal character and assuming the fraudulent collusion of one or more of the investigators combined with incredible mal-observation by the others.

Apart from the extraordinary nature of the phenomena observed, the report is particularly valuable on account of the careful records which were taken throughout of all the conditions of the experiment which were capable of exact measurement. These included various data regarding the physical condition of the medium, *e.g.* her body temperature and pulse rate, as well as full particulars of the surrounding conditions in the séance room, and the readings of one of the recording instruments used for the latter purpose formed one of the most curious of the phenomena observed. This instrument is a thermometer designed to record the lowest temperature to which it is exposed after being set at the beginning of the experiment. This is shown by the position.

of an iron pin in the bore of the thermometer. This pin can only be moved normally either by cooling the instrument or by the action of a magnet brought near to it. It was found on various occasions that the pin at the close of the sitting had been moved to a position corresponding to a fall in temperature of several degrees. Since all present appear to have agreed that the instrument was correctly set at the beginning and not interfered with before the reading was taken, Mr. Price is driven to assume that the movement of the pin was supernormally produced, and it seems impossible on the evidence to avoid such a conclusion. Mr. Price goes further and, correlating the movement of the pin with the sensations of cold experienced by the sitters, claims to "have absolutely proved that the temperature of the séance room falls." Perhaps that is the most probable cause for the movement, but if the psychic activities of the medium are able to produce raps on distant walls it seems conceivable that they may also affect the pin of which the movement would then be an instance of telekinesis.

Among other ingenious instrumental aids to investigation, Mr. Price also describes a device which he has named the "Telekinetoscope." This consists of a small electric lamp which can normally be lighted only by the depression of a small contact flap which is placed inside a brass bowl of which the open top is closed by a toughened soap film.

The wires to this contact come out apparently over the top of the bowl through small openings which are not closed by the soap film, and these wires are heavily insulated throughout their course. Under these conditions Mr. Price was able to observe the lighting up of the lamp, which normally could only be brought about by the depression of the switch which was protected by the soap film. Here again there is clear evidence of a supernormal event, but it is difficult to agree fully with Mr. Price's claim that it is proved that the psychic force can penetrate a soap film. We know nothing about psychic forces. It may have penetrated the brass cup. It may have followed the course of the electric wires over the edge of the cup. It may have penetrated the rubber insulation of the cable and so brought the wires into electrical contact. While the experiment is of the utmost value and interest, the deduction from it is one of several possible alternatives, and while Mr. Price is fully justified in putting it forward

as a hypothesis he cannot in the present state of our ignorance claim it as the only one. Other experiments described were carried out in order to measure the pressures exerted supernormally on prepared surfaces and to obtain permanent records of such pressures on smoked surfaces. The results are of the greatest interest, but cannot be adequately summarised here, and it is certain that everyone who contemplates a similar investigation will refer to Mr. Price's full description. Perhaps the most startling of all the phenomena was the prediction on April 12 of the contents of the front page of the *Daily Mail* of May 19. The prediction was recorded in writing at the time and signed by all the sitters, and while it was not accurate in every detail it was correct enough to exclude absolutely any suggestion of chance coincidence. Mr. Price was able to find out from the *Daily Mail* that at the date of the sitting the advertisers had booked a different picture for May 19, and only about April 28 changed to the one finally displayed, but it would have added greatly to the interest of the case in relation to book and newspaper tests if he had been able to find out from the advertisers when and why the original booking and the change were made and at what date the picture printed was first drawn, and if at any time a poster had been submitted to them which resembled the prediction even more closely than the one actually printed.

The series of sittings eventually came to an end through causes outside Mr. Price's control, though he concludes his paper on a note of hope that at some time in the future it may be possible to resume them. In that hope everyone who is interested in Psychical Research will join.

V. J. W.

CORRESPONDENCE.

BRAIN AND SPEECH.

To the Editor of the JOURNAL OF THE S.P.R.

MADAM,—In connection with Sir Oliver Lodge's article on this subject, it may be worth while to record my experience when teaching a child to read. The child was born with a malformation of the spine, which was described to me as a "thickening of the spinal cord"; the result was that the nerves did not act normally on the muscles; it was as if a drag was on *all* the

wheels of life in the mechanism of the body. The case was a rather rare one. I undertook the education of the child, who was a relative. His intelligence and will-power were assets which made the task very interesting. I found when he could read that he would suddenly be unable to pronounce quite a simple word, such as *and* or *I*, which at another time he could pronounce easily. I knew that *mentally* he recognised the word, and that his *muscles* could pronounce it; the hitch was not in mind or muscle; no doubt Sir Oliver Lodge's sentence exactly describes the condition—it was “not due to mental confusion at all, but to a lack of adequate control of the mechanism; so that there was a block at some junction on the way to the speech centres, an obstruction which had to be got round by some indirect path.”

I tried several devices to “get round,” in order to avoid his making a painful struggle, which might have become a habit. Sometimes I told him to spell the word and pass on. When he *had* spelt it he sometimes pronounced it easily, at other times to substitute another word which had a similar meaning, and I also suggested to him to look up, taking his attention from the printed word, and then he could pronounce it. The device of substituting one word for another is similar to that apparently adopted by “controls,” referred to (p. 265) in Sir Oliver Lodge's article.

With regard to names, many persons like myself are conscious of getting an initial or syllable of a personal name when the whole cannot be recalled. These sort of experiences corroborate a remark which occurs in one of Mr. F. W. H. Myers' articles, to the effect that the difficulty which discarnate spirits seem to have in “controlling” a medium may help us to understand the difficulties which we all have more or less in completely controlling our own mechanisms.

H. A. DALLAS.

REVIEW.

L'Ectoplasmie et la Clairvoyance. By DR. GUSTAVE GELEY. Paris (F. Alcan), 1924. Pp. iv.-445. Price 35 fr. net.

THIS volume is the first of two works by Dr. Geley upon the phenomena examined by psychical researchers. It comprises what the author describes as a simple exposition of the facts. No

theories are discussed, and all philosophical data are held over for the succeeding volume.

The first section is devoted to an introduction to the practical study of mediumship. It insists upon a detailed course of study of the meaning of mediumship before embarking upon the most elementary inquiry into the phenomena presented. For Dr. Geley a medium is a being whose constituent elements, mental, dynamic, or material, are capable of momentary decentralisation. Mediumship is an hereditary gift, and like artistic gifts has a tendency to show itself early in life. Believing that mediums are potentially capable of producing both mental and physical phenomena, Dr. Geley maintains that the one class can give place to the other, or *vice versa*, even when a medium has been presenting one class only for many years. Proceeding, the author examines the conditions necessary for the production of good phenomena. In the medium he maintains that good health, good temper, confidence in the investigators, and a state of general ease are desirable, whilst in the experimenters, health, passivity, and patience are paramount necessities. With regard to the control of the sittings Dr. Geley believes that the holding of both the medium's hands is an essential precaution, but in his analysis of the problem of fraud he forgets the principal point in all mediumistic deception. To him the three necessary conditions for good conjuring are (a) liberty of movement for the performer, (b) apparatus or a faked room, (c) confederacy. But he omits entirely the important factor of misdirection. Slate-writing mediums often have no apparatus and no confederates. Their very methods cause their investigators to imagine that their liberty is restricted. Misdirection is used by such performers to such an extent that the sitters leave the séance maintaining that certain things have happened which have never happened at all. Without a knowledge of misdirection control is useless. The very fact of the medium insisting upon his hands being held may be for the express purpose of controlling his controllers and keeping them at arm's reach. Dr. Geley is right when he says (p. 24) that the control must vary according to circumstances. But the variations must be made according to the phenomena presented.

In the first part of this volume following the introduction, Dr. Geley has collected a number of instances of alleged clairvoyance of different types. Some of the material has already

been made familiar to readers of the *Revue Métapsychique*, especially that relating to M. Ossowiecki. The most important hitherto unpublished material is an account of some of Dr. Geley's sittings with Eva C. in 1918. They are important and highly interesting. Many of the phenomena developed slowly under the direct gaze of the observers. Fingers, faces, and flat disc-like objects grew from amorphous masses of substance, there being no closing of the curtains between the successive appearances.

Chapter II. is devoted to the paraffin-mould tests with Kluski, which have already been published, as is also the case with the accounts of the phenomena occurring with the mediums Guzik and Erto, which are described in Chapters III. and IV. Chapter IX. is devoted almost wholly to an attack upon the methods of spiritistic circles. Styling them pitiable comedies, Dr. Geley declares that they are only possible on account of the incompetence of the directors and the absence of critical faculty amongst the sitters. Such sittings, he writes, have started in Paris and are spreading to the country, and it is impossible to say how far the scourge will spread.

All experimenters, he concludes, who consent to inquire into mediumistic phenomena without sufficient control are putting themselves upon the level of fools who let themselves be duped and who are making themselves the accomplices of those who deceive them (p. 440).

E. J. D.

NOTES ON PERIODICALS.

THE *Occult Review* for May has a stimulating note upon occult lore in Brittany by Mr. Spence, who maintains that this comparatively virgin soil offers a rich harvest to the patient inquirer, the editor contributes a series of observations on Mr. Sauter's recently translated book *Among the Brahmins and Pariahs* and Mr. Span contributes a rather superficial and dogmatic account of hypnotic suggestion.

In *La Lutte pour la Métapsychique* (Paris: P. Leymarie, 1924), M. Sudre deals with the present position of psychical research with special reference to the recent series of alleged exposures upon the Continent. We do not agree with his diagnosis of the situation, neither can we assent to his estimate of the find-

ings of the Sorbonne Commission with regard to Guzik. But the book is interesting inasmuch as it throws light upon a point of view which many hold respecting psychic phenomena. M. Sudre is distressing himself needlessly over the recent exposures. That they hinder research and cause much bitterness is certainly true. But metapsychical studies are still young and it is only through such revelations as those recently made in Paris and Buda-Pesth that investigators will at last learn that certainty can only be achieved by ceaseless vigilance, scrupulous accuracy, and above all a minute acquaintance with the limits of deception.

Psyche for April has an article on hand prints in relation to mental development. The author, Dr. F. G. Crookshank, has been examining the palmar markings of Mongolian imbeciles and has been noting certain characteristics to which Dr. R. Langdon-Down had already drawn attention in 1909. Dr. Crookshank concludes that the subject is of a great anthropological and psychological interest, suggesting that here may be found some empirical basis for the study of palmistry. It is regrettable that palmistry has never received the attention it undoubtedly deserves. Perhaps when the name has been changed to something else and the subject made respectable by Dr. Crookshank, Professor Wood Jones¹ and others, the more timid inquirers may come forward and confirm the findings of those who have long maintained that palmar markings have a certain significance which it is unwise entirely to neglect. In the same issue Dr. Suttie contributes an able discussion of the physiological theories underlying M. Romain's alleged discovery of certain paroptic phenomena. He concludes that in the first place the phenomena should be investigated by psychical researchers with their long and varied experience of sources of error as seen in the séance room, a conclusion in which we most certainly agree with him.

The *Scientific American* for April has a summary of results obtained by the Commission. It pleads for better co-operation on the part of mediums and concludes by an offer to European mediums. This offer, which is the first business proposition put forward by the *Scientific American* since the commission commenced its work, consists of a promise to pay full travelling expenses and maintenance whilst in the United States. The offer is extended amongst others to Hope, Erto, Mrs. Deane, and

¹ Cf. F. W. Jones, *The Principles of Anatomy as seen in the hand*. London, 1920.

Willy Schneider, with the amusing provision that the last named offers some defence to "a very recent newspaper story" condemning his fraudulent practices and those of his brother, Rudi Schneider. It is somewhat incongruous that of all the mediums Willy should have been chosen as the one from whom is demanded some defence against the supposed allegations of an obscure newspaper.

The May issue has an account of Dr. Bruck's experiments in telepathy. The results, which are sufficiently startling, were obtained with four subjects mostly under hypnotic influence. In 108 sittings, 20 were positive and 56 negative, the remaining 32 showing only partial success. Drawings were the principal subjects chosen for the tests and the subjects' copies offer a remarkable similarity to the originals. Certain points in Dr. Bruck's experiments are of considerable interest. Thus the occurrence of a lag in the supposed impulse was illustrated by the subject drawing something which was not intended, this drawing being the last one presented in which a failure was scored. A reversal of this was also noticed by Dr. Bruck, which it is much more difficult to account for upon any hypothesis.

OBITUARY.

DR. GUSTAVE GELEY.

At the moment of going to press we have learnt with much regret of the death of Dr. Gustave Geley, Director of the *Institut Métapsychique* at Paris, and a Corresponding Member of this Society. Dr. Geley's death occurred as a result of an aeroplane accident when he was on his way home from Warsaw, where he had gone in pursuit of his psychical investigations.

A further notice, giving some account of Dr. Geley's important contributions to psychical research, will appear in the *Journal* for October.

JOURNAL

OF THE

Society for Psychical Research

NOTICE OF MEETING.

A

GENERAL MEETING OF THE SOCIETY

WILL BE HELD IN THE HOUSE OF

THE ROYAL SOCIETY OF MEDICINE

(IN THE ROBERT BARNES HALL),

1 WIMPOLE STREET, LONDON, W.,

(ENTRANCE IN HENRIETTA STREET).

On *FRIDAY, OCTOBER 31st, 1924, at 5.30 p.m.*,

WHEN A PAPER ENTITLED

“*Des Conditions de la Certitude dans les Sciences
Métapsychiques*”

WILL BE READ IN FRENCH BY

PROFESSOR CHARLES RICHET.

N.B.—Members and Associates will be admitted on signing their names at the door. Visitors will be admitted on production of an invitation card signed by a Member or Associate. Each Member or Associate is allowed to invite one friend.

OBITUARY NOTICES.

SIR GEORGE BEILBY.

SINCE the last issue of the *Journal* the Society has suffered a serious loss in the death on August 1st of a Member of their Council—Sir George Beilby, F.R.S., LL.D., in his 74th year. Sir George Beilby joined the Society in 1914, and was co-opted on to the Council in 1920. He was much interested in our work, and had himself contributed an interesting case of a remarkable apparition or rather waking vision of a dying man which occurred to a lady he knew, and the evidence for which was very carefully collected. It was printed in the *Journal*, Vol. XVII., and again in Mrs. Sidgwick's paper on "Phantasms of the Living," *Proceedings*, Vol. XXXIII., p. 243. He also took part in the experiments with Eva C., and helped with some suggestions.

Sir George Beilby was an industrial chemist of great distinction, and the work he has done in connection with fuel and fuel economy and allied subjects is of great and lasting value. The practical value of his work to the nation won him his knighthood in 1916; and his scientific investigation into the cell structures and properties of coke, and more generally his experimental investigation of the microstructure and physical properties of solids in various states of aggregation led to his election to a fellowship of the Royal Society.

He was a most generous and disinterested man, and much beloved by all who knew him.

PROFESSOR FALCOMER.

WE have also to record with regret the death on July 15, 1924, of Professor Marco Tullio Falcomer, of the Regio Istituto Tecnico e Nautico at Venice. Prof. Falcomer was elected an Associate in March 1892, and an Hon. Associate in 1901, and maintained his connexion with the society up to the time of his death.

A FICTITIOUS COMMUNICATOR.

It is thought desirable by the Council that an account should be placed on record of a case which at first seemed likely to

be a valuable one, but which finally broke down under investigation. It at least shows the importance of careful research. All names of persons (including that of the communicator ultimately proved to be fictitious) and names of places have been changed in what follows.

Towards the end of July 1922 a Mr. and Mrs. Brown, not previously known to Miss Newton, called on her at 20 Hanover Square, and told her they had obtained in a private circle some interesting communications purporting to come from a deceased French soldier whom they had never heard of before, and that they had verified the information that had been given. They asked if such evidence was of value to the Society. She replied that if the information was provably outside the scope of the sitters' knowledge it would be of great value. They said they would consult their fellow-sitters, and if all agreed would report the case fully to us.

About the middle of August a note was received from Mr. Jones, writing as the person at whose house the sittings in question had been held, stating that he had heard from Mr. Brown of his call, that they were by no means forgetful of the importance of the matter, and that towards the end of September or a little later he would write again with a view to re-opening it. Accordingly on 7th October, 1922, he wrote again to say that "if it should be the wish of your Society, and if certain conditions which we feel bound to make are agreed to, we shall be pleased to put you in possession of all the facts of the case . . . together with the documents appertaining thereto." He went on to suggest an interview at the S.P.R. rooms, and gave the following account of the sittings:—

. . . Our small circle consists of Mr. [Brown] and his wife, myself and my wife, and my sister, the last of whom has taken notes of any strange occurrences. Very occasionally some well-known personal friend has sat with us.

Our sittings have been held with fair regularity on Saturday evenings over a period of about eighteen months—since the death, in fact, of my second sister, who—so we are convinced—has been our chief visitant all this time.

Extraordinary phenomena have from time to time occurred, which, though interesting and significant, I will now pass by

beyond saying that among them a table weighing about 25 lbs. has frequently turned completely over without contact and that loud raps are of common occurrence. But this is not what is immediately before us. We have received a large number of messages—if I may so term them—from my sister and others, but nothing which could be deemed conclusive as evidence till the occurrence of the present case.

Mr. Jones goes on to say that they are aware that all the circumstances connected with such a matter must be closely examined, and that they would therefore fall in with any reasonable suggestion made on behalf of the Society—desiring as much as the Society that a good case should be established.

An interview between Mr. Brown and Mr. Jones and Miss Newton accordingly took place at 31 Tavistock Square about the middle of October 1922, and notes of sittings and other documents were left for Miss Newton's consideration, with the stipulation that she was not to communicate any names without permission or to approach the gentleman whom I will call Monsieur C., who had confirmed the statements of the supposed communicator. The reason given for this was that Monsieur C. had desired that his correspondence with Mr. Brown should be regarded as confidential, and had been annoyed by some enquiries which he stated had been already made by the sitters concerning him. As a matter of fact, these enquiries, though contemplated, and though thought by some of the sitters, including Mr. Brown, to have been made, never were made.

The documents at this stage consisted of extracts from the records of two sittings, on April 22nd and July 8th, 1922, respectively, at which Bernard Lebek (so spelt on April 22nd and persisted in in spite of questioning), or Lebecq (as spelt and persisted in on July 8th), communicated, together with copies of Mr. Brown's letters to Madame Lebecq and to Monsieur C. and the replies of the latter. Later another record of communication from Bernard Lebecq, received at a sitting on July 30th, 1922, and a final letter from Monsieur C. were added.

The communications at the sittings were disjointed and confused, as communications through table-tilting are apt to

be—the confusion in the present case being increased through interruptions by raps (with which Bernard Lebecq disclaimed any connexion). Moreover, questions and answers had to be conducted in French as Bernard did not understand English. Mrs. Brown's knowledge of French was fortunately equal to the occasion. It will simplify matters, therefore, if we do not here reproduce the records *verbatim*, but merely report the alleged facts communicated.

On April 22nd Bernard gave his Christian name and surname, stated that he was a soldier killed in the war at a place which he named, and said that he came from the town of T. in France. He had apparently nothing he wished to communicate. On July 8th in reply to questions he gave his regiment (the 7th Zouaves), stated that he died on July 3rd, 1916, at the place named before, and was born at T. The sitters asked if they could do anything to help him, and he replied, "Dites, s'il vous plaît, à ma mère que Jean est heureux," and added that she lived at T. in a street and at a number given, that she was a shoemaker and a widow. Asked whether if the sitters wrote to his mother and told her they had spoken to him and gave his message she would believe them, he answered yes. They asked further, "Are you happy, shall we tell her so?" And he said, "Et petit Jean aussi... tous mes rêves sont à ma mère." He also stated in answer to questions that he had been a dealer (*négociant*) in wines, and was thirty-five years old when he died.

After this Mr. Brown undertook to write in French tentatively to Madame Veuve Lebecq asking whether she had a son named Bernard who was killed in the war and another son named Jean. If so, and if she would write to him, he would give her news of them. A copy of this letter, dated July 10th, 1922, is among the documents.

A reply came dated and postmarked Paris, July 17th, and signed [Emile C.]. The following is a translation of it:—

I am in possession of your letter of the 10th instant, which you addressed to Madame Veuve [Lebecq] at [T.]. Unfortunately Madame [Lebecq] is blind and has been almost out of her mind for the last four years. The loss of her two sons during the war

was a great grief to her and changed her life completely. You know that her sons Bernard and Jean fell at —, and now there is no one of her family living. I have been an old friend for thirty-seven years and I see Madame [Lebecq] from time to time, but for a few minutes only. I have never heard Madame [Lebecq] speak of you, Sir.

In reply to this Mr. Brown wrote on July 21st a letter, of which a copy is with the documents, thanking Monsieur C. for his letter and regretting the bad news; explaining that he (Mr. Brown) had never known Madame [Lebecq], but that at a private spiritualistic séance the message from Bernard Lebecq to his mother (as quoted above) had been given. The letter went on to ask for the following information concerning Bernard: (1) his birthplace; (2) his occupation; (3) the day of his death and his age at the time; (4) his regiment. The writer added that Monsieur C.'s answer would be regarded as confidential.

To this came Monsieur C.'s answer, dated and postmarked from an important town in Belgium, and purporting to have been written on July 25th. The street and number were given. Monsieur C. stated that he had returned home a week before; that Mr. Brown's letter to Paris (that is, the one dated July 21st) had been forwarded; that he found it of some interest, but knew nothing of spiritualism; that Madame [Lebecq] could not be spoken to on the subject of her sons, because she only partly understood what was said to her and was distrustful of everybody. He stated, in reply to the questions that Mr. Brown had addressed to him, that [Bernard] was born on March 4th, 1881; that he fell at — on July 3rd, 1916, aged 35; that he was a dealer in wines and spirits; and during the war was in a Zouave regiment, which was—the writer thought—the 7th. These statements confirmed what Bernard had said through the table. Mr. Brown was enjoined to treat the letter as confidential.

This letter having been acknowledged by Mr. Brown, the next event was a further conversation with Bernard through the table on July 30th. He was asked whether he knew a friend of his mother's at B. He said yes, and on being asked for the name of an old friend of his family living at

B. replied C—— Monsieur C——. He was then told of his mother's illness, and appeared much shocked; he asked if she suffered much and where she was. The sitters promised to write again to Monsieur C., and to let Bernard know what they heard when they could; there would be no further sittings for some weeks however. He was asked what was Monsieur C.'s occupation, and replied that he was a dentist (*dentiste*) at B., but denied that he had patients either at T. or in Paris [the two places besides B. named in Monsieur C.'s letters]. His address at B. was given, and corresponded—street and number—with that on Monsieur C.'s last letter.

Monsieur C. was informed by Mr. Brown in a letter dated August 3rd of this communication, and asked whether he could say whether Madame Lebecq suffered and where she was, as the sitters wanted to help Bernard as well as they could. In his reply, again dated from B., on August 8th, he said Madame [Lebecq] had left T. and was in a hospital (*maison de santé*) near Paris, that it was not possible to see her without giving her annoyance as she was angry with everyone, but that he did not think she suffered much.

In the meanwhile Mr. Robinson, a friend of Mr. Jones who had been present at the sitting of July 30th, endeavoured through a friend living in Belgium to find out something about Monsieur C. This friend, who wrote on August 6th, ascertained that the house in B. from which Monsieur C.'s letters were addressed had been destroyed in the war; that the firm of C. was and always had been dealers in lace, that their present address was in the same street but a different number, and that there appeared to be no dentist of the name of C. at B., none being mentioned in directories. It seemed a possibility that there had been confusion in the table-tilting between *dentiste* (dentist) and *dentelles* (lace).

Monsieur C.'s letter of August 8th was acknowledged on the 16th, but a letter from Monsieur C., dated August 17th and sent from a town in England, reproached Mr. Brown with breach of confidence, as Monsieur C. had learnt from a friend that enquiries had been made concerning him. (It was afterwards ascertained by Mr. Robinson that the enquiries made by his friend had consisted in looking in directories, so how

Monsieur C. could have heard of them is mysterious. Also that further enquiries, subsequently suggested and thought by Mr. Brown to have been made, never were made.) Mr. Brown apparently wrote to smooth matters over (we have no copy of this letter), and Monsieur C. wrote on August 23rd, again from a place in England, where he said the letter had reached him during a brief absence from home, admitting that Mr. Brown was not to blame about the enquiries, but closing the correspondence.

There were some odd points about the case at this stage—*e.g.* the curious spelling of the name of the communicator (which cannot be represented in the name we have substituted for it), the strangeness of the reply to enquiries addressed to the French Madame Lebecq coming through a Belgian gentleman living at a distance, and Monsieur C.'s letters from B. being addressed from a house no longer existing. We may add that a detailed examination of the French of Monsieur C.'s letters discloses errors so gross as to gravely discredit their authenticity. Still, up to this point there seemed no reason to doubt the good faith of all concerned, and it apparently only remained to discover whether the true information about Bernard Lebecq's life and death had been published anywhere—say in a local newspaper at T.—and accidentally fallen under the eyes of some member of the circle. With a view to ascertaining this, Miss Newton explained what was wanted to Mr. Brown and Mr. Jones, and obtained their permission to ask a French member of the Society, who has done work for us before, and always with care and discretion, to make the necessary enquiries. He was unfortunately in great family anxiety and trouble at the time, and this led to considerable delay. In the spring of 1923, however, he was able to inform us that enquiries at the war office showed (*a*) that the regiment to which [Bernard Lebecq] claimed to have belonged—the 7th Zouaves—had never existed; (*b*) that there was no record of a soldier named [Bernard Lebek] or [Lebecq] having been killed. Such a record would certainly have existed, as every French soldier killed in the war was at once awarded posthumously the Military Medal and the fact recorded in the official journal and in the local papers of his region. Thorough

enquiries at T. revealed (c) that there was no such street there or in the neighbourhood as that in which Madame [Lebecq] was said to live; and (d) that no trace of anyone named [Lebek] or [Lebecq] having lived at T. could be found, though search was made through many years. The name [Debecq] was found, but the person bearing it had not been a dealer in wines, and had died at Paris during the war as a refugee—not as a soldier. The police register at T. for 1914 was examined and no name of [Lebek] or [Lebecq] found.

These facts were communicated to Mr. Jones by Miss Newton, and she encouraged him to make enquiries on his own account, both at T. concerning [Lebecq] and at B. and elsewhere concerning Monsieur C. What he learnt at T. confirmed our French investigator's conclusions. From B. he learnt that there was no [Emile C.] in the firm of [C.], though the late head of the firm, who died before the war, had Emile as his second Christian name, but was not so called. Also that no one of the name [Emile C.] was known at B. Mr. Jones further found that nothing was known of anyone of the name of [C.] at the English address given in the letter from Monsieur C. to Mr. Brown¹ of August 17th, 1923.

It was now therefore clear that both the [Lebecqs] and Monsieur Emile C. were mythical, and that the letters purporting to come from the latter were forgeries. The statements concerning Bernard Lebecq through the table-tilting were false and had not really received any confirmation. Evidently a deliberate hoax had been practised on the circle by someone who knew what was said by the table-tilting, and was therefore able to confirm it in the forged letters. The further conclusion is almost inevitable that the letters from Monsieur C. had either been written by Mr. Brown or caused to be written by him, and that he had arranged for their being posted in different towns, presumably in order to give the impression that Monsieur C. was a person who travelled about on business. The motive of the hoax is unknown, but it is possible that in the later stages there may have been in Mr. Brown's mind a desire to test the Society's credulity.

It should be said that the circle very kindly invited Mr.

¹ The other letter posted in England had no full address on it.

Dingwall and Dr. Woolley to attend a sitting in the autumn of 1922 with a view to seeing the movements of the table, etc. Only Dr. Woolley was able to take advantage of the invitation, and nothing of importance happened while he was present. The phenomena on this occasion consisted only of the usual movements of the table with contact, due, he concluded, to unconscious movements made by Mr. Brown, and of raps, the origin of which he was unable to determine.

A SIMPLE TEST FOR THOUGHT-TRANSFERENCE.¹

BY PROFESSOR HULSEY CASON.

[*Editorial Note.* We have received from Professor Hulsey Cason, of Syracuse University, New York, U.S.A., the following report on some experiments in thought-transference which he has carried out—with negative results. Professor Cason refers in his concluding paragraph to the “aversion” shown by members of the various psychical societies “to the scientific method of experiment.” In justice to those who have carried out experiments in thought-transference either in this country or abroad it may be pointed out that if these persons have not followed the method advocated by Professor Cason it is not because they are in any way averse from scientific method, but rather because they are aware of the peculiar difficulty of applying such a method as Professor Cason’s to experiments of this kind. So far as can be judged by the circumstances in which thought-transference appears to occur spontaneously, the state of mind induced by time-experiments conducted on such rigid lines is not a state of mind conducive to the reception of telepathic impressions. In investigating any psychical or psychological phenomena not under our conscious control it is surely better to proceed by finding out under what conditions these phenomena seem likely to occur, and then gradually to modify these conditions to meet scientific requirements.

Moreover, Professor Cason does not seem to take into account the desirability of finding suitable subjects for experiment. Whether one person is better qualified than another to act as

¹ For a good introduction into the voluminous literature on this general subject, see Coover, J. E., *Experiments in Psychical Research at Leland Stanford University, 1917.*

agent may be open to question, but—assuming that such a phenomenon as thought-transference ever occurs at all—there seems no doubt that some people are far better qualified than others to act as percipient, or “re-agent,” to use Professor Cason’s term.

We can all, however, agree as to the desirability of carrying out further experiments along all possible lines, and we therefore welcome this evidence of Professor Cason’s interest in the subject, and hope that he will pursue his enquiries.]

The material used in our experiment was a pack of 40 cards, on each of which was drawn a square, circle, triangle, or rectangle. These figures had an approximate area of 2 sq. cm. There were 10 of each in the pack of 40 cards, and anyone could guess the figure on a given card 1 time in 4 on the average, or by chance. This pack of cards was used to determine the order of the series of figures at the experimenter’s or “sender’s” end. The re-agent or “receiver” had 4 cards before him on which were drawn the same figures, a square, circle, triangle and rectangle, and in the centre of these figures was placed an *S*, *C*, *T*, and *R*, respectively. The writer attempted to function as the experimenter or “sender” in all trials. I would take off a card from the shuffled pack, and think about it for several seconds. The re-agent understood that one figure would be used as often as any other in each series of 40 trials, and that the figures would occur in a chance order. He made a record of the particular figure which he believed was being thought of at the moment, recording *S*, *C*, *T*, or *R*.

Two types of procedure were used. In the first the subject and I were in different rooms separated by two walls. In the second procedure we were in the same room, and about 3 yards from each other. We may now describe the first kind of procedure more specifically.

The second hands of two well-regulated watches were set together; and at certain times previously agreed upon I would think of the figures on the consecutive cards of the pack, and the subject who had the other watch before him attempted to guess the figure. Starting on a certain minute previously agreed upon, I would think of a figure and the re-agent would “search” for it when the second hands of the two watches

were between 60 sec. and 5 sec., 15 sec. and 20 sec., 30 sec. and 35 sec., and 45 sec. and 50 sec. At the end of each of these periods of impression, or when the second hands reached the 5-, 20-, 35-, and 50-sec. mark, the re-agent wrote down *S*, *C*, *T*, or *R*. Thus 4 trials were made per minute. In the other room I was thinking about the consecutive figures suggested by the pack of cards during these same periods of impression and also for some 2 sec. both before and after each period. I made a record of the card thought of just before the next period of impression, thus making my record *after* the re-agent made his. At the end of a series of 40 trials, *i.e.* at the end of a 10-min. period, I went into the subject's room to be sure that the watches were exactly together and that everything was all right, but nothing was said about the order of the figures. The subject rearranged the 4 cards before him as he wished from time to time, in order to equalise any advantage due to position. Before beginning each series of 20 trials, the re-agent put any records just made out of sight. After agreeing upon another starting-point, I returned to the other room, and after the pack of cards had been shuffled several times, another series of 40 trials was begun.

The 11 subjects who took part in this experiment generally completed three series of 40 trials each per day. They were kept in total ignorance of the outcome of the experiment, and I was also careful not to look over the record sheets myself until a large enough number of trials had been made to furnish reliable results. All of the re-agents made an honest effort to guess the figure being thought of, and the records showed that no subject consistently preferred any particular figure. In fact, more changes from figure to figure were found in the subject's records than would be found ordinarily in a chance arrangement with a shuffled pack of cards. With the procedure outlined above, it seemed that the conditions were satisfactorily controlled, and the results bear out this assumption only too well.

No extra-chance influence was observed in 3040 trials made in this way. The theoretical probability is 25 right out of 100, and the group of 11 subjects made an average score of 25.36. This minute difference of 0.36 in 100 or about 1 in

300 has no reliability whatever. We conclude, therefore, that mental telepathy does not materialise under these conditions.

The same pack of 40 cards was used in the other type of procedure. Now, however, I sat facing the subject, in the same room, and at a distance of about 3 yards. The re-agent could see the upper portion of my body, but the view of the cards was shut off from his position by a screen. 2400 trials were made with 10 subjects. After tapping on the table as a signal for the subject to look up, I would turn over the first card of the pack, think about the figure and look at it for some 7 sec. This time-interval was kept as nearly constant as possible. At the end of each period of impression the card was laid aside in a new pile turned face down. When the subject saw this movement of the arm made in laying the card aside he recorded either *S*, *C*, *T*, or *R*. Between three and four trials were made per min. All subjects were instructed to make whatever use they could of corneal reflection, "muscle reading," "intuition," changes in expression, movements of the head, changes in position, sounds originating from the physical process of thinking, etc. I made a record of the order of the figures *after* each series of 40 trials had been completed, and both subjects and experimenter again remained in complete ignorance of the outcome until after the experiment had been finished.

The results from this procedure were a little surprising because of various claims which had been made for "muscle reading," "intuition," and the like. In 2400 trials the 10 subjects made an average score of 25.25 right out of 100, where the theoretical probability is 25.00. This microscopic difference of 1 in 400 has no reliability whatever. Slight movements of the body apparently do not serve as an adequate basis for judgment under these conditions. Whatever stimuli the subjects may have received did not seem to possess any meaning as far as the four geometrical figures were concerned. Bringing the re-agent into the same room and placing him at a distance of only 3 yards also did not enable him to make a higher score than chance would allow. During the experiment several of the subjects paid particular attention to eye movements, changes in expression, and movements of the head, but

apparently to no avail. In this latter procedure the subjects were asked to underline the letters, *S*, *C*, *T*, or *R*, in their records, when they felt particularly certain that they were correct. 57 letters were underlined in this way, but only 14 of these were correct,—thus affording a further illustration of the law of chance. Various factors of suggestion, etc., seem to influence the subject under these conditions. Introspective testimony is of very questionable value.

Seven men and four women, all juniors or seniors in college, took part in the two types of experiment, and no subject showed any particular superiority over any other in his ability to guess the figure being thought of. During the first type of procedure over half of the subjects believed in mental telepathy in one form or another, and all of them were interested in making the trials. Practically all of the subjects believed that some result beyond chance would be obtained in the second type of procedure, and the failure to obtain such a result was apparently not due to any lack of serious effort or willingness on their part.

A good opportunity was afforded for “mental telepathy” to manifest itself in both of the procedures described above. Throughout the experiment the records were conveniently kept in groups of 20 trials each, and the following table shows the frequency with which the different numbers of correct guesses in 20 trials were made:

No. correct guesses in 20 trials.	Frequency.
0	0
1	4
2	20
3	40
4	48
5	50
6	50
7	30
8	17
9	7
10	4
11	2
12	0

The average score of these 272 groups of 20 trials each is 5·06, as against a theoretical probability of 5·00. There was no case of none correct out of 20, and no case with more than 11 correct. The distribution is seen to be skewed slightly towards the larger numbers of correct guesses out of 20 trials, but this distribution coincides almost exactly with the curve of chance for this material. In 5440 trials, therefore, the 11 subjects scored on the average 1·0125 correct out of 4·0000, as against a theoretical probability of 1·0000. The probable error of this difference of 0·0125 in 4·0000, or 1 in 320, is many times larger than the difference itself.

The result of this brief venture into the thaumaturge's field of the occult affords nothing new to those who work with psychical research, but the type of procedure illustrates a useful method of detecting or failing to detect the presence of mental telepathy, however weak or frail its manifestations may be. The members of the various psychical research societies show a peculiar aversion to the scientific method of experiment, but if their claims are ever to be substantiated this is the method which will have to be employed.

Syracuse University.

CASE.

L. 1258. A TELEPATHIC DREAM.

THE following case of a dream apparently of telepathic origin was received through one of our Members, Mrs. Ernest Hockliffe, who is personally acquainted with the dreamer, Mrs. Griffith. The first report of the dream was contained in a letter from Mrs. Griffith to Mrs. Hockliffe, thus:—

FRIAR'S SCHOOL, BANGOR,
March 24, 1924.

...The incident you referred to was merely that I had a very vivid dream about people whom I have not met, and as I do not dream often and it was particularly vivid, I mentioned to my husband that Sir R. J. Thomas and family were in great trouble and I was very concerned about them in some way. He is Member for Anglesey, and I had heard that one boy was at

Uppingham¹ and that is all I knew of them. Anyway, after breakfast we heard of the fire that had taken place in their house near Holyhead the previous night and that there was a valuable picture burnt. . . .

D. ST. B. GRIFFITH.

In a subsequent letter to Mrs. Hockliffe, dated March 29, 1924, Mrs. Griffith writes:—

The date of the fire could be found out because it was in all the local papers and happened soon after the Prince's visit here, on which occasion I saw Sir R. J. Thomas for the first and only time. As to the time of night, I never wake up until the morning bell goes, so I am quite ignorant. . . .

D. ST. B. GRIFFITH.

Later, in reply to a letter from the Secretary, Miss Newton, a confirmatory statement was received from Mrs. Griffith's husband, thus:—

May 25, 1924.

When my wife woke up one morning she said, "I have had a vivid dream and it was that the Sir R. J. Thomas' were in great trouble, fuss and disturbance." That day we heard that there had been a fire during the previous night and that a valuable picture (supposed to be a Raphael) had been burnt.

W. J. BODFAN GRIFFITH.

According to the report published in the *Holyhead Chronicle* on Friday, November 23, 1923, the fire at Sir R. J. Thomas' house at Holyhead broke out on Sunday evening, November 18th, just as "the family were about to sit down to supper," and was got under control about 5 o'clock on the Monday morning, by which time a large part of the house had been destroyed. Since Bangor, where Mrs. Griffith lives, is only about 23 miles from Holyhead, Miss Newton enquired into the question of whether (a) the fire could have been seen at Bangor, and (b) whether any news of it reached Bangor on the Sunday evening. Information on these points was obtained through a Member of the Society living in Bangor, to the following effect:—

The news came to Bangor same evening per train (it was known at Bangor Station). Mail train leaves Holyhead every

¹Where Mrs. Griffith had lived for some years.

evening, 7.30—due Bangor, 8.25. Bangor Fire Brigade was not called out.

Some students that I questioned, who live in upper Bangor, quite scouted the idea that the glare from an ordinary fire at Holyhead could be detected in upper Bangor. Apart from the fact that there is a distance of over twenty miles, there is a high ridge in the way. . . .

Having ascertained that the news about the fire reached Bangor on Sunday evening, Miss Newton then enquired of Mrs. Griffith as to the possibility of any member of her household having heard the news that night, *i.e.* before she had her dream. To this enquiry Mrs. Griffith replied as follows:—

June 26, 1924.

As far as I know no one in the house knew of the fire at Sir R. J. Thomas' until I read it in the paper. It is, however, difficult to guarantee anything because there are over seventy people in the house, but none of the boys were out as late as when the mail train came in.

D. ST. B. GRIFFITH.

In these circumstances, it appears improbable that Mrs. Griffith can have had any normal knowledge concerning the fire on the night of Sunday, November 18, 1923, though the possibility of her having unconsciously overheard some remark dropped by a person who knew of the fire cannot be absolutely disproved.

CONCERNING A RECENT CASE: A CORRECTION.

IN the *Journal* for May of this year (Vol. XXI., p. 269) we printed a report of a book test sent to us by Mr. J. F. C. Kimber, who was himself the percipient. We have since received a letter from one of our Members pointing out what he thinks must be "a slight error, on the supposition that the copy of Tennyson's *Demeter* is in the original edition of 1889. The words 'at this glad ceremonial' are on the fourth line of page 9, not page 8. The third and fourth lines on p. 8 run:—

Hail the fair Ceremonial
Of this year of her Jubilee."

In consequence of this letter Mrs. Sidgwick wrote to Mr. Kimber, asking if he could throw any light on the point at issue. Mr. Kimber replied as follows:—

Aug. 5, 1924.

...I have looked up the quotation and must own the fault is mine. In writing to you giving you the case, I wrote from *memory* instead of, as I should certainly have done, referring to the book again.

I am so very sorry, as I hate carelessness in these matters.

Mrs. Kimber will tell you that it was p. 9, not p. 8, I asked her to look up for me....

J. F. C. KIMBER.

With the above letter was enclosed a letter from Mrs. Kimber, as follows:—

August 5th.

Just a line to say that the mistake about page 8 in the book *Demeter* is owing to my husband having written it down from memory. When he called me into the room, he told me to look at page "9, line 4," and read it out. I then read "at this glad ceremonial," put a mark at the page, and a little mark at the line which lies before me in the book now. Another time we will see that the details of a test are written down *at once*, then there will be no mistake....

GERTRUDE L. KIMBER.

CORRESPONDENCE.

THE HALF-BELIEF IN IMMORTALITY.

To the Editor of the JOURNAL OF THE S.P.R.

MADAM,—In reviewing my *Problems of Belief* for the last *Proceedings*, Mr. G. L. Dickinson mentions, quite rightly, that I have quoted in it a number of typical answers to the Questionnaire of the American Branch of the S.P.R. which Richard Hodgson circulated nearly twenty-five years ago. He does not, however, explain *why* I did this, and the reason bears so directly on the attitude and policy of the Society that attention must once more be drawn to the point which these answers seem to have proved. I used them to illustrate the nature of what I call a "half-belief," and to explain why *under normal conditions* belief in immortality remains a half-belief, and I defy an unbiassed mind

to read these documents without accepting my interpretation of them. Mr. Dickinson should, I think, have pointed all this out, as also that this was the first occasion on which these answers have been published *in extenso*, thus completing the discussion begun in *Proceedings*, Part 49.

But what is more unfortunate is that he should have seriously mistaken the original aim of our inquiry. He represents it as having been an inquiry into "What the recipients believed, hoped, feared and so on about the question of survival after death. The replies showed great diversity of opinion and much reluctance to attempt to pursue the question in a scientific way."

Now this is just *not* the point Hodgson, James, and myself tried to elucidate. We did not ask people to tell us about their *beliefs* and *opinions*. We realised how easily beliefs are professed and how lightly "opinions" are given, and knew that, whether we asked for them or not, we should get more of them than we wanted. What we asked for was the human *sentiment*, *i.e.* the way people *felt* about the prospect of survival, and the sort of future life that would be acceptable. We thereby assumed that there was something deeper and more significant than "opinions" and "beliefs," viz. the feelings, desires, cravings, instincts, which find expression, or rather take cover, in the opinions professed; and our questions were designed as inducements to analyse them out.

Thus, if our assumption was justified, as I hold the answers proved, it would evidently be an enormous mistake to treat the "beliefs" held as merely intellectual products, capable of being dealt with by argument. They are largely what it is the fashion now to call "complexes." To affect them the methods of Psychological Research would have to address themselves to their real nature, and to be modified accordingly. Nay, in any scientific inquiry it would be necessary to distinguish, as intellectualist theory had not done, between ordinary opinions, which are superficial and volatile because no one cares enough about them to be obstinate, and those which are *camouflage* for deep-seated cravings and prejudices and, when assailed by reasons, change their form but not their ground. Mr. Dickinson, I am afraid, has either failed to follow this argument, or dislikes it so much himself that he has slurred it over. But in the latter case will he not have provided one more illustration of its truth? F. C. S. SCHILLER.

NOTE BY MR. G. LOWES DICKINSON.

I regret if I failed to follow Mr. Schiller's argument. I am not aware of "disliking" it, and I suppose myself to be very much aware of its general truth. Whether I am also an "illustration of its truth" I dare not affirm or deny. For if I were, of course I should not know it. The same applies to Mr. Schiller.

G. LOWES DICKINSON.

REVIEW.

Aus dem Reiche des Hellsehunders, neue retroskopische Versuche.

By UBALD TARTARUGA. J. Baum, Pfullingen. Pp. 55.

DR. TARTARUGA, whose account of the clairvoyant 'Megalis' I reviewed in the *Journal* for March 1923, has now become the Director of a Parapsychical Institute which has been started in Vienna and the Editor of its Library, of which this work is the first publication. It reports new experiments with 'Megalis,' and also with a young Viennese business man, 'Ernest L.,' who goes into trance voluntarily, and then becomes a child-like personality, 'Ero,' and it has an important bearing on the theory of 'clairvoyance.' For Dr. Tartaruga makes a determined attempt to test (1) the validity of explaining such performances by telepathy, and (2) the actual way in which clairvoyants 'see' the scenes they describe. His suggestion for testing the first point is that there should be four series of experiments with every medium: (a) one in which all those present are aware of the object of the experiment; (b) one in which all but the experimenter know this; (c) one in which few, one or none know; and finally (d) one in which the only one who knows is absent, and does not know either when or where the experiment is to take place, and so that he cannot be supposed to be actively transmitting his thought. It is evident that such experiments might yield results which would render the telepathic explanation extremely improbable.

For the purpose of elucidating the second point, Dr. Tartaruga very rightly thinks that the actual proceedings at a sitting, as taken down stenographically, must be stated and annotated, in order that their significance may be grasped. The conclusions he draws from his own experiments are that there really is such a thing as clairvoyance independent of telepathy (in any ordinary sense), and that in estimating the results it is essential to make ample allowance for the fact that what the medium sees he may be quite unable to interpret, because his trance-intelligence is quite insufficient to understand it. There appears to be no doubt that Dr. Tartaruga's experiments are conducted on the right lines, if scientific progress is to be made; and, altogether, he is to be congratulated on producing a substantial and valuable contribution to psychical research.

F. C. S. SCHILLER.

JOURNAL

OF THE

Society for Psychical Research

NOTICE OF MEETING.

A

GENERAL MEETING OF THE SOCIETY

WILL BE HELD IN

THE STEINWAY HALL,

WIGMORE STREET, LONDON, W.,

On FRIDAY, DECEMBER 12th, 1924, at 5.15 p.m.,

WHEN A PAPER ENTITLED

“Further Experiments in Thought-Transference carried out
by Professor Gilbert Murray”

BY MRS. HENRY SIDGWICK,

WILL BE READ BY

MRS. W. H. SALTER.

N.B.—*Visitors will be admitted on production of an invitation card signed by a Member or Associate. Each Member or Associate is allowed to invite one friend. Members and Associates will be admitted on signing their names at the door.*

NEW MEMBERS.

Ainsworth, A. S., Thomson Falls, Montana, U.S.A.

Allison, Mrs. E. W., Hotel Warrington, 161 Madison Avenue, New York City, U.S.A.

Batten, Mrs. Mount, Mornington Lodge, West Kensington, London, W. 14.

Blatchford, Robert, The Firs, Horsham, Sussex.

Childs, Mrs., 13 Croftdown Road, London, N.W. 5.

Coplestone-Boughey, Mrs., Richmond Hill, Chester.

Fermor-Hesketh, Sir Thomas, Bart., Easton Nestor, Towcester, Northamptonshire.

Granger, E. P., Kenora, Ontario, Canada.

Griffith, Mrs., 19 Cheyne Walk, Chelsea, London, S.W. 3.

Lambert, Rudolf, Werastrasse 2, Degerloch bei Stuttgart.

Lang, Mrs. J. D., Quest, Salcombe Regis, Nr. Sidmouth, Devon.

Librarian, James Jerome Hill Reference Library, St. Paul, Minnesota, U.S.A.

Librarian, The University Library, Bristol.

Martin, Charles E., 22 Preston Street, Brighton.

Morris, Mrs., 13 Croftdown Road, London, N.W. 5.

Taylor, George A., 20 Loftus Street, Sydney, Australia.

Vinen, Northcote H., 8 Park Mansions, Sydenham, London, S.E. 26.

Wilcox, Mrs., 23 Ridgway Place, Wimbledon, London, S.W. 19.

Woolley, Mrs. Cornell, 950 Park Avenue, New York, U.S.A.

Zeller, Dr. Gustave, Lutherstr. 29, Harburg near Hamburg.

MEETING OF THE COUNCIL.

THE 213th Meeting of the Council was held at 31 Tavistock Square, W.C., on Friday, October 31st, 1924, at 3 p.m.; SIR OLIVER LODGE, and afterwards the PRESIDENT, in the chair. There were also present: The Rt. Hon. G. W. Balfour, Sir William Barrett, Sir Lawrence Jones, Bart., Sir Oliver Lodge, Mr. W. H. Salter, Mrs. Henry Sidgwick, and Dr. V. J. Woolley; also Mr. E. J. Dingwall, Research Officer, and Miss I. Newton, Secretary.

The Minutes of the last Meeting were read and signed as correct.

Twenty new Members were elected. Their names and addresses are given above.

The Monthly Accounts for June, July, August and September, 1924, were presented and taken as read.

On Sir William Barrett's proposal, the Council agreed under certain conditions to place the Library at the disposal of groups of Members desiring to meet and discuss various aspects of psychical research.

The Council expressed their grateful thanks for the recent gifts of £200 and £110 received from a Member who wishes to be anonymous, and to Mr. H. F. Saltmarsh for the valuable help he has given in making and presenting to the Society special apparatus for the séance room.

GENERAL MEETING.

THE 167th General Meeting of the Society was held in the Robert Barnes Hall of the Royal Society of Medicine, 1 Wimpole Street, London, W., on Friday, October 31st, 1924, at 5.30 p.m.; THE PRESIDENT in the chair.

PROFESSOR CHARLES RICHTER read a paper entitled "Des Conditions de la Certitude dans les Sciences Métapsychiques," which will be, it is hoped, published later in the *Proceedings*.

THE FORMATION OF GROUPS FOR DISCUSSION.

WITH a view to stimulating the interest of Members and Associates in the Society's work, the Council are willing to place the Library at the disposal of groups desiring to discuss various aspects of psychical research, on the following conditions:

1. The library cannot be reserved for group meetings more than twice a month, and a clear week's notice must be given to the Secretary. Group meetings can only be held during the afternoon, between 3 and 6 p.m., on week-days, excepting Saturday.
2. Groups must consist exclusively of Members and Associates. Each group should appoint a Secretary who will

make any necessary arrangements with the Secretary of the S.P.R.

3. The choice of subject, method of discussion and membership of each group will be left to the group: it will probably be desirable to limit each group to a maximum of 15 Members.
4. Group Meetings must not be advertised, nor must any report of any discussion or other proceedings at any group be made to any periodical, whether published or privately printed, without the Council's consent.

These arrangements are provisional and may be modified as the result of experience. The Council hope that they will help Members to keep in touch with each other, and believe that informal discussions by groups might serve a useful purpose in supplementing the ordinary Meetings of the Society.

CASE.

L. 1259.

A TELEPATHIC DREAM.

THE following case of a dream which appears to have been of telepathic origin has been sent to us by Lady Grey of Fallodon, who is a Member of the Society.

The first report of the case was received in a letter from Lady Grey addressed to the Editor, Mrs. Salter, as follows :

WILSFORD MANOR, SALISBURY,
June 14th, 1924.

I do not know if the following case of thought-transference would interest the S.P.R. that occurred between myself and a friend lately. Miss MacRae (the friend of whom I write) is often the recipient of impressions and dreams, and has intimations of what her friends are doing at a distance which are arrived at not through the ordinary channels of sense.

I was walking with my son on Sunday the 8th [June, 1924] and I said to him: "For the last week I have had a return of that neuralgic pain in my neck that I had three years ago; I wish I knew if it comes from a tooth and if I ought to have the tooth out or not."

On the 10th Miss MacRae wrote me the letter which I enclose

My son Stephen endorses below the fact that I spoke to him of this neuralgic pain before we received the letter.

PAMELA GREY OF FALLODON.

Corroborative Statement by Lady Grey's Son.

I remember the conversation with my mother to have been exactly as she states above, and her reading the letter aloud to me subsequently.

STEPHEN TENNANT.

With the above letter from Lady Grey was enclosed the following letter from Miss MacRae :

June 10 [1924].

DEAR LADY GREY,

I have been told you had 'flu, but I hope it is gone now and that you are quite well again. You looked so well when I saw you I thought you were safe for the rest of the year and nothing evil would assail you. I dreamed one night that you told me you had an old pain coming back down the side of your neck and that it was caused by a tooth. I hope it wasn't a true dream; perhaps it was because I was thinking of you before going to sleep. . . .

WILLEAMENA.

Subsequently Mrs. Salter wrote to inquire whether Miss MacRae could remember how long an interval had elapsed between her dream and her writing to Lady Grey. Miss MacRae replied to Mrs. Salter as follows :

June 26 [1924].

Lady Grey has forwarded me your letter, and, in reference to the date of my dreaming, I did not make a note of it, but I remember I was two or three days without writing after I had dreamt. . . .

WILLEAMENA MACRAE.

Miss MacRae wrote to Lady Grey on June 10, 1924; it would therefore appear that her dream occurred about June 7th or 8th. Lady Grey's conversation with Mr. Stephen Tennant was on June 8th. Miss MacRae mentions in her letter to Lady Grey that she had been thinking about her on the night of her dream. This fact, coupled with her having lately heard that Lady Grey had had influenza, may have made her mind receptive to impressions about Lady Grey's health, but it could hardly account for the very close similarity between the dream-impression and the actual occurrence.

FOR AND AGAINST SURVIVAL.

BY C. G. PALMER.

THE great interest aroused by the two papers by Sir Oliver Lodge and Professor Charles Richet (*Proc. S.P.R.*, Vol. XXXIV., pp. 107 ff.) may perhaps be admitted as a sufficient excuse for my venturing to offer some remarks on the subjects they treat of.

In presenting the difficulty of survival from the scientific point of view, Professor Richet lays stress on two main difficulties. The first is the "rigorous parallelism between intellectual functions—otherwise called memory—and the brain," so that it is difficult to believe memory can exist without the anatomical and physiological integrity of the brain. The second is the unbroken chain of analogous memories throughout the immense animal kingdom. There is no gap or hiatus in the memories from man "down to the worms," so that if one set of memories survive the others must also survive. In reference to this passage I submit that as a worm has no brain, it—the intelligence within it—must manifestly depend on something which is not brain for the comparatively simple intellectual activities of the worm.

A fertile egg of the common hen may be placed in an incubator completely isolated from direct control by any brain. It contains nothing resembling a brain. Yet when given suitable warmth the yolk of it will develop special cells, it will commence to build up a most complex body, and presently it will fabricate a brain suited to the future requirements of the chicken after it leaves the shell.

The work thus done by the yolk has involved intellectual functions of a super-human quality; it has demanded profound knowledge and unerring memory to a degree that incomparably surpasses the intellectual requirements of any work yet done by man with the instrumentality of his conscious brain. The work has been done by—or must we not say through the instrumentality of—organic substance which had no brain until it made one for its own purposes. The work has not been done under the control of a self-conscious mind, but it has necessitated the employment of intellectual functions. A similar argument develops itself in reviewing the activities of the vegetable kingdom. Memory is innate in the organic cell.

Taking this view of the facts, it seems difficult to hold that intellectual functions cannot persist without a material brain. It

seems more reasonable to use the working hypothesis promulgated by Sir Oliver Lodge and regard the brain as an apparatus developed by the formative impulse *pari passu* with the increasing needs of more complex organisms by controlling and suitably directing the motor force—whatever it may be—in somewhat the same manner as a telephone operator's switchboard increases in complexity as additional users need separate services.

The second difficulty—the unbroken chain of analogous memories—seems to me logically unanswerable at the present stage, but yet overborne by the strength of a persistent inner urge. Those who believe that urge arises from the deeps of the subconscious mentality cannot lightly disregard it, but will mostly be content to await the coming of more light to the conscious mind.

The working hypothesis of Sir Oliver Lodge entices me to describe very diffidently an imagining of my own—a mere scaffolding for thoughts—which has seemed helpful in picturing thoughts on the genesis of matter and its subsequent behaviour. In the first place it has seemed to me that persistent action of any kind is a manifestation of memory. Imagine two unequal forces that fluctuate rhythmically being liberated *in vacuo*; the two mutually attractive and mutually impenetrable; both endowed with the persistence which is Memory, and the dominant force informed with an impulse toward a Purpose unknown, but of which we now see some of the introductory stages. It seems to help my thought, but may be sheer nonsense to others.

June 27, 1924.

NOTES ON PERIODICALS.

THE June issue of the *Journal* of the American S.P.R. has two articles by Dr. Walter Prince, one of which gives an account of the experiments with the *Scientific American*. He describes the methods adopted and gives some details as to the persons concerned in the inquiry. Drawing a sharp distinction between the staff making the actual arrangements and the judges, he shows that many of the attacks made upon the judges were misplaced and indicated a misunderstanding of the position. Proceeding, Dr. Prince discusses the various test sittings held, which usually ended in the judges deciding that no satisfactory evidence had been offered to support the medium's claims. In one case, that of the Rev. Josie Stewart, he deals rather fully with the defence of this

medium which was led in this country by Sir A. C. Doyle. Mrs. Stewart claimed to produce "direct writing" upon cards supplied by the investigators, but the Committee easily discovered that the cards were substituted and published their conclusions. The case was a palpable instance of fraud and the judges had no hesitation in deciding against the medium. Sir Arthur, however, relying upon methods of propaganda now familiar enough, defended the medium vigorously in a letter reprinted in part by Dr. Prince. Taking a dozen examples or more, Dr. Prince shows that Sir Arthur's objections and defence are based upon a number of misstatements emphasised in order to discredit the judges. Thus he declares that the judges will pay the prize, whereas they will not pay a penny towards it; that the medium had a dozen people around her at one sitting, whereas the printed diagram shows that such was not the case; that there was a "minute difference" in the cards whereas they were in reality longer, thinner, and of a different weight, texture and colour. Finally, in order to account for the five missing cards, Sir Arthur suggests that the investigators failed to count them correctly in the first place! Dr. Prince concludes his caustic survey by printing another letter from Sir Arthur in which the latter suddenly discovers that the attitude of the *Scientific American* was entirely justified. This amazing *volte-face* was due to the belated discovery that some eighteen years ago a spiritualistic Committee had also decided against the authenticity of the medium's phenomena, and this conclusion disposes, according to Sir Arthur, of all his objections to the later inquiry.

The issue of the same *Journal* for August has a translation of Dr. William Mackenzie's paper at the Congress in Warsaw, and a review of his recent book by Bozzano. Dr. Mackenzie, in a brochure which has been widely distributed, announces his intention of giving up his studies in psychical research, being discouraged by the series of exposures and by the extreme difficulty of distinguishing the genuine from the simulated, which he thinks almost insurmountable. The September number has an excellent review of the work of Rafael Schermann by Dr. Prince, and in the prefatory note the author hopes that the paper may be of service to those who wish to learn something of methods and critical discrimination as practised in psychical research. The article is an admirable exposition of the principles to be adopted in an examination of the claims of a so-called "psycho-graphologist."

The *Scientific American* for July has a further instalment of Mr. Bird's account of the work of the Commission. It consists of a glowing narrative of the phenomena said to occur in the presence of a Boston lady who is known under the pseudonym of "Margery." There are several records of actual sittings, but these are worthless from the scientific point of view and the medium's work is apparently treated as an exhibition since Mr. Bird describes it as "the big show." The story is continued in the August issue. It is written in the same style as the previous account, and it is a pity that the Committee could not obtain a secretary who was not so obviously excited, emotional and oblivious of what facts are important and what are not. But the general tenor of the account leads one to suppose that the Committee is more or less satisfied as to the genuine character of some, at least, of the phenomena which include the independent voice materializations, lights, telekinesis, etc. Dr. William M'Dougall and Dr. Prince were present at some of the sittings and presumably passed the report before publication. The final verdict has yet to be pronounced, the Committee having had 31 sittings when the August issue of the *Scientific American* was published.

The August issue of *Psychische Studien* has an account of the experiment with Ossowiecki recently printed in the *Journal*. Mr. Grunewald contributes a translation of the report upon Nielsen recently published by some Icelandic investigators in which the genuine character of Nielsen's phenomena are strongly affirmed. Dr. Schröder has an attack upon the methods and conclusions of Moll and his school as expressed in the latter's work *Der Spiritismus* (Stuttgart, 1924).

The September issue of the same periodical continues Dr. Schröder's paper and has also a note upon Dr. Murphy's telepathic experiments by Dr. Bruch of Berlin.

The issue for May and June of the *Revue Métapsychique* has the first part of Dr. Geley's report upon the medium Erto, the tenor of which is already familiar to readers of the *Journal*. M. Sudre has a paper upon reincarnation and M. Forthuny continues his *Chronique Etrangere*, the contents of which should be read with caution.

E. J. D.

CORRESPONDENCE.

I. THE APPARITION OF BOOTY ON STROMBOLI.

To the Editor of the JOURNAL OF THE S.P.R.

MADAM,—This story has been repeatedly told and always in the same form, beginning with quotations from Mr. Spinks' log of the meeting with the Captains Barnaby, Bristowe, and Brewer (or Brown), and the vision to them and their assembled crews of two figures in flight up the side of Stromboli. The foremost was recognised by Barnaby as his neighbour at home, Mr. Booty; and for saying that they saw him "run into hell," on their return to England, action was brought by the widow, but the case was lost. The date is given as 1687; the trial took place in the Court of King's Bench, and the judge is almost always reported as having said that "two or three may be mistaken, but we cannot suppose above thirty were."

The earliest account I have been able to find of this incident is in Wesley's *Arminian Magazine*, Vol. VI., p. 43, in 1783, where no date or names of any judges are given. But all the succeeding authors (Kirby, 1804; Tregortha, 1808; Cockburn, 1815; Welby (*i.e.* John Timbs). 1825; Charley, 1836; Moncrieff, 1830; Ottway, 1846; Mary Howitt (in the *Supplement to Ennemoser*), 1854; Shorter (*Spiritual Magazine*), 1860; W. H. Harrison, 1879; Thiselton Dyer, 1893; Andrew Lang, 1896) quote the story as genuine. Timbs adds: "N.B.—It is now in the records at Westminster," and appends a list of four Judges' names headed by "James the Second 1687," but he may have used some older tradition; the roughness of the phrasing in some versions indicates that there was such. Two contributors to *Notes and Queries* in 1851 pointed out that the law of the case was impossible at the date assigned, and that if Booty's death in England occurred, as was sworn to, at the same time, all but two minutes, as the time of the apparition, he must have "run to hell" an hour before he died, owing to the difference of longitude. In 1912 Mr. H. G. Archer (*Chambers's Journal*, p. 607) said that the case was not in the *London Gazette* or the *Records of Westminster* for 1687 or 1688, but that the story was current all through the eighteenth century. It is not, however, in Aubrey's *Miscellanies* (1696) or in Defoe's *View of the Invisible World*, or his *History of the Devil* (1727).

If anyone can inform me of the earliest appearance of the story in print in the eighteenth century, or references to it, I should be grateful.

Finally, and this is the object of my note, I think it is established that it is literature and not fact, for I have examined every case in the Court of King's Bench (in Leach's *Modern Reports*, 12 vols., 1793) from the Restoration to the beginning of Anne's reign, and there is none of this name or bearing the remotest resemblance to it in circumstance.

Elmstead, Epsom Lane,
Tadworth, Surrey.

F. E. LEANING.

II. "THE EAR OF DIONYSIUS."

To the Editor of the JOURNAL OF THE S.P.R.

MADAM,—In the "Ear of Dionysius" (Vol. XXIX. of *Proceedings*, pp. 201-2), the author is commenting on the strangely far-fetched association dragged in by the line, "An early pipe could be heard," and goes on to lament the "abominable pun" which he says is not characteristic of the automatist. He goes on to argue, however, that there might be even an evidential point about the jest as the supposed communicator, A. W. V., always considered the sentiment of the poem—"Tears, idle tears" to which, apparently, is the allusion—overstrained.

On re-reading this portion of the argument I am inclined to think the commentator has perhaps missed the real force of the allusion. Assuming that the allusion is to the quoted lines:

"The earliest pipe of half-awakened birds
To dying ears."

I think it is very significant that the poem brings in the "ear" motive in two places. First as emphasised by the pun ("earliest pipe") and next in the phrase "dying ears." It is true that the plural form is here and the singular has just been insisted upon very persistently in the script. But what about the accompanying adjective "dying"? In view of the "Dy Dy" of the script four sentences further down, it seems to me that the association "*dy ing ear-s*" is very remarkable. Would it be far-fetched to suggest that the hiatus in the script word "ear ly" is a hint to look for a similar hiatus in an associated word "*dy ing*"?

G. W. FISK.

REVIEWS.

I. *Geschichte der okkultischen (metapsychischen) Forschung von der Antike bis zur Gegenwart.* II. *Teil. Von der Mitte des 19. Jahrhunderts bis zur Gegenwart.* By RUDOLF TISCHNER. (Pfullingen in Württemberg. 1924). Pp. 371.

THE historian of occultism invariably finds his task harder than would appear at first sight. The limits of his field are so vague and shadowy that he knows not what to include and what to discard. For "occult phenomena" are so easily simulated and their very existence is so hotly debated that any treatment whatever will be condemned by those readers whose predilections have led them to cherish special prejudices. In the choice of his material Dr. Tischner has not been especially wise; at least, his book thus strikes the present writer, who freely admits his own peculiar prejudices. Moreover it is perhaps unfair to compare his work with those of his predecessors, whose aims differed possibly from his own. Podmore's position remains unchallenged, whatever we may think of his dry and even caustic comments at the expense of the spiritualists. After all he erred upon the right side and escaped the ponderous style of Kiesewetter, whose historical work is not so well known in England as it might be. Indeed Dr. Tischner's work resembles the Englishman's rather than the German's.

It is popular and, for its size, surprisingly accurate, a feature which naturally commends itself to those who favour truth rather than propaganda. Starting from the rise of the modern spiritualistic movement, Tischner discusses the influence of the mesmerists in laying the ground for the later doctrines. In dealing with the subject he favours the older views rather than propounding any newer ideas founded upon original research. With Podmore he passes over as scarcely worthy of mention the very remarkable manifestations among early American Shakers, an omission partly no doubt due to the rarity of Shaker literature in European libraries. Similarly he neglects to comment upon the rappings in the Potter family at Glenn's Falls which took place some seventeen years before the Hydesville manifestations. On the other hand, realising the importance of the Joller and Kettelhut poltergeist cases he mentions them both, and among mediums actually includes Henry B. Allen whilst neglecting the far more important Mary Hollis.

In selecting his cases and commenting upon them, however, Dr. Tischner has obviously found some difficulty. Thus his perspicacity, which is well shown in his disdain for the so-called evidence regarding psychic photography, deserts him when he comes to deal with such mediums as Reese or such investigators as Kotik. His observations upon Kluski are, on the other hand, to be commended, whilst we cannot assent to his summing up of the evidence in favour of the Goligher phenomena. Chapter III. deals almost exclusively with the English and American work upon the mental phenomena, and his section upon the cross-correspondences is likely to assist these Continental students who, not fully conversant with English, find these cases of some considerable difficulty. Generally speaking, the book is written for German-speaking peoples and fulfils its aim in a way which is really quite admirable. Had Dr. Tischner been more cautious, both in his selection and in his consideration of evidence, the book might, we think, have become the standard modern German authority upon the subject with which it deals. As it is, however, the author has allowed several avenues of attack to be opened upon him. Thus the complete omission, we think, of the case of Mrs. Blake is almost as extraordinary as the apparent failure to realise the enormous importance of the organised phenomena occurring with Willy Schneider as compared with these alleged to take place with Guzik or Kluski. More also might have been made of the book tests and the evidence for psychometry. But apart from this weakness the book exhibits many highly commendable characteristics, and if only the author successfully resists the omnipresent temptation to accept evidence upon other grounds than its own inherent solidity, we may expect further and more detailed work from the same pen which will remain of permanent value amidst the débris of forgotten scribblings which burden our shelves.

E. J. DINGWALL.

II. *From Agnosticism to Belief: An Account of Further Evidence for Survival.* By J. ARTHUR HILL. (Methuen & Co. 1924. 7s. 6d. net.)

THE author describes the progress of his mental attitude from agnosticism to belief in a spiritual world and a future life. He also states his opinions on various psychological, religious, and philosophical problems which he has encountered on the way or

discerned from the farthest stage which he has reached. His conversion seems to have been due mainly to his experiences with a single medium, Mr. Wilkinson, who has remarkable powers of clairvoyance and trance-speaking. Mr. Hill gives strong reasons for considering that some veridical communications purporting to be given through this medium by the spirits of persons recently deceased can be explained more satisfactorily as due to spiritistic agency than on any other basis. He admits that "coercive proof" of such an origin cannot be obtained, but he contends that the facts were not within the medium's knowledge or revealed to him by telepathy. In some cases, he shows that they were not within the knowledge of himself or of any person of his acquaintance. The possibility of telepathy from some distant mind, which has no connecting link with sitter or medium, makes too great a demand on his credulity and, as an explanation of the phenomenon, is attended with the difficulty of accounting for the agency by which the facts are selected from the distant mind (page 90). In a later chapter on "The Subconscious," he suggests that we are "all in connexion with each other in the subliminal levels" (page 148), but he does not discuss the bearing which this speculative proposition may have on the scope of telepathy. He nowhere mentions the Theosophical doctrine of the Akashic Record. In support of the spiritistic theory he relies on the fact that there are other mediums, who have powers similar to those of Mr. Wilkinson and obtain equal results. He also relies on the many records of apparitions as pointing in the same direction, but he does not lay stress on physical phenomena, spirit photography, and the direct voice, chiefly because he does not consider his experience on these lines to have been sufficient.

Physical phenomena in general do not seem to him to have much spiritualistic interest, for at the most they only prove the existence of new forces. In this connection he might well have discussed the frequent cases in which the phenomena are accompanied with communications purporting to come from the spirits responsible for the manifestations. It is not always easy to ascribe such claims to subliminal dramatisation. On the whole, the basis for his opinions seems rather narrow, the foundation might have been enlarged to embrace recorded observations of classes of allied phenomena. He sums up his case so moderately and fairly in pages 178, 179, that one much regrets the omission to deal with some

excluded questions, on which his opinion would have been read with interest.

He discusses some psychological problems, as well as the contact between psychical research and religion, the difference between the intuitional and scientific methods of seeking truth, the nature of the after life and the scheme of evolution, without throwing new light on these subjects. In the last chapter, "Final Conclusions," he has recourse to the writings of Hebrew prophets, Omar Khayyam and Browning for his ideas and illustrations. He has reached what he calls a mild orthodoxy, a belief in a spiritual evolution in a friendly universe with dim consciousness of an all-pervading God. It is an interesting and suggestive work written in a pleasant and easy style.

A. W. TRETHERY.

III. *A Magician Among the Spirits*. By HOUDINI [*pseud. i.e.* Weiss, Harry]. (New York, Harper & Brothers, 1924, pp. xix. 294. \$4 net.)

I THINK it was Johnson who pointed out the fact that knowledge is of two kinds : we know a subject ourselves, or we know where we can find information upon it. Though Houdini's knowledge of psychical research may be most profound, he has successfully hidden this fact from the reader of *A Magician Among the Spirits*. And the historian of the future who has to refer to the "impartial results of many years of careful study" (see advertisement), will deserve all the pity he gets.

When I opened the volume and found two pages of "errata and addendum" I feared the worst. Another two pages could easily be compiled. What are we to think of the claim (*vide* jacket) that the book "forms a valuable chapter in the crusade for truth," when we are told that Crawford's book was "published by David Gow" (p. 177), and that the "Crewe Photographers" consist of "Mr. Hope, Mrs. Buxton, Mrs. Deane, and Mr. Vearnacombe" [*sic*] (p. 123) ?

Houdini tells us on page 63 that Mr. Dingwall had caught Eusapia Palladino cheating and "stated positively" that he knew her to be a fraud. For the sake of posterity we will inform Houdini that Mr. Dingwall never saw Eusapia in his life, and that he is not at all certain that she was always fraudulent. On page 128 we are told that Mr. Harry Price had a sitting with Mrs. Deane, whereas the fact is that Mr. Price has never had a sitting with

this particular photographic medium. These are only a few of the silly mis-statements in Houdini's "crusade for truth," and none of those mentioned has been corrected in the list of errata. We are almost tempted to say with Macbeth: "And be these juggling fiends no more believed"!

There is an interesting chapter on Slade, and an alleged confession extracted from the slate-writing medium by a namesake of Houdini's--Remigius Weiss. The "confession" is printed on page 99, but why this most important document has not been reproduced in facsimile is a mystery not elucidated by the author. As there are no fewer than six portraits of Houdini scattered throughout the pages, it is to be regretted that photography was not brought in as a witness to this very strange "confession."

Houdini records (p. 20), another confession by Ira, the survivor of the two Davenport brothers, that their "phenomena" were produced "by perfectly natural means."

Houdini gravely warns us (p. 189) that "not the least of the evils of Spiritualism is the insanity which it causes," and informs us that an "English doctor," wisely unnamed, "has estimated the number of such cases at a million." I am afraid that the perusal of Houdini's book will not effect any cures.

Students of the "nu spelling" will find many choice examples in *A Magician Among the Spirits*. We read of Eva C. and the Villa "Carmine"; Mile. "Tomehiek"; Mr. "Baggley," etc., etc. The author informs us in his *Introduction* that he doubts "if any one in the world has so complete a library on modern Spiritualism" as Houdini. What a pity he did not make use of it!

JOURNAL

OF THE

Society for Psychical Research

NOTICE OF MEETING.

A CONVERSAZIONE

WILL BE HELD IN

THE SOCIETY'S ROOMS,

31 TAVISTOCK SQUARE, LONDON, W.C. 1,

On WEDNESDAY, JANUARY 14th, 1925, at 4 p.m.

Tea, for which a charge of 1s. will be made, will be provided between 4 and 4.45 p.m., and it is hoped that later a talk on "Life in a Haunted House" will be given by Mrs. X, introduced by Dr. SCHILLER.

It is requested that all Members and Associates who intend to be present will inform the Secretary beforehand, so that she may arrange about the tea. Members and Associates who wish to bring a friend are asked to apply to the Secretary for a ticket not later than January 7th.

N.B.—Members and Associates will be admitted on signing their names at the door. Visitors will be admitted on production of an invitation card signed by a Member or Associate. Each Member or Associate is allowed to invite one friend.

THE SEANCE ROOM.

WE publish in this issue of the *Journal* a photograph (Plate 1) of the interior of the new Séance Room, in which over forty sittings have already been held. (For plan, see *Journal*, November 1923, p. 151.)

At the extreme right is the note-taker's chair, and in front of it, the note-taker's table, on which are two rheostats for the central inverted bowl lights and a box for taking notes, internally illuminated through ruby glass. A little to the front and to the left of the table is the gramophone, and behind it, a camera on tripod. Above the camera and to the right are two black switches, a maximum and minimum thermometer, and, just above, a double lamp bracket, with one of the bulbs enclosed in a ruby shade. A similar attachment can be seen on the left hand wall and both of these brackets are controlled separately by sliding rheostats, one of which can be seen a little beneath and to the left of the thermometer. Each rheostat is fitted with a sliding scale attachment.

The cabinet curtains are black satin and slide on rollers along a bow-shaped bar from corner to corner. Just within the cabinet can be seen the medium's chair in the centre, a little table for experiments, and in the ceiling one of the hooks for suspending scales. In front of the cabinet stands the magnesium light apparatus, which is smokeless and adjustable.

The inverted bowl fitting, suspended from the ceiling just by the air grid, has been specially designed for this room and provides upward and downward motion, the bowl itself being detachable by means of two bayonet catches. Within the bowl, which is enamelled white inside, are four lamps on a separately-wired double series, two being of ruby glass and two of white glass, and all controlled at three different points in the room.

Just behind the arm-chair to the left is the sliding shutter which covers the window and effectually excludes light. Heating is provided by a couple of electric radiators, one of which can be seen behind the note-taker's table. As fresh air enters, stale air is drawn out through the central grid in the ceiling by means of an electric fan outside the room.

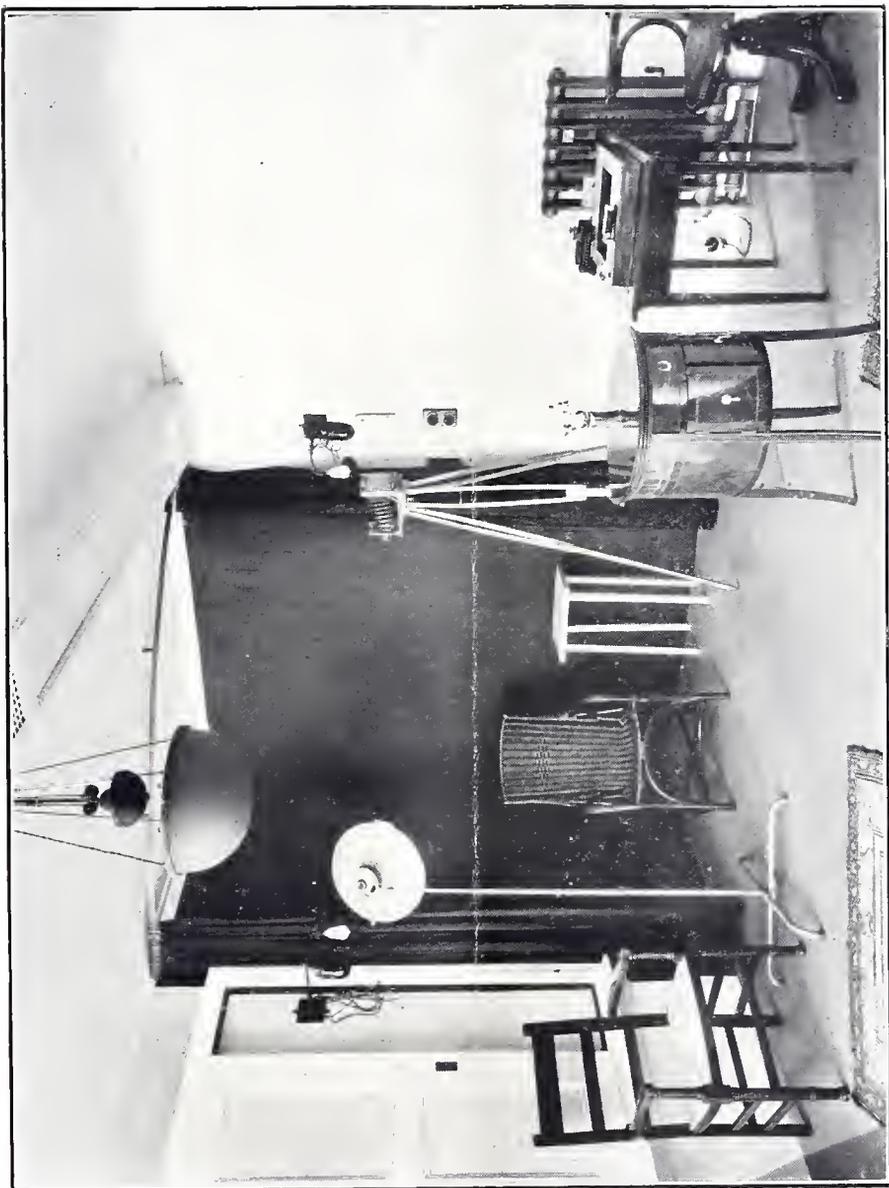


PLATE I.



PLATE 2.

CASES.

P. 294.

I.

A DREAM PREMONITION OF A PHOTOGRAPHIC PHENOMENON.

THE following case is especially interesting as apparently an incident promised in a dream was fulfilled at a later period through the phenomenon of a photographic "extra" occurring upon an exposed plate. The case has been known to us for some considerable time, and late in 1922, when the Society's Research Officer, Mr. Dingwall, was preparing a general report on psychic photography, it was decided to include this together with several others as deserving especial attention. Circumstances, however, made it impossible to carry out this scheme,¹ and this case therefore is printed separately as it stands; it is hoped to publish another one of equal interest in due course. Mr. Dingwall has had a considerable correspondence with Lady Grey, who is the principal witness in the case. At his request she very kindly drew up the following statement concerning the occurrence. The Society possesses copies of the statements made by Lady Grey's sons to whom she related the content of her dream.

WILSFORD MANOR,
SALISBURY.

Jan. 29, [1923].

DEAR MR. DINGWALL,

The sequence of dates and events in the case of the Hand-Photograph is as follows. I first heard of the Crewe Circle in the winter of 1916. In the summer of 1917 I went to Crewe, Mr. Hope knowing my name, and I obtained photographs that showed "extra spirits," but nothing that we recognised as my son. I was naturally disappointed, but extremely interested, as we thought we recognised two of the faces; and the Crewe Circle had impressed me favourably, appearing honest, and showing no curiosity; they asked no questions, and I had brought my own plates, signed them, and placed them in the slide. On my return home, and later in the summer, I had a dream, in which my son said that he would go to Crewe with me and stand behind me, putting his hand on my left shoulder; and he would try to get

¹ See *Journal*, May 1923, p. 82; July 1923, 111-114.

photographed doing this. My younger son, at my wish, wrote this down, and in October he and I went to Crewe. Mr. Hope knew nothing of my dream; the sitting took place exactly as the previous one had, and the photograph of a hand on my shoulder was on one of the six plates exposed on that occasion.¹ Again I had brought my own plates.

Apart from the spiritistic hypothesis, it is interesting as evidence of some kind of supernormal activity. Perhaps it is a good case of thought photography, for it followed my dream; and possibly the boy's presence helped, he having written down the dream and standing as witness to it. As an argument in favour of Hope, if we take it as spirit photography, it may be said that had he been fraudulent on this occasion it is a series of young men's faces he would have tried to show on the plates, and not a hand. Further, as there was a considerable lapse of time between my first sitting with him in July 1917 and my next in October of that year, he had ample opportunity to equip himself with some photograph of my soldier son's face, either from the Press or some photographer, to work from fraudulently to this end.

There still stands, however, the objection that you may bring forward that, having told my family of my dream, I may have told it to Hope. You have only my word that I did not do so, but one might say against this that the bare fact of my having taken the precaution to get my younger son to write the dream down and date it, in the case of our obtaining good results at Crewe, is in itself some testimony to my anxiety to see this matter through in order and with care.

I did not want Hope to know anything about my dream, so that his conscious mind might not bias the result, even though it were supernormally, for I was eager for the facts to support the authenticity of my dream.

It seems to me a case of interest, whether it stands either for thought-photography or spirit-return.

As an argument for thought-photography we cannot close our minds to the possibility of my own conscious mind and that of my younger son influencing results, though supernormally.

On the other hand, I have another experience that came through

¹Plate 2 shows the result of the sitting with apparently a left hand and wrist resting upon Lady Grey's left shoulder.

the channel of a dream that would stand in support of the spiritistic hypothesis. The thing is strengthened by my son having known in Earth-life of my psychic dreams. This experience I speak of is recorded in the *Earthen Vessel*, the book-test known as the Ecclesiasticus Book-test.¹ You will find it in the index of the book. Please look it up, if it is not too much trouble? I think it provides unusually good evidence, cunningly contrived to meet the objection of telepathy from the living.

I hope you will forgive my writing at such length, but I think you should know all there is about this case.

Yours truly,

(Sgd.) PAMELA GREY.

II.

L. 1260. A REMARKABLE CASE OF VISION OF THE DYING.

BY SIR WILLIAM BARRETT, F.R.S.

THE evidence of Visions of the Dying, when they appear to see and recognize some of their relatives of whose decease they were unaware, affords perhaps one of the strongest arguments in favour of survival. I have given some striking instances of these visions of the dying in my book, *On the Threshold of the Unseen*, and other cases will be found in the *Proceedings* of our Society. Even Prof. Richet states that he regards these facts as very important, and more explicable by the spiritist theory than by cryptæsthesia, and he adds that "Among all the facts adduced to prove survival, these [visions of the dying] seem to me to be the most disquieting," *i.e.* from his own (materialistic) point of view.

We must, however, remember that *hallucinations* of the dying are not infrequent. *Expectancy* may possibly account for these; the dying person being under the hallucination he or she has seen some deceased relatives. Hence the chief evidential value of these visions depends on conclusive proof that the dying person was *wholly ignorant* of the decease of the person he or she saw. The importance of the case I am about to narrate is enhanced, from the extraordinary care taken to prevent any knowledge of the illness or death

¹See *The Earthen Vessel*, p. 79.

of the person, whose vision was seen, reaching the percipient. The present case was related to me by Lady Barrett; it occurred when she was in attendance on a patient in the Mothers' Hospital at Clapton, of which she is the Obstetric Surgeon.

Lady Barrett, in January last, received an urgent message from the Resident Medical Officer, Dr. Phillips, to come to a patient, Mrs. B., who was in labour and suffering from serious heart failure. Lady Barrett went at once, and the child was delivered safely, though the mother was dying at the time. After seeing other patients Lady Barrett went back to Mrs. B.'s ward, and the following conversation occurred, which Lady Barrett wrote down on her return home:

When I entered the ward,—Lady Barrett says,—Mrs. B. held out her hands to me and said: "Thank you, thank you for what you have done for me,—for bringing the baby. Is it a boy or girl?" Then holding my hand tightly, she said: "Don't leave me, don't go away, will you?" And after a few minutes, while the House Surgeon carried out some restorative measures, she lay looking up towards the open part of the room which was brightly lighted, and said: "Oh, don't let it get dark,—it's getting so dark, — — — darker and darker." After a few moments she looked up again with a radiant smile and said: "Oh, lovely,—lovely." "What is lovely?" I asked. "What I see," she replied. I said: "What do you see?" She replied: "Oh, lovely brightness,—wonderful beings. Oh, light, beautiful brightness." Then looking steadily towards one place for a few moments she said: "Why, it's Father! Oh, he's so glad I'm coming, he *is* so glad. Oh, it is lovely, if only P. (her husband) could come too." Her father had died some time previously.

She welcomed her husband, who had been sent for, and spoke of "Our Baby" to him. The baby was brought for her to see and she said: "Perhaps for Baby's sake I might stay, but Oh! the lovely brightness." To her husband she said: "You won't let Baby be put out to anyone who won't love him, will you?" Then she gently pushed him to one side saying: "Let me see the lovely brightness," and shortly afterwards she died, smiling happily.

Dr. Phillips who was present, after reading the above notes,

writes to me saying that she "fully agrees with Lady Barrett's account."

The most important evidence is, however, given by the Matron of the Hospital, to whom I wrote, and who has sent me the following account :

"I was present shortly before the death of Mrs. B., together with her husband and her mother. Her husband was leaning over her and speaking to her, when pushing him aside she said: "Oh, don't hide it, it's so beautiful." Then turning away from him towards me, I being on the other side of the bed, Mrs. B. said: "Oh, why there's Vida," referring to a sister of whose death three weeks previously she had not been told. Afterwards the mother, who was present at the time, told me (as I have said) that Vida was the name of a dead sister of Mrs. B.'s, of whose illness and death she was quite ignorant, as they had carefully kept this news from Mrs. B. owing to her serious illness.

(Signed) MIRIAM CASTLE,
Matron."

I asked Dr. Phillips to try and obtain the independent report of Mrs. B.'s mother, who, as the Matron stated, was also present at the time. This was kindly done, and I have received the following interesting and informative letter from Mrs. Clark (Mrs. B.'s mother), with whom also I had an interview subsequently :

HIGHBURY. N. 5.

I have heard you are interested in the beautiful passing of my dear daughter's spirit from this earth on the 12th day of January, 1924.

The wonderful part of it is the history of the death of my dear daughter, Vida, who had been an invalid some years. Her death took place on the 25th day of December, 1923, just two weeks and four days before her younger sister, Doris, died. My daughter Doris (Mrs. B.) was very ill at that time, and the Matron at the Mothers' Hospital deemed it unwise for Mrs. B. to know of her sister's death. Therefore when visiting her we put off our mourning and visited her as usual. All her letters were also kept by request until her husband had seen who they might be from, before letting her see them. This precaution was taken lest outside friends might possibly allude to the recent

bereavement in writing to her, unaware of the very dangerous state of her health.

After the delivery of her baby my dear child was sinking rapidly; at first she said: "It is all so dark, I cannot see." A few seconds after a beautiful radiance lit up her countenance; I know now it was the light of Heaven, and it was most beautiful to behold. My dear child said: "Oh, it is lovely and bright; you cannot see as I can." She fixed her eyes on one particular spot in the ward, saying: "Oh God, forgive me for any thing I have done wrong." After that she said: "I can see Father, he wants me, he is so lonely." She spoke to her Father saying: "I am coming," turning at the same time to look at me, saying: "Oh, he is so near." On looking at the same place again, she said, with rather a puzzled expression: "He has Vida with him," turning again to me saying: "Vida is with him." Then she said: "You do want me, Dad, I am coming." Then a very few parting words or sighs were expressed, nothing very definite or clear. With great difficulty, and a very hard strain, she asked to see the "man who married us," this was to her husband, who was standing on the opposite side of the bed. His name she could not say; it was the Rev. Maurice Davis, of All Saints, Haggerstone, E., and he was sent for. He had known my dear child for some years, and was so impressed by the vision that he quoted it in his Parish Magazine for February last.

Yours respectfully,

(Signed) MARY C. CLARK.

In reply to my letter, the Rev. Maurice Davis tells me that when he arrived at the bedside of Mrs. B. she was unconscious, and soon after passed through the gates of death, which to her formed the entrance to a radiant life, free from the suffering she had so long endured. He heard about the vision from Mrs. Clark just after it had taken place, and briefly narrates the fact in the Parish Magazine he sent me, emphasising the great care the mother and other relatives had taken, to prevent any news of the illness and death of the sister, whose vision was seen, reaching Mrs. B.

The Rev. Maurice Davis, at my request, kindly called upon me and gave me the particulars of the vision which he had heard from the Matron and Mrs. Clark. These corresponded

accurately to what has been given above. The husband's evidence I have tried to obtain, but so far without success; he has already married again, and probably wishes to forget his first wife.¹

III.

L. 1261. TWO CASES OF CO-INCIDENTAL DREAMS.

WE print below a report of a case in which two persons—husband and wife—dreamt very similar dreams on the same night. A first account of the incident was given to the secretary, Miss Newton, in conversation by Mr. B. Jordan-Smith, one of the dreamers and a Member of the Society. Subsequently Mr. Jordan-Smith wrote to Miss Newton as follows :

2nd March, 24.

Further to my conversation with you on Tuesday afternoon last, I enclose you statement of two dreams experienced the same morning by myself and wife on the 11th February, 1924, and related at breakfast time.

I may, however, mention that on awakening I generally go over the details of any such dreams that strike me, with a view to relating or recording later. If the dream is very marked I generally make a shorthand note of it in a note-book kept at the bedside. I did not, however, make such a note of this particular dream until both were related at breakfast time about 8.45 a.m.

There is just the possibility in this case of a telepathic impression being received of my dream by Mrs. Smith, as I generally awaken first. Otherwise it seems to support Mrs. Henry Sidgwick's suggestion on telepathy that you mentioned. B. JORDAN-SMITH.

With this letter was enclosed the following statement :

DREAM.

B. Jordan-Smith.

11-2-24. 7 a.m.

I awoke from a dream about 7 a.m., as follows,—“That Annie

¹ Any mothers who read this narrative will be sure to ask what has become of the baby? When it was a few months old the grandmother, Mrs. Clark, asked to have charge of it. She most tenderly cared for it until the husband, Mr. B., insisted on taking it to his own home. This could not be prevented, but, lacking the care and attention the delicate babe had hitherto received, it languished and died.

(Mrs. B. J.-S.) was cuddling to her face a long necked bird, a sort of a cross between a turkey and a pheasant. Its beak and head was rubbing Annie's eyes (mostly left eye). I was apprehensive that it might damage the eyes with its beak, and I said,—“be careful of your eyes.” Annie said something about it would be alright.

I related this at breakfast time about 8-45 a.m. to Mrs. Jordan-Smith, when she remarked she had a dream early this morning about a swan and her eyes as follows :

DREAM.

Mrs. A. Jordan-Smith.

11-2-24.

Sea was coming on a sort of incline and I threw a bit of something on to the water for a dog to fetch out. The dog ran to get this. I saw coming up this incline a swan, which went for the dog. I crouched down and the swan's neck was over me. I kept quiet, and said to Ben, “I suppose it could hurt me.” Ben said, “Oh rather! it could have your eyes out.”

A correct statement.

A. JORDAN-SMITH.

B. JORDAN-SMITH.

L. 1262.

WE also print another case of two co-incidental dreams in which one of the dreamers was Miss *Ann Jones*, as she has been called. Reports of some of Miss *Jones*' earlier experiences have been sent to us and three of them will be found in Mrs. Sidgwick's paper *Phantasms of the Living* (*Proc. S.P.R.*, Vol. XXXIII., pp. 317, 330 and 352). It will be noticed that the dreams occurred some time ago in December, 1919. A verbal report of them was given by Miss *Jones* to the Editor, Mrs. Salter, very shortly afterwards and the written accounts, printed below, were enclosed in a letter written to Mrs. Salter by Miss *Jones* on March 9, 1920. The case was held back at the time as it was hoped that further evidence might be obtained in regard to another similar case in which Miss *Jones* was concerned, and the two cases could then be printed together. It has not, however, been possible to obtain this evidence and the present seems a favourable

opportunity to print the case. The friend to whom Miss Jones related her dream on the day of its occurrence—whose corroborative statement is printed below—is the Mr. M. who was concerned in the case which Mrs. Sidgwick relates on p. 330 of her paper.

Statement by Miss Ann Jones.

(Enclosed in letter to Mrs. Salter, dated March 3rd, 1920.)

I was staying in my rooms at — on the morning of Tuesday, Dec. 29, 1919. I was awakened from an unusually deep sleep at 7.45 by the woman who calls me every morning. I sat up in bed and was aware of her movements in the room, but was unable to reply to her customary remarks on account of a vision of Heaven closing in the shape of an immense dark-blue-purple-violet globe with a segment still open from which a radiance of light and music was coming towards me. As the light and colour faded the beat of the music became more intense. Finally I made an effort to arouse myself, and turned from the side of the room where I had been seeing the vision to get out of bed. I saw standing on a mirror over the fireplace a small white toy elephant which I had bought some weeks earlier as a Christmas present for a child, but had not given away. The sight of this toy completely banished the effect of light and music and I was awake. I spoke to no one of the experience until late that afternoon when Mr. [M.] came to see me. I then told him this story with special reference to the heavily stressed nature of the music. He left the house before 6 o'clock and my sister E. did not arrive from Stepney until after 6.30. She had not met him on the way. [ANN JONES.]

Statement by Miss E. Jones.

At Loughton, in Essex, on the morning of Tuesday, 29th December, 1919, I dreamt I saw my sister [Ann] walking up a slight incline and disappearing into a mound. This I knew to be Heaven. I stood watching for a few moments, when she re-appeared from round the back of the mound, this time in the shape of three small white elephants, which moved briskly, in single file, down the incline towards me. I was wondering in what fashion to address my sister in her triplicate form, when I awoke with a start to find it was 7.45 in the morning. I spent the whole day in Stepney, and in the evening went

to — [Miss Ann Jones' house], arriving there about 6.30 p.m. It was not until some hours later that I suddenly remembered the dream and related it to my sister.

E. [JONES.]

In her covering letter of March 9, 1920, Miss *Ann Jones* says :

She [Miss E. *Jones*] told me at the time that she'd been called at 7.30 and fell asleep till 7.50.

In reply to a letter from Mrs. Salter asking whether he could give an account of the dream related to him by Miss *Ann Jones* on December 29th, Mr. M. wrote as follows :

Feb. 26, 1920.

. . . Such is my memory now that try as I may I cannot clearly recall the dream [Ann] told me, though I remember it being told very well. I *think* there was some small figure came in at the end of it. . . .

W—— M——.

It will be noted that although Mr. M. was unfortunately not able to remember the details of the dream, he was able to corroborate the fact that it had been related to him.

THE RESEARCH OFFICER.

THE Research Officer will be absent from England from the middle of December until probably early in February. Correspondence will not be forwarded.

THE MEDIUM WILLI SCHNEIDER.

THE Society has recently had the opportunity of having a series of sittings with the young Austrian medium, Willi Schneider, who has visited England at the Society's invitation. Some striking results have been obtained under exceptional conditions of control, and a full report will appear later in the *Proceedings*.

BRAIN AND SPEECH.

BY CAPTAIN QUENTIN C. A. CRAUFURD, R.N., A.M.I.E.E.

SIR OLIVER LODGE'S article on Brain and Speech has encouraged me to offer a contribution to his argument from a point of view that I hope may be original.

It has been rather a hobby of mine to study the methods by which animals communicate their thoughts. I think it is pretty generally supposed that animals converse in some kind of a language, but I have not found much evidence of this, and I am inclined to think that they naturally use speech in any form very little.

Of course, if we teach them to use our method of communicating thought we introduce human methods, but the fascinating thing to study is their method.

First of all do not let us put a fictitious value on speech. Speech is not thought, it is not even the expression of thought. It is a convention by which we endeavour to stimulate thoughts in others by familiar sounds. It is impossible to awaken a thought that is not already dormant in the brain, and before an audience can catch the meaning of something put forward each one must "have ears to hear." This means that each hearer must be capable of translating what he hears into common sense.

Now we have such a thing as thought-transference along lines that are unfamiliar. We may suppose brain waves to exist, but we have no proof of them. Let us call them brain waves for the purposes of this article, and for want of a better name.

I assume that these brain waves do nothing else than stimulate certain centres or whirlpools of thought. Consequently, I have no difficulty in allowing the possibility of brain waves from animals. And the assumption has been fruitful. I have on many occasions traced the stimulation of thought to animal friends.

Let me give an instance. While I write there is a little sparrow playing about on my shoulder, absolutely fearless and with no apparent desire to join his own people. He is very young, and no doubt he will leave me in the near future. Why?

Instinct! Nonsense! His instinct, whatever be meant by that word, taught him to avoid me when he fell out of the nest. I think he will leave me on account of slanderous and ill-natured

thoughts put into his mind by his own race. They mistrust me, and he certainly does not.

The roundabout methods of getting at an idea which Sir Oliver Lodge so well illustrated in *Brain and Speech* seem to me to supply the clue. The other sparrows will never use any term that relates to me as a benefactor, simply because they do not know that I have tended and fed this little youngster and can have no conception of me in that light, and my experience is that directly he begins to associate with them and imbibe their ideas he will go. Again, my experience teaches me that if I want to keep him I have to act. I have to endeavour to make him form an idea, and what that idea is it is absolutely impossible for me to know, for it is a sparrow's image and not a human one.

The nearest I can get to it is "that which I (the sparrow) like." And I have found that no amount of affection and care on my part will necessarily create such an image, it must be formed in the little animal mind. Strangely enough, the surest way to win this animal loyalty, or if you like to call it so—love—is to pretend to be indifferent, occupied with other things. If you observe animals making friends, this is their way. It creates, if I may so express it, a vacuum, a vacancy in thought, which the desire to be noticed fills with its own ideal. This is all very human on the purely natural side, and almost any daughter of Eve is well acquainted with its power, though she would probably express it in very different words. But this, or something of this description is, I believe, the clue.

So far I have been putting forward a theory from the animal side, but it is time to come to the effect of animal influence upon a human brain. In dealing with little wild animals one is far more successful in trusting to one's own instinct, or rather the thought of the moment, than in appealing to ordinary reason.

I am going to propose that these thoughts of the moment are very often akin to transference of thought. Careful observation of coincidences in an enormous number of trials lead one to this conclusion. I will take an instance of this same little sparrow.

I had to feed him with a match to do duty for his mother's beak and bread and milk. At first he would not offer his mouth. There came into my mind a happy thought. I do not know how to describe it, and must adopt a roundabout phrase or rather paragraph in order to communicate the idea:

“When mother comes to feed me she suddenly enters where the light is.”

I am sorry I cannot do better than that; it is not true. The words as I have put them never came to me at all. Yet it would be also untrue to say that I saw a picture of the nest and the mother arriving and blocking out the light. But I got it—the idea—in a flash, and it was correct.

I moved my hand suddenly instead of very gently as I had tried before, also I moved it so as to block out much of the light. Instantly the little mouth was all agape, and from that moment I had no further difficulty; I had come into contact with something understood.

Now it would be far easier for me to claim that I had reasoned this out, and I am sure it would make much better reading, but it would not be true.

Again I will give an instance of thought-transference from this same little subject.

I am sorry to have to confess that I neglected to think. The little bird had to be fed at early dawn and the bread and milk had become very dry, but being sleepy that did not worry me at all. In fact, I never gave the matter a moment's thought. I woke up with the first cry of the little mite, crammed it with food and dropped off into the state of dreams.

One particular dream persisted. I saw a stork which I knew was really a flamingo in the marshes which abound in the Sahara desert. The stork which was really a flamingo I knew to be my little guest the sparrow, and also I knew the reeds growing in the marshes were in reality my shaving brush. The dream evaporated as dreams do, while I gradually wakened to the fact that the little bird was extremely thirsty.

But how did I know this was the meaning of the dream? That is a secret which is difficult to discover.

The chief point was that the little bird was exceedingly thirsty, but it required a certain amount of conviction to make me get out of bed at that time of the morning and go and get water from the bottle, which happened to have the shaving brush leaning up against it, giving an enlarged view of the bristles like reeds growing in the water.

We have many curious things here, some of which I can explain, but the outstanding point for the present is the fact that the bird

was very thirsty, that he was appealing to me for relief and that I got the message. That the message formed itself in my brain in a "roundabout way" is another matter.

The point is my inner consciousness perfectly well understood.

I do not claim for a moment that I would have understood if I had been awake. I should probably have got the message and taken no notice of it because I would, ten chances to one, have been thinking of something definite.

I take it that definite thought blots out vague impressions such as thought-transference, at any rate for the time being, though we may stumble upon the message at a later moment, finding it like an isolated footprint in a frequented garden and believing it to be our own. For perhaps the brain may be compared to a sort of garden in which ideas grow from seeds and contribute thoughts founded upon memorial seeds, which are the memory.

And when I say seeds, I mean literally some kind of nucleus formed by an impression or minute injury to the brain tissues.

Thought-transference would scarcely go so far as to *injure* the brain and create a memory, though the recipient might create such a permanent record by his own act.

So I liken the impact of an outside thought to a footprint and our own idle fancies that leave no record to footprints of our own.

Now watch the process of the transference of thought from this little sparrow. No one else may find the key, but searching my own memory I can find it without difficulty. Allow me to continue my simile of the garden. I find thoughts about thirst planted long ago when first I passed through the Suez Canal. The desert produced mirages and away in the distance there appeared to be innumerable marshes. I deliberately thought of the tales I had heard about men dying of thirst being encouraged by these mirages. While looking at them a number of flamingoes flew out of the reeds on the right bank of the Canal. It was the first time I had seen flamingoes in the wild state. They went off in the direction of the mirage. Their legs trailing away behind them brought up a magic-lantern picture I had seen as a small child. It was a flight of storks bringing babies as presents to various mothers:—a German notion, I believe. Now, my little baby sparrow fallen out of the nest with his absurd long legs trailing out has a connection here. In that same magic-lantern display on Christmas long ago the slide which most took my

fancy was a comic one of a German with a shaving brush ; it was one of those moving slides and was real magic to me.

The coincidence of the shaving brush seen through the water bottle I cannot explain. It was after the dream and may have no connection. We can wipe it off the slate for the purposes of this article.

Now we see the action of the brain. It clothed the idea of thirst in memory images from that part of the garden where the seeds of the voyage through the Suez Canal lay.

It might have clothed the idea of thirst in myriads of other memory forms, but in this instance it chose that particular part of the garden. I shall not try to account for this apparent locality in the brain just now, but I may express it by saying I happened to be walking in that particular part of the garden just then. Or if you like it better, my consciousness happened to be inhabiting that particular part of the brain.

But the idea of a garden is to my mind an old one—as old as the story of Adam and Eve and the Garden of Paradise.

Here then the little sparrow met me on the threshold of the subliminal world, and, knowing me as its protector, asked for drink.

This surely is beyond our three dimensional world where sparrows are classified as a group of automatons. It seems to me to be in that region where Sir Oliver Lodge found his dog still living and Rider Haggard became acquainted with his dog's accident ; a spiritual world or a place of unknown dimensions where life does not require material to manifest itself.

Now this absurd dream is just an example of the manner in which knowledge filters imperfectly through the brain and forms images thrown together in a ridiculous manner. Are we to be surprised then if communications from disembodied spirits come clothed in absurd garments on occasion ?

The grave man of science can present equally absurd pictures of his thoughts. He can appear absolutely ridiculous. Indeed, to some minds he presents no other picture and we get the creation of an image of the Professor of our comic papers.

Scientific Thought is not really a ridiculous thing, it is the blending of two points of view that gives us the caricature. When advanced thought crosses orthodox teaching it invariably creates ridicule and distorted ideas. The history of discovery is full of such things. Hence it is not only speech which is unable

to disentangle itself from what Sir Oliver Lodge calls a roundabout idea when the brain is not properly awake, but the brain even in waking life acquires new knowledge by approaching it in a roundabout way.

We can afford to be warned by the ridicule with which our forbears clothed new ideas, ideas which to our generation are almost self-evident facts. There were not a much larger proportion of unreasonable men among our forefathers; it was merely that they were unable to absorb the novelty, to interpret it in terms of ordinary experience. If they did so, it appeared a ridiculous image.

Surely then the impact of truth from an outside, unexpected or unrecognised source, *must* make its appearance in the form of a caricature.

REVIEWS.

I. *Die Theosophie (Anthroposophie) in Psychologischer Beurteilung.*

By ALBERT SICHLER. J. F. Bergmann, Munich and Wiesbaden. 1921. Pp. 45.

THIS little work belongs to a series more or less popular, of monographs on "border land questions" of nervous and psychic life, in which it forms No. 112. It makes a gallant attempt to convey to the German public some idea of the Theosophical movement, started by Helena Blavatsky, and of the "anthroposophy" developed out of it by Rudolf Steiner. Both movements are treated with respect as philosophies, though their psychology is criticized; and hardly any stress is laid on the frauds which have accompanied the history of Theosophy. Nor does it seem an insuperable objection to Mr. Sichler that both doctrines should be entirely composed of the arbitrary assertions of their authors, for which no shadow of proof is offered. Altogether, he must be a very charitable man. This characteristic is also indicated by his readiness to swallow Freud's psycho-analysis and Indian "Yoga," which he considers far superior to "theosophy." They may be, but a little regard for the methods of scientific proof would add to the credibility of both of them, as of "theosophy" and "anthroposophy."

F. C. S. S.

II. *Crystal-Gazing: A Study in the History, Distribution, Theory and Practice of Scrying.* By THEODORE BESTERMAN. William Rider and Son, Ltd. 5s. net.

MR. BESTERMAN'S painstaking compilation describes the various

methods of scrying, reviews the history of the practice in many countries—quoting many curious passages from the by-ways of literature, ancient and modern—and finally deals with the scientific side, quoting Miss Goodrich-Freer, Mr Andrew Lang, and other S.P.R. investigators. The author's general conclusion is that "scrying is a method of bringing into the consciousness of the scryer by means of a speculum through one or more of his senses the content of his subconsciousness, of rendering him more susceptible to the reception of telepathically transmitted concepts, and of bringing into operation a latent and unknown faculty of perception" (p. 160).

The book is of interest to the anthropologist and folklorist rather than to the psychical researcher, for it gives no new facts, the author's experiments having yielded nothing worthy of inclusion; but it will be a useful reference volume for anyone who takes up this branch of investigation and wishes to know something of its history.

J. A. H.

III. *The Company of Avalon: a Study of the Script of Brother Symon, Subprior of Winchester Abbey in the time of King Stephen.* By F. BLIGH BOND, F.R.I.B.A. (B. H. Blackwell, Oxford, pp. xxxvii + 159. 7s. 6d.).

IN the "Company of Avalon," Mr. Bligh Bond publishes extracts from a series of scripts relating to the early history of Glastonbury Abbey, obtained since the publication of "The Gate of Remembrance" in 1918. The interest aroused by the earlier work has opened up new channels of "automatic" activity, and in the present volume the author has been able to avail himself of scripts received through three automatists new to this particular subject, namely a lady called "S.," Mr. Philip Lloyd and Mrs. Travers Smith. The last named is, of course, well known in connection with the recently published "Oscar Wilde" Scripts.

As the sub-title indicates, the author deals mainly with the script emanating from and through the communicator called "Brother Symon," who claims to be in some fashion reincarnated in the automatist "S." The period of history covered is from the earliest times to the destruction of the Abbey by fire in 1184. The documentary evidence for this period is very slight, and the remains on the site of the Abbey are necessarily scanty. Independent sources, to which the automatists are stated to have had no access, bear out some of the statements made

in the scripts, but it is not likely that future research will enable verification to be carried as far as was possible in the case of "The Gate of Remembrance" scripts. The statements (illustrated with automatic drawings) that the original settlement was a "hut circle," are very interesting, but not all his readers will be able to agree with Mr. Bond's interpretation of the data in terms of transcendental mathematics.

The author, in this book, shows himself more inclined than he was in 1918 to accept the "script intelligences" at their own valuation, and he boldly develops some of their statements in the direction of speculative theory.

The author gives us some information, perhaps as much as he can, about the automatist "S." She has always been interested in monks (page 13, footnote), and her control is "Brother Symon." Is her interest in monks a cause or an effect of "Brother Symon"? The reader whose mind is not already made up will find this a very difficult question to answer.

To those who are eager for more, Mr. Bond holds out a hope of a further book. He does not appear to have had time yet to make a complete collation of the various scripts, and we look forward with lively anticipation to the next volume of this extraordinary series.

G. W. L.

IV. *The Rose Miraculous: How Joseph of Arimathea came to Glaston, bearing in his bosom the Sangreal. Metrical Version by F. Bligh Bond of Script by H. T. S.* Central Somerset Gazette Office, Glastonbury. 1s. 6d. net.

MANY of our readers will recognise under the initials H. T. S. the name of a lady whose automatic scripts have aroused widespread interest and discussion. The scripts now published differ greatly in literary form and content from those by which she is already known. They were produced in Mr. Bligh Bond's presence with a fluency, 2,200 words per hour, which is all the more astonishing as the legend they narrate was unfamiliar both to H. T. S. and Mr. Bligh Bond. Mr. Bond in his preface writes: "No claim is made for the authenticity of the story here given. . . . The final verdict to be passed upon the tale will depend upon the extent to which scholarly analysis may prove its accordance with what is most fundamental in the great cycle of "Grail" literature, and what is most probable historically in the traditions of the mission of Joseph."

JOURNAL

OF THE

Society for Psychical Research

INDEX TO VOL. XXI

1923-1924

A.

ABERCROMBIE, BLANCHE, Reference to the case of	- - - -	145
Alrutz, Dr. S., Concerning the Hypnotic Experiments of	- - - -	177-179
„ „ „ Reply by	- - - -	179-184
„ „ On Case L. 1226	- - - -	42
„ „ „ the medium Megalis	- - - -	61, 96, 147
<i>A Magician among the Spirits</i> , Review of	- - - -	339
<i>American Journal of Psychology</i> , Note on	- - - -	240
American Society for Psychical Research, <i>Journal of</i>		
62, 77, 148, 203-204, 219-220, 254-256, 286, 297, 331-332		
American Society for Psychical Research, <i>Proceedings of</i>	- - - -	62-63, 216
Aphasia, Dr. Henry Head on	- - - -	264
Apparition at the time of a fatal illness	- - - -	100
„ of a living person	- - - -	290
„ of Booty on Stromboli	- - - -	334
Appeal for donations towards the expenses of removal and of Research,		
Response to	- - - -	29-30, 36-37, 48, 99, 110
„ A Further, for the Research Fund	- - - -	81-82
„ Response to	- - - -	110, 130, 152, 169-170, 229, 239, 290, 327
<i>Archives Suisses de Neurologie et de Psychiatrie</i> , Note on	- - - -	62
<i>Arkiv för Psykologi och Pedagogik</i> , Note on	- - - -	147

Armstrong, Charles W., Case contributed by	243
Auditory Hallucination	114, 119
Aura, A proposed investigation of the so-called	16-17
<i>Aus dem Reiche des Hellsehewunders, neue retroskopische Versuche,</i> Review of	324
Automatic Messages (Table-tilting, writing, etc.)	10, 33, 48-49, 53, 62, 89-90, 144, 145, 171, 172, 203, 359, 360

B.

BADDELEY, COLONEL C. E., On Mr. Hooper's <i>Experimental Study of the Appreciation of Time by Somnambules</i>	17-19
„ Obituary	111
Barrett, Lady, Evidence contributed by	346
Barrett, Sir William F.—	
Cases, Reports of	157, 293, 345
Concerning Professor Richet's <i>Thirty Years of Psychical Research</i>	139-143
On the Price-Hope case	199-200
„ work of M. Camille Flammarion	45-48
Psychical Research, An Early Society for	67
„ Experiences in	228
„ <i>Some Reminiscences of and Lessons from Fifty Years of</i>	290
Bayfield, Rev. M. A., Death of	35
Bazett, Miss L. M., A Communication through	119
Beilby, Sir George, Obituary	306
Béraud, Marthe, Sittings with, at the Villa Carmen and the alleged confession of the coachman Areski	62, 94
Bergson, Professor Henri, On the function of the brain, Reference to	268
Best, Clifford S., A Laboratory for Psychic Research	16
Besterman, Theodore, <i>Crystal Gazing : A Study in the History, Distribution, Theory and Practice of Scrying</i> , Review of	358
Bisson, Madamc J. Alexandre, <i>Le Médiuisme et la Sorbonne</i>	122
Bond, F. Bligh, On Dr. Wilkins's <i>Criticism of the Psychical Claims concerning Glastonbury Abbey</i>	248-249
Reply to, by Dr. H. J. Wilkins	271-272
„ <i>The Company of Avalon</i>	359
„ <i>The Rose Miraculous</i>	360
Book-Tests	29, 50, 269, 321-322
“Borden, Mrs.,” Mediumship of	62
Boustead, Mrs., An Instance of subliminal consciousness of the lapse of time	80
Brain and Speech	264, 299, 353
British College of Psychic Science and the Price-Hope case	2, 4-10
Brittain, Mrs., Incidents in sittings with	104, 167-168

Brody, Poltergeist case	204, 219
Bromberg, F. G., Case reported by	187
Brown, Miss A. M., Case contributed by	213
Brown, Dr. William, Co-optation of, as a Member of the Council	98, 237
Browning, Oscar, Obituary	169
Bruck, Dr. Carl, References to articles by	148, 304, 333
Butler, Miss Ethel A., Case contributed by	116
„ J., Evidence contributed by	114

C.

C., Stella. See Stella C.

Cambridge Society for Psychological Research	67
Case of Apparent communication through a medium by a person living, but suffering from Senile Dementia	87, 128
Cases—	
L.	10, 40, 43, 50, 87, 92, 100, 104, 114, 164, 166, 176, 187, 206, 213, 243, 269, 280, 290, 293, 319, 328, 345, 349, 350
M. Cl.	54
P.	343
Cason, Professor Hulsey, A Simple Test for Thought-transference	314
Castle, Miss Miriam, Evidence contributed by	347
Chenoweth-Drew Automatic Scripts	62
Children concerned in alleged poltergeist phenomena	31-32
Clairvoyance, Alleged	95, 148, 155-156, 204, 234, 259-263, 301-302
„ Case suggesting	54
„ Experimental work on	219, 324
„ Hypnotic	60-61, 96
„ Mediumistic	324
„ <i>Modus Operandi</i> of, Reference to experiments on	324
„ On the use of, in legal cases	94
„ Telepathic explanation of, Reference to experiments to test	324
<i>Clairvoyance, L'Ectoplasmie et la</i> , by Dr. Geley, Review of	300
Clark, Mrs., Case confirmed by	347
Communication, Case of apparent, through a medium by a person living, but suffering from Senile Dementia	87, 128
Communications purporting to come from the Dead, On the difficulty in giving names and other mediumistic disabilities	82, 118-120
Communicator, A Fictitious	306
Communicators—	
A. V. B.	130
Bentley, Mrs.	281
Ellis, Colonel	50
Irving, Mrs.	40, 104

Communicators—

<i>McClure</i> , Mr.	10
Myers, F. W. H.	266
<i>S. G.</i>	119-120
Wilde, Oscar	203

Congress for Psychical Research at Warsaw

99-100, 109, 152-156, 219, 231, 234

Official Report	156
Papers read	152-154, 187
Proposals	154-155

*Connaissance et la Méthode Expérimentale, Les Voies non Sensorielles**de la*, by Professor Richet 138*Controls of Stainton Moses*, Review of 143

Corrections concerning cases 43, 117, 128, 321-322

Correspondence 16-19, 64, 80, 95, 96, 117, 118, 177-184, 201, 249, 285, 299,
322-324, 334Council elections, Meetings, etc. *See* Society for Psychical Research.*Crane*, A. R., and Miss *Crane*, Case contributed by 10-16

Craufurd, Captain Quentin C. A., Brain and Speech 353

Crawford, Dr. W. J., On the work of, with the Goligher Circle 19-21, 62, 128

Crewe Circle, The Proposed Investigation of

10, 32-33, 81, 82, 111-114, 226, 227, 230-231

,, ,, Photograph of hand, obtained by Lady Grey 343

Cross, Miss M. Belle, Mediumship of 203

Cross-Correspondence between Statements made through two mediums 104

Cross-Correspondences, On the 337

*Crystal Gazing : A Study in the History, Distribution, Theory and Practice**of Scrying*, by T. Besterman, Review of 358

Crystal vision 157

Cysts, Dermoid, and phenomena of supernormal physiology, A possible
connection between 94

D.

D'ALBE, E. E. FOURNIER, D.Sc., *The Goligher Circle*, Review of 19

Dallas, Miss H. A., Brain and Speech 299

,, On the process of transmission 118

Das Hellsch-medium Megalis in Schweden, Review of 60*Das Zweckgesetz in der Nature*, Review of 253

Davis, Rev. Maurice, Evidence contributed by 348

Deane, Mrs., "Spirit" photography of 32, 33

de Bray, M. Gheury, Further Notes on Hypnopompic Illusions 71-73

de Faria, Dr. Nogueira, *O Trabalho dos Mortos* 120de Heredia, C. M., S.J., *Spiritism and Common Sense*, Review of 44*De Tempel*, Note on 147-148*Der Spiritismus*, by Dr. Moll, Criticism on 333

<i>Des Conditions de la Certitude dans les Sciences Métapsychique</i> - -	327
Dickinson, G. Lowes, On the review by, of Dr. Schiller's <i>Problems of Belief</i> - - - - -	322-323
„ Note by - - - - -	324
<i>Die Theosophie (Anthroposophie) in Psychologischer Beurteilung</i> , Review of	358
Dingwall, E. J.—	
Appointment as Research Officer - - - - -	31
Case of Pasquale Erto - - - - -	278
Congress at Warsaw - - - - -	109, 153, 187
Experiment with the Polish medium Stephan Ossowiecki	155-156, 259
Notes on Current Periodicals	
62, 77, 94, 147, 203, 219, 239, 254, 286, 302, 331	
Reviews - - - - -	19, 44, 78, 94, 108, 120, 122, 300, 336
Sittings with mediums - - - - -	31, 37, 155, 228, 230, 231, 278
Donohoe, Mrs., Sitting with Mrs. Brittain - - - - -	167-168
Dowsing Experiments - - - - -	42
Doyle, Sir Arthur Conan, Motion on the Price-Hope case - - -	28, 29
Dreams, The Phenomena of—	
Coincidental dreams - - - - -	92, 349, 350
Dream memory - - - - -	136, 137
„ „ recovered after many years - - - - -	296
„ premonition of a photographic phenomenon - - - - -	343
On the problems of dreaming - - - - -	59
Reciprocal dream - - - - -	293
Sense-impression lasting into waking consciousness - - -	294-296
Tasting, a dream of - - - - -	164
Telepathic dreams - - - - -	164, 319, 328
Veridical dream concerning a fatal accident - - - - -	206
Driesch, Dr. Hans, Reference to papers by - - - - -	77, 256
Dunraven, Lord, <i>Experiences in Spiritualism with D. D. Home</i> , Publication of - - - - -	236-237, 259
Dying, Case of Vision of the - - - - -	345

E.

<i>Ear of Dionysius</i> , Correspondence on - - - - -	335
„ „ Publication of a French translation of - - - - -	34
Edwards, Rev. F., References to articles by - - - - -	148, 203, 219-220, 254-255
Effluence, Nervous, On the question of, in certain hypnotic experiments.	
<i>See Hypnotism.</i>	
Ellis, Mrs., Evidence contributed by - - - - -	51, 52
Erto, Pasquale, Mediumship of - - - - -	64, 77, 153, 228, 278-280, 286, 302, 333
„ Exposure of - - - - -	279-280, 286-287
<i>Eva C.</i> , Report of the Society for Psychological Research on, Reference to	30, 79
„ Sorbonne Report on - - - - -	77, 122, 153

Evans, Miss Mary M., Evidence contributed by - - - - -	176
<i>Experiences in Spiritualism with D. D. Home</i> , by Lord Dunraven, On the publication of - - - - -	236-237, 259
<i>Experimental Study of the Appreciation of Time by Somnambules</i> -	17-19, 37

F.

FARMER, R. R., Case confirmed by - - - - -	107
Falcomer, Professor M. T., Obituary - - - - -	306
Fisk, G. W., On <i>The Ear of Dionysius</i> - - - - -	335
Flammarion, Camille, Corresponding Member - - - - -	26
„ Election of, as President - - - - -	27 29, 45, 236
„ Presidential Address of - - - - -	110, 236
„ „ „ English translation - - - - -	111, 130, 236
Florence, Miss S., Evidence contributed by - - - - -	293
Florentine, Abraham, The case of - - - - -	118-119, 145
<i>Forecasts in Scripts concerning the War</i> - - - - -	48-49
Franklin, Quartermaster-Sergeant A. H., Case confirmed by -	210-211
<i>From Agnosticism to Belief</i> , Review of - - - - -	337
Fry, Miss Agnes, Review of Fraülein Kindermann's <i>Lola</i> - -	122-124
Future Life, On the American Branch of the S.P.R.'s Questionnaire on Human Sentiment with regard to a - - - - -	322-323

G.

G., C. H. B., Case contributed by - - - - -	54-58
Gazzera, Linda, Reference to the mediumship of - - - - -	121
Geley, Dr. Gustave, Election of, as a Corresponding Member - -	224
„ <i>L'Ectoplasmie et la Clairvoyance</i> , by - - - - -	300
„ Obituary of - - - - -	304
„ References to articles by - - - - -	94, 148, 239-240
„ Report on the medium Erto - - - - -	333
<i>Geschichte der Okkultischen Forschung von der Antike bis zur Gegenwart</i> , Review of - - - - -	336
Gibb, Miss Agnes H., Case confirmed by - - - - -	214
Glasgow Society for Psychical Research and the alleged poltergeist phenomena in Argyllshire - - - - -	31-32
Glastonbury Abbey - - - - -	248, 271-272, 360
Glenn's Falls, Early case of Tappings at - - - - -	336
Glossolaly, Sitting for - - - - -	230
Goligher Circle - - - - -	19
Gorefield, Alleged poltergeist disturbances at - - - - -	107, 229
Gower, Dr. John H., On the death and work of - - - - -	35-36
Graham, A. D., "The Subconscious Mind" - - - - -	29
Grey of Falloden, Lady, Cases contributed by - - - - -	328, 343

Griffith, Mrs., Case contributed by	- - - - -	319
Grignon, Miss A. E., Experience in Hypnopompic Illusions	- - - - -	74
Groups, The formation of, for discussion	- - - - -	327-328
Guzik, Jean, On the mediumship of		
	148, 152, 156, 204, 231, 239-240, 254-256, 258, 302	

H.

H., J. A., Review of Besterman's <i>Crystal Gazing</i>	- - - - -	358
H. B., On the mediumship of	- - - - -	94-95
Hackett, J. T., <i>My Commonplace Book</i> , Review of	- - - - -	184
„ Obituary of	- - - - -	242
Hallucination, An auditory	- - - - -	114
Hallucinations experienced under special recurring conditions of light		75-77
Happich, Carl, <i>Das Okkulte</i>	- - - - -	94
Hardenberg, Graf K., <i>Das Okkulte</i>	- - - - -	94
Harris, Mrs. B. C., Evidence contributed by	- - - - -	189
Head, Dr. Henry, References to work by, on Aphasia	264-265, 267-268, 269	
Hershey, Mrs., Mediumship of	- - - - -	148
Heuzé, M. Paul, On the exposure of the medium Erto	- - - - -	286-287
Hill, J. Arthur, <i>From Agnosticism to Belief</i> , by, Review of	- - - - -	337
<i>Hindrances and Complications in Telepathic Communication</i>	- - - - -	99
Hobart, Dr., Experience related by	- - - - -	294
Hockliffe, Mrs. Ernest, Case reported by	- - - - -	319
Hodgson Memorial Fund at Harvard, Appointment under	- - - - -	34-35
Hoffmann, Dr. Adolf, Reference to account by, on poltergeist disturbances at Brody	- - - - -	204
Holt, Mrs., Evidence contributed by	- - - - -	162-163
Home, D. D. See Lord Dunraven's <i>Experiences in Spiritualism</i> .		
Hooper, Sydney W., <i>An Experimental Study of the Appreciation of Time by Somnambules</i>	- - - - -	3, 17-19, 37
Hope, William, Mr. Price's Sitting with, Controversy on		
	2, 4-10, 28-29, 113, 148, 186, 192-200, 226-228, 230	
„ The Society's attempts to investigate. See Crewe Circle, Proposed Investigation of.		
Horizon illusion	- - - - -	240
Houdini, <i>A Magician among the Spirits</i> , by, Review of	- - - - -	339
Hyperaesthesia merging into telepathy	- - - - -	247
Hypnagogic and hypnopompic Illusions	- - - - -	64, 71-75, 151
Hypnotism, Phenomena of—		
Clairvoyance, Experimental	- - - - -	60-61, 96
Community of sensation	- - - - -	217
Effluence, Nervous, On the question of	- - - - -	177-184
Post-Hypnotic States, Appreciation of Time	- - - - -	17-19
Psychometry, by a hypnotised subject	- - - - -	216-219

Hypnotism, Phenomena of—

Telepathic - - - - -	217-218, 304
„ Stimulations at a distance, Negative report on - -	42

I

IMMORTALITY, The Half-Belief in - - - - -	322-324
Indridason, On the mediumship of - - - - -	286
Irving, Rev. W. S., Cases contributed by - - - - -	40, 104, 235
„ Thoughts on Trance Phenomena - - - - -	82
„ „ Correspondence on - - - - -	118

J.

JAMES, Miss S. BOUCHER, Cases contributed by - - - - -	136, 137
James, Mrs. William, Death of - - - - -	35
Java, Poltergeist case in - - - - -	286
Jones, Miss Ann, Correction concerning a case contributed by - -	117
Jones, Miss Ann, and Miss E., Case contributed by - - - - -	350
Jones, Sir Lawrence J., elected a Vice-President - - - - -	35
Jordan-Smith, B., Case contributed by - - - - -	349
Jordan-Smith, Mrs., Case contributed by - - - - -	350
<i>Journal of Abnormal Psychology</i> , Note on - - - - -	62

K.

KEELER, PIERRE, On the mediumship of - - - - -	62-63
Keyserling, Graf H., <i>Das Okkulte</i> - - - - -	94, 204
Kimber, J. F. C., Book-Tests contributed by - - - - -	29, 50, 269, 321-322
Kimber, Mrs., Evidence contributed by - - - - -	54, 271, 322
Kindborg, Dr. Erich, References to articles by - - - - -	204, 286
Kindermann, Henny, <i>Lola, or The Thought and Speech of Animals</i> -	122
Kluski, Franck, References to the mediumship of - - - - -	62, 148, 302, 337
Kotik, N., Reference to experiments by - - - - -	94, 337
<i>Kriminal-Telepathie und Retroskopie</i> , Review of - - - - -	60

L.

L., Ernest, Reference to the trance mediumship of - - - - -	324
L., G. W., Review of Mr. Bligh Bond's <i>The Company of Avalon</i> - -	359
L—, Miss G., Case confirmed by - - - - -	92
<i>L'Année Psychologique</i> - - - - -	42
Laboratory for Psychical Research in Leeds - - - - -	16
<i>La Lutte pour la Métapsychique</i> , Note on - - - - -	302-303
Lambert, Rudolf, Reference to an article by - - - - -	148
Larken, E. P., Cases reported by - - - - -	100, 164

Laszlo, L., Exposure of	256, 280, 286, 288
<i>La Télépathie</i> , Review of	124, 177
Lauritzen, Severin, Obituary notice	242-243
Leaning, Mrs. F. E., Case reported by	294-295
„ Enquiry for certain references to hypnagogic and hypnopompic experiences	64
„ On the reputed apparition of Booty on Stromboli	334
„ <i>Study of Hypnagogic Phenomena</i>	151
Lebecq, Bernard. See Communicator, A Fictitious.	
<i>L'Ectoplasme et la Clairvoyance</i> , by Dr. Gustave Geley, Review of	300
<i>Le Médiumisme et la Sorbonne</i> , by Juliette Alexandre-Bisson, Review of	122
Leonard, Mrs., Trance phenomena of—	
Book-Tests, Concerning the	52-53, 83
Communicator, Evidence of personal identity	130
Incidents	40, 104
See also Rev. W. S. Irving's "Thoughts on Trance Phenomena."	
Leslie, W. E., Concerning Dr. Alrutz's Hypnotic Experiments	177
„ Dr. Alrutz's reply to	179
Lodge, Sir Oliver—	
<i>Arguments For and Against Survival</i>	62, 228
"Brain and Speech"	264
„ „ With reference to	299, 353
Case contributed	290
Note on Mr. Piddington's <i>Forecasts in Scripts concerning the War</i>	48
"Our Outlook on the Universe"	220
<i>Raymond Revised</i>	24
Review of Richet's <i>Traité de Métapsychique</i>	203, 204
"Some recent Sittings in Paris with the medium Guzik"	258
Lola, Reference to	127
<i>Lola, or the Thought and Speech of Animals</i> , by Henny Kindermann,	
Review of	122
<i>L'Opinion</i> , Notes on	240, 279, 286-288
Luminosity of living organisms, References to articles on	148, 153, 288
Luminous phenomena, Alleged	64, 153, 278

M.

MACKENZIE, DR. WILLIAM, <i>Metapsychica Moderna</i>	126
„ On the difficulties and discouragements in psychical research	332
„ „ the medium Erto	278
„ „ "Thinking" animals	122, 123, 124, 127-128
MacRae, Miss W., Case contributed by	328
"Margery," Sittings with	333
Mason, Miss M. H., Experience of hypnopompic illusions	74
Materialization phenomena, References to reports on	121-122, 128, 148

McClure, H., Case contributed by	- - - - -	10, 43
,, Mrs., Evidence contributed by	- - - - -	15
McConnell, David E., Further Evidence in the case of the apparition of	-	42
McGuinn, Quartermaster-Sergeant E. J., Evidence contributed by		206-208, 209-210
McGuinn, Mrs. E. J., Case contributed by	- - - - -	206
McKenzie, J. Hewat, and the Price-Hope case	- - - - -	4-9
Mediumship, On the phenomenon of	- - - - -	301
Megalis, Clairvoyant medium	- - - - -	60-61, 96, 147, 324
Members and Associates.	<i>See</i> Society for Psychological Research.	
“Metapsychic Science and Survival,” by Professor Charles Richet	-	274
<i>Metapsychica Moderna</i> , Review of	- - - - -	126
Messer, Professor August, On Sittings with Willi Schneider, Reference to		148
Meyer, Dr. A. F., Criticism of physical phenomena, Reference to	-	94
Miller, Miss, Case in connection with the mediumship of	- - - - -	281
Mitchell, Dr. T. W., Presidential Address	- - - - -	35, 37
Moger, H. J.	<i>See</i> Price-Hope case.	
Moll, Dr. Albert, <i>Der Spiritismus</i> , by	- - - - -	333
Montague, Miss St. John, Case contributed by	- - - - -	157
Morozoff, Luba, Reference to	- - - - -	203
Moses, Stainton, <i>The Controls of</i>	- - - - -	143
Mumler, “Spirit” photographs, Reference to	- - - - -	34
Münch, Kurt, Alleged clairvoyance of, Reference to	- - - - -	148
Murphy, Gardner, Appointment under the Richard Hodgson Memorial Fund at Harvard	- - - - -	34-35
,, Telepathic Experiments by, Reference to	- - - - -	333
<i>My Commonplace Book</i> , by J. T. Hackett	- - - - -	184, 242

N.

NERVOUS Effluence, Alleged existence of a specific.	<i>See</i> Hypnotism.	
Newton, Miss I., Experiments in thought-transference	- -	234-235
Nielsen, Einer, Sittings with	- - - - -	228, 333
<i>Nineteenth Century</i> , “Our Outlook on the Universe,” by Sir Oliver Lodge		220
Note, Additional, on Case L. 1226	- - - - -	42
,, on Mr. Piddington’s paper, <i>Forecasts in Scripts concerning the War</i>	- - - - -	48
Notes on Periodicals	42, 62, 77, 94, 147, 203, 219, 239, 254, 286, 302,	331
Nutter, Miss Helen G., Case reported by	- - - - -	176

O.

OBITUARY: Baddeley, Colonel C. E.	- - - - -	111
,, Beilby, Sir George, F.R.S.	- - - - -	306
,, Browning, Oscar	- - - - -	169
,, Falcomer, Professor M. T.	- - - - -	306
,, Geley, Dr. Gustave	- - - - -	304

Observations on Mr. Price's Sitting with Mr. Hope, by the Hon. Officers of the Society - - - - -	4
<i>Occult Review</i> , Notes on - - - - -	62, 77, 94, 203, 302
<i>Occultism and Modern Science</i> , Review of - - - - -	78
Oesterreich, T. Konstantin, Election as a Corresponding Member -	224
„ <i>Occultism and Modern Science</i> , by - - - - -	78
<i>Okkulte, Das</i> - - - - -	94, 204
Ossowiecki, Stephan, Sealed letter-reading medium	
	62, 155-156, 204, 234, 259-263, 333
Osty, Dr. Eugène, References to articles by - - - - -	94, 204
<i>O Trabalho dos Mortos</i> , Review of - - - - -	120
Ouija-board experiments - - - - -	10, 33, 53

P.

PAGENSTECHEK, DR., Experiments in psychometry - - - - -	216
Palladino, Eusapia, Reference to the phenomena of - - - - -	79
Palmer, C. G., <i>For and Against Survival</i> - - - - -	330
Palmistry, A suggested empirical basis for the study of - - - - -	303
Parapsychic Institute, Vienna - - - - -	200, 272, 324
Pear, Professor T. H., <i>Remembering and Forgetting</i> , Review of - - -	58
Perovsky-Petrovo-Solovovo, Count, Case of Mr. "Y." - - - - -	249
„ Concerning Professor Richet's <i>Traité de Métapsychique</i> and the medium Sambor - - - - -	201
Peter, General, References to articles by - - - - -	64, 219
<i>Phantasms of the Living</i> , by Mrs. Henry Sidgwick, Additional note on a case published in - - - - -	42
„ French translation of - - - - -	237
Physical phenomena 19-24, 31, 44, 62, 64, 77, 79, 94, 107, 108, 120-122, 128, 146-147, 148, 201, 204, 229-230, 231, 240, 249, 254-256, 278, 286-288, 297, 301-304, 331-333, 336- 337, 339, 352	
Piddington, J. G., Election as President - - - - -	224
„ <i>Forecasts in Scripts concerning the War</i> - - - - -	3, 37, 48-49
„ Presidential Address - - - - -	274
Piper, Mrs., A case of apparent communication through, by a person living but suffering from Senile Dementia - - - - -	87
„ Trance phenomena of, Reference to - - - - -	78-79
Plenge, R., Case connected with the death of - - - - -	187
Poltergeist phenomena, Alleged - - - 31-32, 107-108, 153, 204, 219, 336	
Prado, Madame, Mediumship of - - - - -	120-122
Precognition, Apparent indications of - - - - -	50
„ On - - - - -	163-164, 204, 275-276
Premonitory Crystal Vision - - - - -	157
Presidential Addresses - - - - -	110, 111, 130, 274

Prevision. See Precognition.	
Price, Harry, Library on Magic and Witchcraft - - - - -	33-34
„ On the medium Guzik, Reference to - - - - -	254, 255
„ Report on “Stella C.” - - - - -	256, 297
Price-Hope case 2, 4-10, 28-29, 32-33, 113, 148, 186, 192-200, 226-228, 230	
<i>Psyche</i> , Note on - - - - -	303
Psychic phenomena, Proposed classification of - - - - -	155
„ „ Proposed prohibition of public exhibitions of - - - - -	155
Psychic Photography, Case - - - - -	343
„ „ On the evidence for, submitted in response to the Society's invitation - - - - -	32-33, 231
„ „ References to discussion and reports on 34, 127, 153, 219, 337	
Psychical Research, A Laboratory for - - - - -	16
„ „ Glossary of terms used in, A proposed - - - - -	154-155
„ „ Methods and critical discrimination in - - - - -	332
„ „ Precise limits of, A proposed enquiry into the - - - - -	154
„ „ Two new Groups for - - - - -	200-201
<i>Psychical Research, Fifty Years of</i> , by Sir William Barrett - - - - -	290
<i>Psychische Studien</i> , Notes on - - - - -	64, 77, 94, 148, 204, 219, 256, 286, 333
Psychometry, Experiments in. See Z., Señora Maria Reyes de.	
„ References to literature on - - - - -	95, 148
Pugh, H. W., Offer to the Society in connexion with psychic photo- graphy - - - - -	33, 112

R.

R., I. BLOOMQUISST, Case confirmed by - - - - -	160-161
Radclyffe-Hall, Miss M., On some Evidence of Personal Identity obtained in recent Sittings with Mrs. Leonard - - - - -	130
„ Resignation from the Council - - - - -	258, 285
<i>Raymond Revised</i> , by Sir Oliver Lodge, Review of - - - - -	24
Reading closed Books - - - - -	145
<i>Remembering and Forgetting</i> , Review of - - - - -	98
Research Committee, Appointments of members of - - - - -	98
Reviews 19, 24, 44, 58, 60, 78, 94, 108, 120, 122, 124, 126, 143, 184, 253, 300, 324, 336, 337, 339, 358, 359, 360	
<i>Revue Métapsychique</i> , Notes on 62, 64, 77, 94, 148, 204, 239-240, 256, 278, 288, 333	
Richet, Professor Charles—	
Address at the International Congress of Physiologists - - - - -	138
<i>Arguments against Survival</i> - - - - -	228
<i>Des Conditions de la Certitude dans les Sciences Métapsychique</i> - - - - -	327
“Metapsyehic Science and Survival” - - - - -	274
On M. Simon's <i>Les tables tournantes de Jersey</i> - - - - -	148

Richet, Professor Charles—	
References to articles by - - - - -	62, 148, 256
<i>Thirty Years of Psychical Research</i> - - - - -	139
<i>Traité de Métapsychique</i> , Concerning - - - - -	201, 203, 204
Roberts, Mrs. Wynn, Case contributed by - - - - -	164
Robertson, Mrs. F. B. See "Case of apparent Communication through a medium by a person living, but suffering from Senile Dementia."	
Robinson, Mrs., Case reported by - - - - -	280
Rolf, the Mannheim dog - - - - -	123, 127
Romano, Mr., Experiments with, Reference to - - - - -	203

S.

Salter, W. H., Appointment as Hon. Secretary - - - - -	224
,, Review by - - - - -	184
Salter, Mrs. W. H., Election as a Member of the Council - - - - -	3
,, Evidence collected by 15, 100-104, 164-166, 187-190, 213-216, 243- 247, 328-329, 350-352	
,, Obituary Notices by - - - - -	242-243
,, Reviews by - - - - -	24, 124
Saltmarsh, H. F., Apparatus contributed by - - - - -	327
Sambor, On the mediumship of - - - - -	201-203
Sanguineti, Dr., On the medium Erto, Reference to - - - - -	278
Scatcherd, Miss F. R., Motion supported by - - - - -	28, 29
Schermann, Rafael, On the work of - - - - -	332
Schiller, Dr. F. C. S.—	
Notes on Recent Periodicals - - - - -	42
Report on a Case of apparent Communication through a medium by a person living, but suffering from Senile Dementia -	87, 128
Reviews - - - - -	58, 60, 253, 324, 358
"The Half-Belief in Immortality" - - - - -	322
Schneider, Rudi, Alleged exposure of - - - - -	256, 286
Schneider, Willi, The mediumship of - - - - -	64, 148, 153
,, S.P.R. sittings with - - - - -	31, 352
Schrenck-Notzing, Dr. von, Articles by, References to -	94, 204, 219, 256
,, Investigation of Willi Schneider : Sittings at which Mr. Dingwall was present - - - - -	31
,, On the work of, with physical mediums - - - - -	64
,, Participation in experiment with Ossowiecki -	259-263
Schröder, Dr., On Dr. Albert Moll and his school - - - - -	333
Schwab, Dr., <i>Teleplasma und Telekinese</i> , by - - - - -	108
<i>Scientific American</i> , Prize offered by, for psychic phenomena - -	64
,, Results obtained by the Commission	220, 303-304, 331-333
Scott, Sydney C., Assistance given by - - - - -	3
,, Election as a Vice-President - - - - -	35

Séance Room, Acquisition of	- - - - -	151-152, 228-229, 239
„ Descriptions and Photograph of	- - - - -	151-152, 342
„ Donations to	- - - - -	224, 258, 290
Sichler, Albert, <i>Die Theosophie (Anthroposophie) in Psychologischer Beurteilung</i>	- - - - -	358
Sidgwick, Mrs. Henry—		
A Correction concerning a Case published in <i>Proceedings</i>	- - - - -	117
Evidence collected by, in reports on Book-Tests	- - - - -	29, 50, 270, 322
<i>Hindrances and Complications in Telepathic Communication</i>	- - - - -	99
<i>Phantasms of the Living</i> , Additional evidence in a case published in	- - - - -	42
Review of A. W. Trothewy's <i>The Controls of Stainton Moses</i>	- - - - -	143
Silbert, Frau, Accusation of trickery against	- - - - -	287-288
Simon, Gustave, <i>Les tables tournantes de Jersey</i>	- - - - -	148
“Sittings in Paris with the medium Guzik,” by Sir Oliver Lodge	- - - - -	258
Skeat, Miss Clara L., Case contributed by	- - - - -	176
Smith, H. Arthur, Death of	- - - - -	35
Smith, Mrs. Travers, Script of, and experiments with	- - - - -	33, 359, 360
Société d'Etudes Télépathiques	- - - - -	200-201
Society for Psychological Research—		
Accounts—		
Endowment Fund	- - - - -	39, 233
General Fund	- - - - -	38, 232
Council, Appeal for contributions towards the expenses of removal and Research, Response to	29-30, 36-37, 48, 99, 110	
„ „ A Further, for the Research Fund	- - - - -	81-82
„ „ Response to	110, 130, 152, 169-170, 229, 239, 290, 327	
„ and Officers, Elections and Co-optations	3, 26, 27, 66, 98, 225	
„ „ „ Hon. Secretary	- - - - -	224
„ „ „ „ Research Officer	- - - - -	224
„ Meetings	2-3, 25-27, 66, 98, 109, 150-151, 186, 222-225, 258, 273-274, 289, 326-327	
„ On Mr. S. C. Scott's generosity in regard to the legal business of the Society	- - - - -	3, 36, 237
„ Reports	- - - - -	30, 228
„ Resignations and Deaths	- - - - -	258, 285, 306
„ Statement in connexion with the Price-Hope controversy	2, 4-10	
Financial Statements	- - - - -	28, 36-37, 38, 82, 225-226, 232
Formation of Groups for discussion	- - - - -	327-328
Legal assistance given by Mr. S. C. Scott	- - - - -	3, 36, 237
Library on Magic and Witchcraft, Loan of	- - - - -	33-34
Meetings—		
Annual General	- - - - -	27, 225
Conversaciones	- - - - -	29, 228
General	- - - - -	110, 274, 327
Private	- - - - -	3, 98-99, 151, 186-187, 258, 290

Society for Psychical Research—	
Members and Associates, Honorary, Corresponding and Ordinary,	
Elections of - - - 2, 25, 26, 27, 66, 98, 109, 150, 186, 222, 224,	258, 273, 289, 326
„ On the assistance given by - - - - -	34, 235-236
Presidency, Elections to - - - - -	27, 224
„ „ On the - - - - -	45
Private Meetings, Extension of admission to - - - - -	35
Removal to Tavistock Square - - - - -	30
Research Officers, Appointment of - - - - -	31, 224
Tenant, The Society's - - - - -	237
Vice-Presidents, Election of - - - - -	35
Work of the Society, On the - - - - -	77, 139-143, 184, 290
<i>Some Reminiscences of and Some Lessons from Fifty Years of Psychical</i>	
<i>Research</i> , by Sir William Barrett - - - - -	290
Sorbonne Commission, Report of, on Guzik - - - - -	240, 254-256
„ „ „ „ Eva C. - - - - -	77, 122
Spirit-Identity. <i>See The Controls of Stainton Moses.</i>	
<i>Spiritism and Common Sense</i> , Review of - - - - -	44
Stanley, Miss E. Marjorie, and Mrs., Case contributed by - - - - -	290
Steininger, Fraülein K. <i>See Megalis.</i>	
Stella C., On the mediumship of - - - - -	231, 256, 297-299
Stewart, Mrs. José, Mediumship of - - - - -	220, 331-332
Stone-throwing Incidents - - - - -	286 (footnote)
Stratton, Dr. F. J. M., On M. Warcollier's suggested experiments in	
thought-transference - - - - -	177
Subliminal Consciousness of the lapse of Time - - - - -	3, 17-19, 55, 80, 95-96
Sudre, René, References to articles by - - - - -	62, 94, 153, 302-303, 333
Suringar, Dr. J. Valckenier, Experiments in thought-transference	
	147-148, 170-175
<i>Survival, Arguments For and Against</i> - - - - -	228, 330
“Survival, Metapsychic Science and ” - - - - -	274
Survival, Evidence and references bearing on the question of - - - - -	10, 46, 62,
	82-92, 104, 118-120, 130-136, 143-145, 153, 154, 264-271, 274-278,
	280-284, 322-324, 330-331, 337, 359-360

T.

<i>Tables tournantes de Jersey, Les</i> - - - - -	148
Tarrant, Mrs. G., Case contributed by - - - - -	87, 128
Tartaruga, Dr. Ubald, <i>Kriminal-Telepathie und Retroskopie</i> , by - - - - -	60
„ <i>Das Hellseh-medium Megalis in Schweden</i> - - - - -	60, 147
„ Parapsychic Institute - - - - -	200
„ <i>Aus dem Reiche des Hellsehewunders</i> - - - - -	324
Taylor, Mrs. E. M., Evidence contributed by - - - - -	282
<i>Telepathic Communication, Hindrances and Complications in</i> - - - - -	99

Telepathic Experiments, Suggested methods for - - -	125-126, 177, 314
Telepathy—	
An extension of hyperaesthesia - - - - -	247
Animals, Possible telepathy with - - - - -	123-124, 127-128
Cases, Spontaneous 50, 164, 170, 176, 187, 213, 290, 293, 319, 328, 349, 350	
Experimental - - - - -	124, 177, 200-201, 217, 234-235, 304, 314
„ On the need of further experiments - - - - -	153
Extended, An Instance of - - - - -	166
References to current literature on	
59, 60, 99, 124, 147-148, 203, 204, 304, 324, 333	
<i>Teleplasma und Telekinese</i> , by Dr. F. Schwab, Review of - - -	108
Tennant, Stephen, Case confirmed by - - - - -	329
<i>The Company of Avalon</i> , by F. Bligh Bond, Review of - - -	359
<i>The Goligher Circle</i> , by E. E. Fournier d'Albe, D.Sc., Review of - -	19
<i>The Rose Miraculous</i> , Review of - - - - -	360
“Thinking” Animals - - - - -	122, 127-128
<i>Thirty Years of Psychological Research</i> - - - - -	139
Thoma, Dr. Leopold, Experiments with Megalis in hypnotic clairvoyance	60-61
Thomas, Rev. C. Drayton, On the Price-Hope case	
186, 190, 191-194, 226-227	
„ Replies to - - - - -	194-199, 227-228, 230
Thomas, Ernest S., Case contributed by - - - - -	296
Thought-transference. <i>See</i> Telepathy.	
“Thoughts on Trance Phenomena” - - - - -	82
Time, Subliminal Consciousness of the lapse of - - -	3, 17-19, 55, 80, 95-96
Tischner, Dr. Rudolf, <i>Geschichte der Okkultischen Forschung von der</i>	
<i>Antike bis zur Gegenwart</i> , by, Review of - - - - -	336
„ References to articles by - - - - -	94, 256
<i>Traité de Métapsychique</i> , by Professor Charles Richet - - -	201, 203, 204
<i>See also Thirty Years of Psychological Research.</i>	
Trance Phenomena—	
Correspondence between statements made through two mediums -	104
Personal Identity, Evidence of - - - - -	130
References to literature on - - - - -	78-79, 153
Transmission, On the process of - - - - -	82-87, 118, 264-269
„ Circumlocutions, difficulty in giving names, hedging,	
and other mediumistic disabilities viewed in the	
light of Aphasia - - - - -	264-269
Transmission theory, William James's, Evidence in favour of - -	91
Trethewy, A. W., <i>The Controls of Stainton Moses</i> , by, Review of - -	143
„ Review of J. Arthur Hill's <i>From Agnosticism to Belief</i>	337-338
Troubridge, (Una) Lady, Review of Dr. W. Mackenzie's <i>Metapsychica</i>	
<i>Moderna</i> - - - - -	126
Troubridge, (Una) Lady, and Miss Radclyffe-Hall, On Some Evidence of	
Personal Identity obtained in recent sittings with Mrs. Leonard -	130

V.

V., MR., Automatic writing of. <i>See</i> Oscar Wilde communications.	
Vett, Carl, Election as Corresponding Member - - - -	224
Villa Carmen, Phenomena of. <i>See</i> Béraud, Marthe.	
Vincent, Mrs. Evelyn, Case contributed by - - - -	92
Visions of the Dying - - - - -	345
Vollhart, Frau Maria, Mediumship of - - - -	77, 108

W.

WAGNER, ADOLF, <i>Das Zweckgesetz in der Natur</i> - - - -	253
Wales, Hubert, Case contributed by - - - - -	166
Warcollier, R., <i>La Télépathie</i> - - - - -	124, 177
Watson, Mrs. D. Milne, "On the Appreciation of Time by Somnambules"	95
Watson, Mrs. Lacon, Case contributed by - - - - -	100
Weiss, Harry. <i>See</i> Houdini (<i>A Magician among the Spirits</i>).	
Westcott, Rev. B. F., Circular by, on the Cambridge "Ghost Society"	68-71
Westlake, Ernest, Death of - - - - -	35, 36
Wietrich, E., <i>Société d'Etudes Télépathiques</i> - - - -	200-201
Wild, Miss Ida, Experiences in Hypnopompic Illusions - - -	75
Wilde, Oscar, Communications purporting to come from - - -	203
Wilkie, Mrs. D. M., Case contributed by - - - - -	188
Wilkins, Dr. H. J., <i>Criticism of the Psychological Claims concerning Glaston-</i> <i>bury Abbey</i> , F. Bligh Bond on - - - - -	248-249
Woolley, Dr. V. J., Appointment as Hon. Research Officer - - -	224
„ On the mediumship of Miss Stella C. - - - - -	297
Wright, George E., Motion supported by - - - - -	28-29
Wright, Mrs. Olive S., Mediumship of - - - - -	230

X.

X., MRS., Evidence concerning, obtained in sittings with Mrs. Leonard	131-136
---	---------

Y.

"Y.," MR., The case of - - - - -	249
Yam, Miss, Reference to the mediumship of - - - - -	267

Z.

Z., SEÑORA MARIA REYES DE, Psychometric medium - - - -	62, 216
Zimmer, Professor, On the luminosity of living organisms - - -	148

JOURNAL

OF THE

Society for Psychical Research

*For Private Circulation among Members
and Associates only.*

NO. CCCXCI.—VOL. XXI.
JANUARY 1923.

CONTENTS

	PAGE
Notice of Meeting,	1
New Members,	2
Meetings of Council,	2
Private Meetings,	3
Observations on Mr. Price's Sitting with Mr. Hope,	4
Case,	10
Correspondence: I. A Laboratory for Psychic Research,	16
II. "The Appreciation of Time by Somnambules,"	17
Reviews,	19

THE SOCIETY'S ROOMS
31 TAVISTOCK SQUARE, LONDON, W.C. 1.

All rights reserved.

NOTICES.

COMMUNICATIONS FOR THE EDITOR TO BE ADDRESSED TO—

MRS. SALTER, Society for Psychical Research,
31 TAVISTOCK SQUARE, LONDON, W.C. 1.

Members are invited to send contributions as to facts arising within their own observation or critical discussion of the results already obtained by the Society.

Subscriptions for 1923.

SUBSCRIPTIONS FOR 1923 ARE NOW DUE. MEMBERS AND ASSOCIATES ARE REQUESTED TO SEND THEM TO THE TREASURER, W. H. SALTER, ESQ., 31 TAVISTOCK SQUARE, LONDON, W.C. 1, AT THEIR EARLY CONVENIENCE. THE SUBSCRIPTION OF MEMBERS IS TWO GUINEAS; THAT OF ASSOCIATES IS ONE GUINEA.

CHEQUES MAY BE CROSSED "LONDON COUNTY WESTMINSTER & PARR'S BANK, HANOVER SQUARE BRANCH."

With regard to the Subscriptions of Canadian and American Members, see Notice on third page of cover.

Information relating to any branch of the Society's work may be sent to the Honorary Secretaries, or to the Secretary, Society for Psychical Research, 31 Tavistock Square, London, W.C. 1.

Members and Associates are requested to send notice of any change of name or address to the Secretary, Society for Psychical Research, 31 Tavistock Square, London, W.C. 1.

Applications for Membership and for printed documents should be addressed to the Secretary, Society for Psychical Research, 31 Tavistock Square, London, W.C. 1.

Subscriptions are payable to the Hon. Treasurer, W. H. Salter, Esq., 31 Tavistock Square, London, W.C. 1. Article 18 is as follows:—

"All subscriptions shall become payable upon the election of the Member or Associate, and subsequently on the 1st day of January in each year; provided that in case any Member or Associate is elected on or after the 1st day of October, his subscription shall be accepted as for the next following year."

Forms for the regular payment of subscriptions through a banker may be had on application.

A form of bequest can be had on application to the Secretary, Society for Psychical Research, 31 Tavistock Square, London, W.C. 1.

The Rooms of the Society, at 31 Tavistock Square, London, W.C. 1, are open every week-day from 11 a.m. to 5 p.m., except on Saturday, when they close at 1.30 p.m.

NOTICES.

ANNUAL GENERAL MEETING.

THE ANNUAL GENERAL MEETING (for Business Purposes only) of the Members of the Society will be held at 31 Tavistock Square, London, W.C. 1, on Wednesday, January 31st, 1923, at 3.30 p.m.

MEETINGS OF THE COUNCIL.

Meetings of the Council will be held at 31 Tavistock Square, London, W.C. 1, on Wednesday, January 31st, 1923, at 2.30 p.m., and immediately after the Annual Business Meeting.

CONVERSAZIONE.

A CONVERSAZIONE will be held in the Society's Rooms, 31 Tavistock Square, London, W.C. 1, on Wednesday, February 7th, 1923, at 4 p.m. Tea will be provided, and it is hoped that one or two short communications will be read.

NOTICE TO MEMBERS OF THE SOCIETY RESIDING IN CANADA AND THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA.

Members and Associates living in America are requested to pay their subscriptions, as they become due, to the Society's Agent, the F. W. Faxon Co., 83 Francis Street, Boston, Mass.

The subscription of Members is Ten dollars annually, or a single payment of One hundred dollars; the subscription of Associates is Five dollars annually, or a single payment of Fifty dollars. These subscriptions are due immediately on election and subsequently on the first day of January in each year.

Orders for extra copies of publications on the special terms allowed to Members and Associates should also be sent by Canadian and American Members and Associates to the F. W. Faxon Co., to whom payments for the same should be made *in advance*.

Bound in cloth, Demy 8vo, 325+viii pp., with Index, Price 13s. 6d. net, \$3.75,

PRESIDENTIAL ADDRESSES

TO THE

SOCIETY FOR PSYCHICAL RESEARCH

1882—1911

BY

HENRY SIDGWICK, BALFOUR STEWART, ARTHUR J. BALFOUR,
WILLIAM JAMES, SIR WILLIAM CROOKES, F. W. H. MYERS,
SIR OLIVER LODGE, SIR WILLIAM BARRETT, CHARLES RICHET,
GERALD W. BALFOUR, MRS. HENRY SIDGWICK, H. ARTHUR
SMITH, AND ANDREW LANG.

Members and Associates can obtain copies of the above *at the reduced price of 7s. 6d. net* (in America, \$2.00), inclusive of postage, on application to the Secretary, S.P.R., 31 Tavistock Square, London, W.C. 1. The application must be accompanied by a remittance.

THE JOURNAL.

The JOURNAL can be obtained, bound in cloth, as under, by Members and Associates:—

Vols. I., II. (Nos. 1—35) . . . 15s. 0d. (\$4.50) each.
 „ III.-XIX. (Nos. 36—370) . . . 10s. 6d. (\$3.15) „

The price of separate numbers is as follows:—

Nos. 1-35, 1s. 2d. (40 cents) each; Nos. 114, (Nov., 1894), and 118, (Mar. and April, 1895), 1s. 6d. (50 cents) each; other Nos., 9d. (25 cents) each; double numbers, 1s. 2d. (40 cents).

THE PROCEEDINGS.

The PROCEEDINGS can be obtained, bound in cloth, as under, by Members and Associates:—

Vol.	I. (Parts I.—IV.)	pp. 336	8s. 3d.	\$ 2.35
„	II. („ V.—VII.)	340	7s. 1d.	„ 2.35
„	III. („ VIII.—IX.)	500	13s. 9d.	„ 4.75
„	IV. („ X.—XI.)	605	6s. 9d.	„ 1.85
„	V. („ XII.—XIV.)	606	8s. 7d.	„ 2.35
„	VI. („ XV.—XVII.)	707	10s. 7d.	„ 3.25
„	VII. („ XVIII.—XX.)	442	7s. 1d.	„ 1.85
„	VIII. („ XXI.—XXIII.)	647	11s. 9d.	„ 3.35
„	IX. („ XXIV.—XXV.)	407	6s. 9d.	„ 1.85
„	X. („ XXVI.)	466	6s. 9d.	„ 1.85
„	XI. („ XXVII.—XXIX.)	637	8s. 3d.	„ 2.35
„	XII. („ XXX.—XXXI. and Appendix)	391	6s.	„ 1.85
„	XIII. („ XXXII.—XXXIII.)	654	8s. 7d.	„ 2.65
„	XIV. („ XXXIV.—XXXV.)	436	7s. 6d.	„ 2.35
„	XV. („ XXXVI.—XL.)	522	9s. 4d.	„ 2.65
„	XVI. („ XLI.)	650	9s.	„ 2.65
„	XVII. („ XLII.—XLV.)	468	9s. 7d.	„ 2.75
„	XVIII. („ XLVI.—XLIX.)	548	11s. 3d.	„ 3.15
„	XIX. („ L.—LII.)	508	9s. 9d.	„ 3.00
„	XX. („ LIII.)	444	9s.	„ 2.65
„	XXI. („ LIV.—LVI.)	584	9s. 9d.	„ 2.65
„	XXII. („ LVII.)	446	9s.	„ 2.65
„	XXIII. („ LVIII.—LIX.)	602	10s. 6d.	„ 3.15
„	XXIV. („ LX.—LXI.)	758	11s. 3d.	„ 3.15
„	XXV. („ LXII.—LXIV.)	540	9s.	„ 2.65
„	XXVI. („ LXV.—LXVII.)	544	9s. 9d.	„ 2.65
„	XXVII. („ LXVIII.—LXX.)	562	9s. 9d.	„ 2.65
„	XXVIII. („ LXXI.)	657	10s. 6d.	„ 3.15
„	XXIX. („ LXXII.—LXXIV.)	467	10s. 1d.	„ 3.00
„	XXX. („ LXXV.—LXXVIII.)	612	10s. 6d.	„ 3.15
„	XXXI. („ LXXIX.—LXXXI.)	417	10s. 6d.	„ 3.15
„	XXXII. („ LXXXII.—LXXXIV.)	395	8s. 9d.	„ 2.70
<i>In paper</i>	(„ LXXXV.)	22	2s.	„ .60

Any of the PARTS can be purchased separately.

Cloth covers for binding Vol. XXXII. of the PROCEEDINGS, and Vol. XIX. of the JOURNAL (as well as earlier Vols.), may be obtained, price 1s. 6d. (50 c.) each.

Any of the above may be obtained from the Secretary, Society for Psychical Research, 31 Tavistock Square, London, W.C. 1.

NOTE.—Single numbers or volumes will be sent post free.

PS 37462